HONGKONG.

REPORTS

OF THE

SPECIAL COMMITTEE

APPOINTED BY

HIS EXCELLENCY SIR WILLIAM ROBINSON, K.C.M.G.,

Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of Hongkong and its Dependencies, and Vice-Admiral of the same,

TO INVESTIGATE AND REPORT ON CERTAIN POINTS

CONNECTED WITH THE

BILL FOR THE INCORPORATION OF THE PÓ LÉUNG KUK, OR SOCIETY FOR THE PROTECTION OF WOMEN AND GIRLS,

TOGETHER WITH THE

EVIDENCE TAKEN BEFORE THE COMMITTEE,

AND

AN APPENDIX CONTAINING CORRESPONDENCE,

REPORTS, RETURNS, &c.

HONGKONG:
PRINTED BY NORONHA & Co.,
Government Printers.

1893.

No. 736.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, *28th April*, 1892.

SIR,

I am directed to inform you that His Excellency the Governor has been pleased to appoint you to be Chairman of a Special Committee consisting of the Honourable Acting Colonial Treasurer, the Honourable C. P. CHATER, Honourable HO KAI, Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD and yourself for the purpose of investigating and reporting on certain points connected with the Bill for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk presently before the Legislative Council.

The points on which His Excellency more particularly requires a report are as follows:—

1. Whether it is advisable to give the Society a legal status.
2. *A.* Whether provision should be made for such status in a Bill similar to that under discussion or *B.* whether, as suggested by the Secretary of State 10 years ago, the Society should be formed under the Companies Act of 1865 and its rules and organisation formally approved by the Local Government.
3. Whether it is in any sense as suggested by the Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD a "Secret Society."
4. Whether any of the subscriptions have been obtained by "pressure" or "order" as asserted by the same Honourable Member.
5. Whether some of the Runners are disreputable and squeeze as suggested by a Member of the Police Force.
6. Whether a grant not exceeding $20,000 should be made by the Government or whether it would not be preferable to hand over the block of houses situated in New Street, including the first floor and the site, to the Society instead of making them a grant in money.
7. Whether the Proceedings, Books, Buildings, &c., of the Society should not at all times be made accessible to Justices of the Peace, Magistrates and others.
8. Whether the last clause of the Bill should not be omitted altogether.
9. Whether in any case a suspending clause should not be attached to the Ordinance.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

The Honourable
THE REGISTRAR GENERAL,
&c., &c., &c.

REPORT BY THE CHAIRMAN, THE HONOURABLE HO KAI AND MR. F. H. MAY.

In reply to your letter No. 736 of the 28th April last, we, the undersigned members of the Special Committee appointed by His Excellency the Governor to investigate and report on certain points connected with the Bill for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk at present before the Legislative Council, have the honour to forward the following report.

The Committee held meetings, covering a period extending from the 12th May, 1892, until the 10th February, 1893, and examined thirteen witnesses.

An application was received from Mr. FRANCIS, Q. C., and Messrs. WOTTON and DEACON to appear before the Committee on behalf of the Pó Léung Kuk. After consideration, the Committee decided by a majority that if it were found that the absence of Counsel was likely to affect adversely the interests of the Society, the Committee would inform the Society, so that it might be represented by Counsel.

The Committee also considered the question of admitting representatives of the press to their meetings, and decided by a majority against their admission on the grounds that, as the proceedings before the Committee would be taken down by a shorthand writer and ultimately published, it would serve no useful purpose to have the proceedings made public while the enquiry was being conducted.

At the same time the Committee considered what mode of procedure should be adopted in conducting the enquiry into the nine points enumerated in the letter from the Colonial Secretary on which His Excellency the Governor more particularly required a report. On that question the opinions of the members of the Committee were divided, two members being in favour of first enquiring into the working of the Society, as they were entirely unacquainted with the details and interior working of the Pó Léung Kuk, before proceeding to deal with any of the other points of investigation; and two members desiring in the first instance to investigate the charges which had been made against the Society, as that appeared to be the fairest mode of enquiry and in accordance with the practice usual in such matters. After, however, Mr. WHITEHEAD had stated that when he had called the Pó Léung Kuk a Chinese Secret Society, he had not meant that it was a secret society such as is liable to be dealt with by the Ordinance against secret societies and that he would explain more fully later on what meaning he had intended to convey by the words he had used, and that he had never brought any charge against the Pó Léung Kuk Society of obtaining subscriptions improperly by "pressure" or "order," that he had not used the words "pressure" and "order," the Committee decided to enquire into the working of the Society before proceeding to consider the other points of enquiry.

From the records which the Committee have had before it, it appears that the first step towards the formation of a Pó Léung Kuk was made in 1878, when a memorial* was presented by certain Chinese merchants to Sir JOHN POPE HENNESSY praying to be allowed to form an association for the suppression of kidnapping and traffic in human beings "on account of the daily increase of crimes of kidnapping." In forwarding this memorial to the Secretary of State in his despatch of the 23rd January, 1880, the Governor said:—

"In my minute of the 12th November 1878 I expressed the opinion that this was "a very praiseworthy proceeding on the part of the Native gentlemen who originated

* See Appendix 39.

"it, and I gave instructions that a committee should be formed of the two Police Magis-
"trates, the Captain-Superintendent of Police, and Dr. EITEL, together with the leading
"petitioners, to draw up for my approval some scheme for checking the crime of kid-
"napping.

"On the 3rd of October last the committee completed their labours and forwarded
"their proposed scheme to the Colonial Secretary. Speaking generally, it shows an
"earnest desire on the part of the Government officers, as well as the Chinese gentlemen
"on the committee, to put down the evils to which the latter drew my attention in their
"memorial."

Mr. FRANCIS, Q.C., who was acting Police Magistrate at that time, was one of the members of the Committee referred to by the Governor in the extract from the despatch given above and the suggestions drawn up by him for the organisation of the proposed Chinese Society for the protection of women and children are given in full in the appendix.*

In reply to the Governor's despatch of the 23rd January, 1880, the Secretary of State (the Right Honourable the Earl of Kimberley) in his despatch of the 20th May, 1880, stated:—

"With regard to kidnapping, the provisions of the local law (Ordinances 4 of 1865,
"and 2 of 1875) ought to be sufficiently stringent, but it appears that the practice being
"on the increase certain Chinese gentlemen in November 1878 asked permission to form
"themselves into an association for its prevention, and that a committee appointed by you
"to inquire into the subject suggested that the petitioners should form themselves into a
"company for the purpose under the "Companies Ordinance 1865." It does not appear
"that anything further has been done in the matter, and I regret that so much valuable
"time has been lost. I therefore request that you will at once thank these Chinese
"gentlemen for their offers of assistance in repressing this form of crime, and that you
"will allow them to form themselves into an association of whatever kind they desire.
"But, in order to obtain official recognition, its rules and organisation should be made
"known to and approved by the Colonial Government. You will, of course, give them
"such assistance as you may find practicable, and especially you will instruct the police
"to co-operate with them in bringing to justice all offenders whom they may succeed in
"tracing. If the association as at first organised should be found insufficient it will be
"time then to consider what other steps should be taken."

To the Secretary of State's despatch the Governor replied on the 23rd June, 1880:—

"Your Lordship desired me to thank the Chinese gentlemen of the Colony who
"offered their assistance to the Government, and wished to form a Society for checking
"such crimes†; and you instruct me to allow them to form themselves into a Society or
"Association, of whatever kind they desire, with that object, subject to the approval of
"the Colonial Government.

"Your Lordship's decision on this point will, I have no doubt, be received with
"great satisfaction by the whole community, as it has been by myself and my advisers.
"The Chinese gentlemen in question have already expressed much gratification at finding
"their views and labours appreciated by Her Majesty's Government."

In the same despatch the Governor states that he "had taken the responsibility of
"allowing these gentlemen to institute themselves provisionally and informally into a
"Society of the kind: and from time to time the local Government have obtained
"practical assistance from them," and that "the rules and organisation of the Society
"have been under the consideration of Mr. NG CHOY and they will be submitted before

---

* See Appendix 39.

† *i. e.*, kidnapping and similar offences.

"long to Mr. O'MALLEY, the Attorney General, for official recognition." The Chief Justice, Sir JOHN SMALE, in his final words in the Supreme Court in 1881, bore testimony to the practical value of the Chinese Society, and the Acting Chief Justice, Mr. SNOWDEN, also told the Governor that he found the Chinese gentlemen belonging to the Society of great assistance in the detection of kidnappers. On the 5th August 1882 the Rules of the Society were published in the Gazette for general information, after having been approved by the Secretary of State and the Colonial Government. Such is the origin of the Society.

As regards the work done by the Society, the Directors for the year 1891-1892 have furnished the Committee with an interesting memorandum* on the subject and the Registrar General has also reported on the matter.† The Committee have also had before them returns‡ kindly forwarded by the Magistrates and the Registrar of the Supreme Court, of kidnapping cases from 1865 to 1891 and 1868 to 1891 respectively; a return § showing the number of kidnapping cases brought at the instigation of the Pó Léung Kuk under the Women and Girls Protection Ordinance 11 of 1890 from 1st January 1891 to 31st May 1892 on which there were convictions; summary‖ of cases illustrating the usefulness of the Pó Léung Kuk and the manner in which it co-operates with the Government; a memorandum¶ from Dr. EITEL as to the results of the work of the Pó Léung Kuk. They have also had before them 12 witnesses who were minutely questioned with regard to the working of the Society, and have obtained from a sub-committee consisting of Mr. MAY and Dr. HO KAI, who were especially deputed to examine them, a report** on the records of the Society.

From the evidence, documentary and otherwise, before us, we are of opinion that the Society for the Protection of Women and Girls has been fortunate in having always had connected with it Chinese gentlemen of undoubted respectability and high standing among the Chinese residents of Hongkong, that the directorate appointed from year to year, though varying in energy, has always been animated with a zealous desire to aid and co-operate with the Government in suppressing the evils of kidnapping and kindred offences, that, as a result of such aid and co-operation, many offenders have been brought to justice, who might otherwise have escaped punishment, and kidnapping and kindred offences have received a decided check, that thousands of women and girls have been rescued, thousands of destitutes cared for, and thousands of persons restored to their relatives.

After carefully enquiring into the cases mentioned by several witnesses, which are as a rule given second-hand, we find that in not a single instance was the version given by the witness in accordance with the actual facts, which, when ascertained, so far from casting any reflection on the conduct of the Pó Léung Kuk showed that the managers of that institution had not only acted with perfect *bona fides* but had taken the steps which were best calculated to secure the protection of the liberties and welfare of those concerned. We desire to call especial attention to the case of TSAU KUNG-WAN†† as the false rumours regarding it created a great deal of excitement among the Chinese and prejudiced some against the Pó Léung Kuk. The conduct of the Committee of the Society in connection with this matter was above suspicion and is worthy of commendation. TSAU KUNG-WAN is a writer in the Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs and we think his conduct should be brought to the notice of the Inspector General, Sir ROBERT HART.

Having traced the origin of the Society and having given our opinion with regard to the work it has done, we now proceed to deal *seriatim* with the points on which His Excellency more particularly requires a report.

---

* See appendix 14.
† „ „ 27.
‡ „ „ 31.
§ „ „ 6.
‖ See appendix 7, 8 and 9.
¶ „ „ 20.
** „ „ 43.
†† „ „ 38.

1. *Is it advisable to give the Society a legal status?*

At present the Society has no definite legal status and is at liberty to work independently of the Government under its present Rules and Regulations ; though as a matter of fact it has been the custom of the Society for many years to disregard its rules in this respect and to work in co-operation with the Registrar General. We think that, both in the interests of the Society and of the public, the powers of the Society should be clearly defined by law and that it should not, as at present, have power to carry on its work independently of the Government. The Society has been found to work most effectively in association with a Government officer, and we recommend that this principle of association should be definitely laid down by law instead of as at present being left to the discretion of each yearly directorate.

2. A. *Whether provision should be made for such status in a Bill similar to that under discussion or*

B. *Whether, as suggested by the Secretary of State 10 years ago, the Society should be formed under the Companies Act of 1865 and its rules and organisation formally approved by the Local Government.*

We are in favour of a Bill similar to that under discussion, and in that opinion are supported by the Chinese witnesses whom we examined. If the Society be formed under the Companies Act of 1865, it would be quite possible to avoid the principle of Government association, which we and also the Chinese witnesses consider essential to the proper and effective working of the Society. In the draft bill now before the Legislative Council that principle is clearly laid down. We are also in favour of the draft bill as being a less circuitous and less expensive way of arriving at the object aimed at than forming the Society under the Companies Ordinance.

With reference to the draft ordinance considerable misapprehension seems to exist regarding the powers it confers on the Pó Léung Kuk. The draft bill gives no increased powers to the Pó Léung Kuk. It in fact brings the Society more under the control of the Government than it ever, theoretically, has been previously. Beyond the principle of Government supervision and the introduction of the principle of a permanent Board of Direction, which the practical working of the Society has shown to be most desirable and which the Chinese consider "will not only inspire confidence among the "public, but will also help to increase the efficiency of the Society," the various sections of the draft bill are but merely a reproduction of the present rules and regulations of the Society, which have been formally sanctioned by the Secretary of State and the Colonial Government of this Colony, and which are in the eyes of the majority of the Chinese quite as authoritative as any Ordinance passed by the Legislature. The distinction between Regulations approved by the Secretary of State and promulgated by the Government and an Ordinance passed by the Legislative Council, approved by the Secretary of State and promulgated by the Government is one which many Chinese would not readily recognise. It has been suggested that if the President be out-voted on any question he should have the right of appeal to the Governor. Though the Registrar General considers such a contingency is not likely to arise, we think there can be no objection to giving the President and the Committee of the Society the right of appeal to the Governor in cases where there may be a wide difference of opinion.

As regards *point 8*, we see no reason why the last clause* of the Bill should not be omitted altogether. The clause is not an innovation, for it is simply a reproduction of Regulation No. 13 of the present Rules and Regulations of the Pó Léung Kuk—a regulation which has always, we understand, been a dead letter. So far as we are aware it is not unlawful "for the Governor in his discretion to direct a certain number of "detectives and constables to be placed at the service" of any Society. It seems unnecessary, therefore, to say that such a discretionary power is lawful.

---

* Section 19.

With reference to *point 9*, we see no necessity for the addition of a suspending clause, but, if His Excellency desires to add one, we have no objections to urge.

As regards *point 7*, whether the proceedings, books, buildings, etc., of the Society should not at all times be made accessible to Justices of the Peace, Magistrates and others, we beg to point out that under section 14 of the draft Ordinance provision is made for the inspection of the buildings and premises of the Society; there is, however, no provision making the proceedings and books of the Society accessible to Justices of the Peace and Magistrates. We think it would be well to add a provision to the section referred to making the proceedings and books of the Society accessible to such persons as the Governor may appoint.

Point 3.—Whether the Society is in any sense as suggested by the Honourable T. H. Whitehead a "Secret Society."

In Appendix 47 will be found Mr. WHITEHEAD'S explanation of what he meant when he called the Society a Secret Society. We consider that the use of the term "Secret Society" is without justification, as the Pó Léung Kuk is in no sense a Secret Society, the Government as well as the Chinese community being cognisant of its acts, and cannot be properly applied to a Society which has been sanctioned by the Secretary of State and is recognised by and co-operates with Government, which for more than 13 years has been untiring in its work of rescuing women and girls, of finding a shelter for the destitute, and of restoring kidnapped boys and girls to their relatives, which includes among its members many of the most highly respectable Chinese residents of Hongkong, which possesses carefully kept records in detail of all its transactions, and which publishes an annual report of its work as full, if not fuller than similar societies in other parts of the world. The Committee of the Society in its memorandum* states :—

"From the very nature of the Society, the chief object of which is to aid the Gov-
"ernment in detecting and suppressing the crime of kidnapping, it is necessary that its
"work, to a certain extent, should not be carried on too openly, or else it would defeat
"its own ends. But so far as the premises of the Society or its records or the girls
"entrusted to its care or the inquiries of the Committee are concerned, the Committee
"have nothing to hide, and have never attempted to act with secrecy. All their acts
"are known to the Government, and they have never objected to admit to their meetings
"or to the inspection of their premises, any respectable person whose object is not to
"spy out the land, but who wishes to see how their work is carried on or to give a
"helping hand in the rescue of poor women and girls saved from a fate almost worse
"than death."

This statement we have every reason to believe is in accordance with fact.

4. *Whether any of the subscriptions have been obtained by "pressure" or "order" as asserted by the Honourable T. H. Whitehead.*

Mr. WHITEHEAD denies having made any such assertion or having made use of the words "pressure" or "order."

5. *Whether any of the runners are disreputable and squeeze as suggested by a member of the Police Force.*

We applied† to the Colonial Secretary to be furnished with the name of the member of the Police Force who made this suggestion, but were informed in reply by the Honourable the Colonial Secretary that he was not in a position to state the name. The late Captain Superintendent of Police, Major-General GORDON, also informed‡ us that he did not know who gave the information to His Excellency.

In examining the various witnesses every endeavour was made to elicit information with regard to the alleged "squeezing" by detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk, but it was

---

* See Appendix 14. † See Appendix 5. ‡ See Appendix 16.

found impossible to ascertain anything beyond vague rumour of the same kind as exists in respect of detectives generally in Hongkong.

In the memorandum* furnished by the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk they state that, "the Committee have been fully alive to the temptations to which Chinese "detectives, as a class, are liable, and have, from time to time, dispensed with the "services of the detectives though they have never been able to obtain proof of any case "of extortion on the part of their employés," and that "about the beginning of this "year, the question of detectives was discussed with the Registrar General, and it was "agreed that, in order to prevent abuses, the detectives should be changed as frequently "as possible, and it was thought that might be done by borrowing the services of District "Watchmen, who would be paid by the Society, and who could be employed for short "periods, at the end of which they could be sent back to their regular duty in the "District Watchmen's Force."

We consider that the Pó Léung Kuk Society have exercised due precautions to prevent abuses arising in connection with their detectives and are of opinion that such abuses are least likely to occur when the detectives belong to a Society under Chinese supervision, the members of which are accessible to and favourably situated for obtaining information from the Chinese community There is nothing to show that the Pó Léung Kuk detectives are disreputable. On the contrary both the detectives in the employ of the Society bear a good character. KW'ONG CHEUNG was in the Police Force for 20 years and retired on pension in 1891, his character being good. The other MOK CHI, who is a head district watchman, was in the employ of the Society for 4 years and the Pó Léung Kuk Committee state that his services were retained on account of the good work he did and of the great number of convictions he obtained in kidnapping cases. We find that since the establishment of the Pó Léung Kuk there has been little or no co-operation between the Police and the Society in the detection of kidnapping and kindred offences. We are of opinion that such co-operation is highly desirable and should be encouraged—an opinion held by the late Captain Superintendent of Police, Major-General GORDON, and which the present Acting Captain Superintendent of Police also shares, and recommend that the Pó Léung Kuk detectives should report regularly to the Captain Superintendent of Police in the manner suggested by Mr. FRANCIS in his draft constitution.

6. *Whether a grant not exceeding $20,000 should be made by the Government or whether it would not be preferable to hand over the block of houses situated in New Street, including the first floor and the site, to the Society instead of making them a grant in money.*

In view of the good work the Society has done and is doing and of the fact that for many years it has not only assisted the Government in the suppression of kidnapping but has also taken charge of destitutes, defraying the cost of their board and of their passage home, and that it will continue to perform the same charitable functions in future, thereby relieving the Government of a burden which would be very costly if it were not borne by the Society, we are of opinion that the Society should receive a money grant from Government. Seeing that the Society has collected a subscription amounting to $30,000, we recommend a grant of $20,000, part of which amount can be recouped by the sale of the houses in New Street when a favourable opportunity offers for disposing of them.

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART.
HO KAI.
F. H. MAY.

HONGKONG, *3rd April*, 1893.

---

* See Appendix 14.

REPORT BY THE HONOURABLE C. P. CHATER.

After carefully perusing the report circulated by the Chairman. I find that my views are not sufficiently in accordance with those expressed therein to justify me in signing it, neither can I sign that drawn up by Mr. WHITEHEAD, which deals with certain matters on which I do not care to express an opinion, though I may say here that I concur with him on the main issues.

I confine myself, therefore, to answering the questions submitted to the Committee.

Question 1.—The Society, though having hitherto had no legal status, has yet always conducted its operations as if it had, and has done excellent service. I am, therefore, of opinion that there can be no harm in giving it such a status, which will afford it a definite position in relation to the Government, and enable it to carry on perhaps more effectively its undoubtedly valuable work. I think, and in this opinion I am confirmed by the evidence given before the Committee, that it is only Chinese who really understand how to deal with the offences whose prevention is the object of the Society, and how to control properly the subordinates who are employed for this purpose.

Question 2.—I recommend the incorporation of the Society by Ordinance, as a less costly and easier method than registering it under the Companies Ordinance.

I should, however, like to take this opportunity of pointing out certain alterations and additions to the Bill as at present before Council, which ought, I think, to be made.

I feel strongly that it is inadvisable that the Registrar-General should be a member of the governing body, though on the other hand it would be a very good thing if the member representing the Chinese were ex-officio Chairman of this body. The Registrar-General should be outside it as the authority to whom all questions under debate should be submitted, the right of final appeal from his decisions to the Governor in Council being always reserved. It is hardly necessary for me to point out how false a position the Registrar-General would hold if he were at the same time a member of the governing body, and able to reverse its decisions by his power of veto.

Question 3.—Mr. WHITEHEAD has already given an explanation of this, and will no doubt revert to the matter in his report.

Question 4.—May be answered in the same way.

Question 5.—There can be no doubt that there have been persistent rumours that such "squeezing" has taken place, but I am satisfied that the Directors have done all in their power to prevent such occurrences, and to punish offenders. The detectives seem in the main as trustworthy as any other Chinese who can be found here to do the same work. I am clearly of opinion that they should be secured, and of course every possible guarantee taken of their honesty and good conduct. With these precautions, and the greater amount of publicity given to the Society's proceedings, the chance of such offences occurring should be greatly lessened.

Question 6.—As we are informed that the Society has collected a subscription of $30,000, then in consideration of the charitable work it has done, and no doubt will continue to do, I think there is no objection to making it a grant $20,000, which would be partly covered by the sale of the houses in New Street, if a favourable opportunity occurs for such sale.

Question 7.—The premises, books and proceedings of the Society should always be open to the inspection of Justices of the Peace, Magistrates and others.

Question 8.—No, it should be retained.

Question 9.—Yes, certainly.

C. P. CHATER.

HONGKONG, 19*th April*, 1893.

REPORT BY THE HONOURABLE T. H. WHITEHEAD.

HONGKONG, *29th April, 1893.*

SIR,

I cannot concur in the unmeasured praise given in the report of the majority of the Committee, to the Pó Léung Kuk, nor can I concur in their recommendations as to the future working of the Society. I therefore submit for the consideration of His Excellency, the Governor in this separate report my opinions on the various points in discussion, and my reasons, *based entirely on the evidence taken by the Committee*, in support of these views.

ORIGIN AND HISTORY OF THE SOCIETY.

1. With the Rules of the 5th August, 1882, before me I have no hesitation in saying that the Pó Léung Kuk as a separate and distinct Society never had an existence until 1892. It was to consist of members residents of the Colony who had subscribed $10 or upwards to the funds. It was to be managed by a Committee of ten members elected annually at a meeting of members. It was to provide a Home for the accommodation of destitute women and children in Hongkong.

2. There is no evidence that there ever were any subscribers to the Pó Léung Kuk as a separate and distinct Society. For 1878 and 1879 there are no lists and no accounts, the cost of providing food was borne by the Tung Wah Hospital; any other costs and expenses were borne by Mr. FUNG MING SHAN and others, the first members of the Committee, out of their own pockets. There are accounts from August, 1880, or thereabouts to August, 1892, and they show that the total receipts of the Society during these twelve years amounted from subscriptions and contributions *from the Directors* to $1,330. In addition there have been loans from the Tung Wah Hospital and the Man Mo Temple to the amount of $2,600, and from the Government grants or gifts of $1,050. No Home has ever been established or attempted to be established. The women and girls were housed in the Tung Wah Hospital to the great inconvenience of patients there, and to the very doubtful advantage of the women and girls themselves, and food and clothing has been found by the Tung Wah, a separate and distinct Corporation. There have been no annual meetings of subscribers to the Pó Léung Kuk, for there were none, and of course no proper elections of members of the Committee. The meetings have either been meetings of members of the Tung Wah, or of the general public, and the persons elected have been generally the Tung Wah Committee men. It is not even certain (see the discussion between the Honourable HO KAI and the Chairman at the 11th meeting of the Commission) on what principle or how the Chairman of the Pó Léung Kuk was elected or appointed or whether there was an election or a mere nomination. A book containing the names of the original members of the Society in 1881 has been produced (see appendix 43), but there is no register of later date. It is evident that the book cannot be correct because if there were then 122 members there must have been at least $1,220 to the credit of the Society, but in 1880-1882 nothing appears in the accounts but subscriptions from the Directors, receipts from the former Emigration Enquiry Office, and a subscription of $100 from the LAI HING firm.

3. I desire to call attention further to the facts that no efforts appear to have been made to raise subscriptions and form a fund until 1892, although the Government had frequently urged the Directors to do so, that the fund raised in 1892 was raised on the statement made to the Directors that no Government aid could be expected until the

community had first shewn its interest in the Society by subscribing freely, and that moneys now subscribed have been raised very largely in consequence of the personal solicitations of the Registrar General.

4. On this point I repeat what I said in my letter to the Government dated the 7th May, 1892. I believe the Registrar General to have been animated by the very highest and best motives. It was a good thing in itself that the Chinese should subscribe freely for the useful and charitable purposes of the Pó Léung Kuk; it was well that they should be urged to do so, and persuaded out of their objections and prejudices. It was natural that the Registrar General should take an interest in the Society and do all he could to further its objects. I am sure that he made use of nothing but the most legitimate argument in his efforts to gain subscribers, and that no man who refused to subscribe would find any difference in the dealings with him as the Registrar General afterwards. But I am equally confident that in the minds of the Chinese there was the dread that refusal would influence the action of the Registrar General and of the Government. I do not believe that the Chinese are capable of separating Mr. LOCKHART from the Registrar General, and I quote here in support of my opinion from a speech of the Honourable Ho KAI, delivered in the Legislative Council on the 25th March, 1891, during the discussion on the *Gambling Ordinance.*

"It is very easy to get Chinese to come to one's office, especially the Registrar "General's Office, and get them to say what one wants, for on asking them certain "questions they, observing the same deference they pay to officials of their own nation, "will simply say 'Aye, Aye' to every question addressed to them, although at the "same time they do not agree with the opinion expressed. It is a matter of notoriety "that they will not contradict official remarks. I wish when the Registrar General "wishes information he would get it in a fair and just manner, allow the Chinese to "come together in open meeting and then give the result arrived at, instead of taking "opinions given under I will not say the terror but the peculiar feeling with which "they come before a high official." I must say that I regret that the subscriptions for the Pó Léung Kuk were not obtained from the Chinese in public meeting or on the solicitation of their fellows, instead of being, as very many of them were obtained as the result of personal interviews with the Registrar General at his Office and under "the peculiar feeling" with which Chinese come before a high official.

5. My conclusion on this point is that in the past there has been no general interest taken by the Chinese in the Pó Léung Kuk or in its operations, no subscribers, no subscriptions, no annual meetings, and no elections in due form. The so-called Pó Léung Kuk has been merely a Committee of the Tung Wah Hospital supported by the Tung Wah Hospital and Man Mo Temple, and by contributions from the Directors only. To say that because the Tung Wah Hospital, a corporate body, defrayed all the expenses out of its corporate funds, therefore all the members of the Tung Wah Hospital may be looked on as members of the Pó Léung Kuk, is simply to play with words. It might just as well be said that because the Government once subscribed a $1,000 therefore the members of the Government were members of the Pó Léung Kuk.

WORK DONE BY THE PÓ LÉUNG KUK.

6. However irregularly constituted, it must be admitted that the members of the so-called Pó Léung Kuk Committee and the Tung Wah Hospital have done good service in the suppression and detection of kidnapping, in finding food and shelter for women and children, and in assisting the Registrar General in the investigation of cases referred to them. The somewhat wild expressions in the second paragraph, of page vii, of the Report drafted by the Chairman, about *thousands* of women and girls rescued, *thousands* of destitutes cared for, *thousands* of persons restored to their relatives, are in my opinion simply words and nothing more. There is no evidence of the number of persons passing through the hands of the Society from 1878 to 1888. The accounts shew but a small

expenditure during those years. The returns for 4½ years to the 31st December, 1891, shew a gross total of but 2,751 persons in all passing under the care of the Pó Léung Kuk. The thanks of the Government and the Community are due to the Chinese gentlemen who, in spite of the apathy and indifference of the great mass of the Chinese population and of great want of support, have carried on the good work from year to year, and to the Tung Wah Hospital for the accommodation afforded the Pó Léung Kuk, as well as for the pecuniary assistance without which the Pó Léung Kuk must have died of inanition.

7. One word more with reference to the subscriptions in 1892 to the funds of the Pó Léung Kuk. I have no evidence before me to shew how much, if any, of these subscriptions have been paid up or in whose custody they are. One witness thought that a portion had been paid up, and that it was in the custody of the Tung Wah Hospital. The Pó Léung Kuk, although required by their rules to appoint Trustees of their funds, have evidently not done so.

Question 1.

Whether it is advisable to give the Society a legal status.

8. I do not quite understand what is meant by this question. The Society, so far as there is a real society, has a legal status in so far as any unincorporated society can have. If the question is, should it have a more formal and definite organization and position than it has now I say unhesitatingly, Yes.

9. I am of opinion that the Pó Léung Kuk properly organized may be made most useful. I recommend its incorporation by Ordinance. It is a less circuitous and less expensive method of giving the Society a corporate existence than by registration under the Companies Ordinances, and the procedure by Bill enables the Government to exercise a more effective control over the organization and working of the Society, and a more complete power of improvement or suppression.

Question 2.

A. Whether provision should be made for such status in a Bill similar to that under discussion or—B. Whether, as suggested by the Secretary of State ten years ago, the Society should be formed under the Companies' Act of 1865 and its rules and organization formally approved by the Local Government.

10. I have already said I approve of and recommend that any reorganization of the Pó Léung Kuk should be by Ordinance, but so far as the Bill before the Council is concerned I think it too indefinite. It does not make adequate provision, or suitable provision, for the constitution of the Society, its government, or its working.

11. As the result of the evidence given before us and of the discussions between the members of the Committee, I am of opinion, with Dr. EITEL, a most invaluable witness, that under proper control the Pó Léung Kuk can render very valuable service in detecting and bringing to justice kidnappers and other offenders against women and children. I adopt his words "that none but a Committee of respectable Chinese residents can "effectively and safely grapple with the shades of difference between kidnapping and "selling and cope with the tricks of Chinese kidnappers and Chinese anti-kidnapping "detectives." I therefore recommend the conservation of that portion of the original scheme of the Pó Léung Kuk, but with more effective safeguards than at present.

12. The Ordinance should empower them to retain and pay detectives, these detectives should be sworn in as, and have all the powers of constables, their honesty and fidelity should be guaranteed by Bonds given by the Pó Léung Kuk, and the Society should be answerable in damages for any wrongful acts of their constables. They should report to the Society and to the Registrar General as their immediate chief. *They should be required to lodge all persons arrested or detained forthwith with the Police.* These

were in the main the provisions of the scheme originally sketched out in 1878 by Mr. J. J. FRANCIS, Q.C. (see appendix 39) and it is a matter of regret that they were lost sight of.

13. I agree that the services of the Pó Léung Kuk are most valuable in affording food, clothing, and shelter for rescued women and children and destitutes and in co-operating with the Government by correspondence and other means in making enquiries, and in providing by marriage or otherwise for people who cannot be restored to home or friends; but the Ordinance by which they are incorporated should provide definitely for the preparation of a suitable office for the Society, and for a suitable home for the rescued females, for the custody and proper management of the funds, and for proper accounts to be publicly audited. The essential provisions on these points should appear in the Ordinance, or complete incorporation should be postponed until a house has been secured and the Rules and Regulations of the Society, adequately providing for these points, have been submitted to and certified by the Government.

14. I disapprove entirely of the constitution of the Society as provided for by the Ordinance. Annual subscriptions should be substituted for the one subscription now entitling to membership, for in no other way can the membership be reliably maintained at a level. There may be life memberships of course in addition. Annual subscriptions, however small, will help to maintain popular interest in the movement.

15. I most strongly deprecate the inclusion of the Registrar General in the governing body of the Pó Léung Kuk. He must have in all respects the final and decisive word in all dealings by the Society with women and girls entrusted to its care. He should be entirely outside it, and above it, and should not be mixed up in the debates and discussions of the members of Committee. The Registrar General has in the past exercised a most valuable and effective control over the proceedings of the Pó Léung Kuk. It is very clear from the evidence given by Mr. WAI YUK, and by other Chinese witnesses examined (*see* pages 17, 18, 23, 26, 27, 31, 32, 35, 38, 39, 41, 129, &c.,) that in proposing that the Registrar General should be a member of the Committee, they would in certain matters be able to place him in a minority and overrule him. This would be an unbecoming position for any high officer of the Government, and an impossible position for the officer specially charged with the protection of women and girls by Ordinance No. 11 of 1890. As regards our relations with the Chinese Authorities on the mainland it would involve the danger of the Acts of the Pó Léung Kuk being identified with the acts of the Government. (*See* page 141—the Honourable HO KAI's question No. 4.)

16. I am of opinion that the double Committee will only lead to confusion. The object to be attained is apparently the retention of old and experienced men in the governing body. There should be one strong Committee elected for six years and renewed in part each year by the retirement of two members and the re-election of others in their place. There will thus be experienced men at all times on the Committee. A working Sub-Committee can well be formed out of the members of the Committee if need be.

17. I recommend therefore under this head the amendment of the present Bill:—

1. By making an annual subscription the condition of membership. Life memberships being provided for.
2. By vesting the Government of the Society in a General Committee of twelve with power to appoint sub-Committees. The members to be elected for six years and to be renewed by the retirement of two each year and the re-election of new, not of the same men.
3. The removal of the Registrar General from the Committee. There is no objection (and it would perhaps be desirable for many reasons) that the Honourable member who represents the Chinese in the Legislative Council should be *ex officio* President or Chairman of the Committee.

4. The institution of the Registrar General as Visitor and Inspector. As such all appointments of detectives, all alterations in Rules and Regulations, all dispositions of women and children would need his sanction, and there should be an appeal from his decision to the Governor in Council.

5. By embodying in the Ordinance all essential Rules and Regulations, or postponing incorporation under it until such rules are duly certified and published.

6. By providing for the cessation of the Society in the event of membership falling below a certain figure for a definite time.

7. By making special provision for detectives as above set forth.

Question 3.

Whether it is in any sense as suggested by the Honourable T. H. Whitehead a "Secret Society."

18. In the sense in which I have explained myself in appendix No. 46, and in which His Excellency the Governor evidently understood me, there was about the proceedings of the Society an undesirable amount of secrecy, and the provisions suggested by the Governor in his speech of the 25th April, 1892, ought to be introduced into any Bill to be passed.

Question 4.

Whether any of the subscriptions have been obtained by "pressure" or "order" as asserted by the same Honourable member.

19. My opinion on this point has already been expressed in the paragraph headed "*Origin and History of the Society.*"

Question 5.

Whether some of the Runners are disreputable and squeeze as suggested by a member of the Police Force.

20. There has been no proof that the Runners are more disreputable, or squeeze more or less than the same class of men in the Government service, but there are evidently very strong impressions on the subject.

21. A provision in the Ordinance that the Pó Léung Kuk detectives shall be guaranteed by the Society and secured, and that they shall be approved by the Registrar General will, with the greater publicity given to the proceedings of the Society, remedy all this so far as it is capable of being remedied.

Question 6.

Whether a grant not exceeding $20,000 should be made by the Government or whether it would not be preferable to hand over the block of houses situated in New Street, including the first floor and the site, to the Society instead of making them a grant in money.

22. In reply to this question I beg to call attention to the fact that by the provisions of Ordinance No. 11 of 1890, the Government is required to provide a home for women and girls out of the public revenue. The section reads

> "It shall be lawful for the Governor in Council, out of moneys to be provided "by the Legislative Council for that purpose, to provide a suitable building "or buildings for the purposes of temporarily housing and maintaining "women and girls detained under the provisions of this part of the "Ordinance and as the Asylum for them during such detention."

23. It seems to me therefore that the Government cannot well refuse to make some grant to the Pó Léung Kuk for the establishment of a suitable building. I find from appendix No. 11 that

> "The Pó Léung Kuk, which came into existence in 1880, had no Home of its "own. A portion of the Chinese Recreation Ground was granted to the "Society early in its career, but this grant was subsequently cancelled by "order of the Secretary of State. By permission of the Tung Wah "Hospital management, the Pó Léung Kuk was allowed to occupy part "of the Tung Wah Hospital, where there were no arrangements for the "separation of the older from the younger girls, and no attempt at "education, and where the girls were, not unnaturally, cause of annoyance "to the Tung Wah Hospital patients. Complaints were received from "the Tung Wah Hospital on this subject, and a request made to have the "girls moved to some more suitable place. This led to a suggestion "being made by the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk and other influential "Chinese that a Home should be erected by the Government and main- "tained by private charity.
>
> "Five Chinese houses were accordingly erected near St. Stephen's Church in "accordance with plans which the Pó Léung Kuk Committee had seen, "and which, it was understood, they approved. The houses consisted "of 3 stories, the upper story being intended for a Home, and the two "lower stories for shops and tenements. The top story was so constructed "as to provide accommodation for 20 women and 30 girls in 2 day rooms "and 3 bed rooms.
>
> "The cost of building these houses was $8,000; the land on which they stand "was valued at about $12,000.
>
> "There seems to have been some misunderstanding with regard to the rents "to be derived from the lower floors, the Pó Léung Kuk Committee "thinking that they were to go towards the maintenance of the Home, "while the Government decided that they were to be paid into the "Treasury.
>
> When the buildings had been completed the Pó Léung Kuk objected to move "into them, because they considered them unsuitable, and because, having "no funds available for their maintenance, they did not wish to sever "their connection with the Tung Wah Hospital, which had hitherto "supplied the Society with a Home and funds."

24. I recommend therefore that in consideration of the fact that the Pó Léung Kuk have raised upwards of $30,000 (see appendix No. 27) during last year, by subscription from the Chinese in aid of the Society, that the said lands and block of houses, situated in New Street above referred to, be handed over to the Pó Léung Kuk as a free gift to be disposed of by them as they may think fit for the benefit of the Society.

25. I think this course preferable to a grant of money at the present time and when it is remembered that the Government has already expended public money in the preparation of the site and in the construction of the above block of houses.

Question 7.

Whether the proceedings, Books, Buildings, &c., of the Society should not at all times be made accessible to Justices of the Peace, Magistrates, and others.

26. Yes, most certainly. It is of the very first importance.

Question 8.

Whether the last clause of the Bill should not be omitted altogether.

27. No. It should be retained. The detectives so lent to remain under the authority of the Captain Superintendent of Police, and to be simply set apart for the special duty.

Question 9.

Whether in any case a suspending clause should not be attached to the Ordinance.

28. Yes, certainly.

29. I would earnestly suggest that nothing further should be done in connection with the Pó Léung Kuk or with the bill for its incorporation now before the Council, until such time as the whole of the evidence taken before the Committee and these reports and recommendations have been forwarded to and considered by the Right Honourable, The Secretary of State for the Colonies.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

(Signed) T. H. WHITEHEAD.

The Honourable

J. H. Stewart Lockhart,

Chairman, Committee of Enquiry,

in re The Pó Léung Kuk Society.

FIRST MEETING

OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO INVESTIGATE CERTAIN POINTS CONNECTED WITH THE PÓ LÉUNG KUK SOCIETY.

Held in the Council Chamber, 12th May, 1892.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART, (Registrar General), Chairman.
" F. H. MAY, (Acting Colonial Treasurer).
" C. P. CHATER.
" HO KAI.
" T. H. WHITEHEAD.

The Chairman read a letter* from the Honourable the Colonial Secretary, No. 736, dated 28th April, 1892, stating that His Excellency the Governor had been pleased to appoint him to be Chairman of a Special Committee consisting of the Honourable Acting Colonial Treasurer, the Honourable C. P. CHATER, the Honourable HO KAI, the Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD and himself for the purpose of investigating certain points connected with the Bill for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk presently before the Legislative Council.

The Chairman also read letters† from Mr. FRANCIS, Q.C., and Messrs. WOTTON and DEACON, Solicitors, asking to be allowed to appear before the Committee on behalf of the Pó Léung Kuk. A discussion ensued as to the status and powers of the Special Committee, and it was decided that the Chairman should address the Government in order to ascertain definitely what the status and powers of the Special Committee are.

It was also decided to apply to the Government for the services of a Secretary and a Short-hand writer.

The Committee adjourned until Thursday, the 26th May, at 2.30 P.M.

Read and confirmed this 26th day of May, 1892.

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman.

* See Appendix 1.

† See Appendix 2.

SECOND MEETING

OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO ENQUIRE INTO CERTAIN POINTS CONNECTED WITH THE PÓ LÉUNG KUK SOCIETY.

Held on the 26th May, 1892.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART, (Registrar General), Chairman.
" F. H. MAY, (Acting Colonial Treasurer).
" C. P. CHATER.
" HO KAI.
" T. H. WHITEHEAD.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Chairman read a letter addressed by him to the Colonial Secretary and the Colonial Secretary's reply thereto, with reference to the status and powers of the Special Committee.*

The Committee considered what mode of procedure should be adopted by them in conducting the inquiry, and a discussion ensued.

The Honourable Mr. CHATER stated that, as he was entirely unacquainted with the details and interior working of the Pó Léung Kuk, he should be glad to have some information on the subject. He would, therefore, recommend that, before proceeding to consider the other points referred to them, the Committee should inquire into the working of the Society.

The Honourable Mr. WHITEHEAD also declared himself to be unacquainted with the details and interior working of the Society and desirous of obtaining information regarding it before dealing with any of the other points of inquiry.

The Honourable Dr. HO KAI considered that the Committee should, in the first instance, investigate the charges which had been made against the Society, as that appeared to him the fairest mode of inquiry and one in accordance with the practice usual in such matters.

The Honourable Mr. MAY agreed with the Honourable Dr. HO KAI.

A discussion then ensued with regard to the charges against the Society, when the Honourable Mr. WHITEHEAD stated that the charges were a bagatelle when compared with the important principles involved in the Ordinance proposed for the incorporation of the Society, principles repugnant to the aims and spirit of our constitution, and that, when he had called the Pó Léung Kuk a Chinese Secret Society, he had not meant that it was a Secret Society such as is liable to be dealt with by the Ordinance against Secret Societies, and that he would explain more fully, later on, what meaning he had intended to convey by the words he had used. He also stated that he had never brought any charge against the Pó Léung Kuk Society of obtaining subscriptions improperly by 'pressure' or 'order,' that he had not used the words 'pressure' and 'order,' but had meant to refer to the influence of the Registrar General with regard to such subscriptions as narrated in the attached correspondence.†

The CHAIRMAN inquired whether any of the members of the Committee knew who the member of the Police Force was, referred to in point 5 of the subjects of inquiry as having suggested that the runners of the Society are disreputable and squeeze, and was informed that none of the members knew to whom reference was made.

The Honourable HO KAI moved that His Excellency the Governor be asked to name the Police Officer who made the suggestion, and remarked that it was only fair that this should be done.

* See Appendix 3.

† See Appendix 4.

The CHAIRMAN then remarked that Mr. WHITEHEAD having stated that he had never accused the Pó Léung Kuk of obtaining subscriptions improperly and that he had never meant to accuse the Pó Léung Kuk Society of being a Secret Society or a Society such as the Triad Society, or a Society liable to be dealt with under the Secret Societies Ordinance, there were no charges for the Committee to inquire into so far as points 3 and 4 were concerned. Under the circumstances it might be as well to adopt the mode of inquiry recommended by the Honourable Mr. CHATER and supported by the Honourable Mr. WHITEHEAD, viz., to inquire into the working of the Society before proceeding to consider the other points referred to the Committee.

The Honourable Dr. Ho KAI said that, in view of the different aspect given to the charges by the explanation of the Honourable Mr. WHITEHEAD, he had now no objection to the working of the Society being considered first.

It was accordingly decided to inquire into the working of the Society before proceeding to consider the other points of inquiry.

The Committee then considered the question of admitting to their Meetings Counsel on behalf of the Pó Léung Kuk.

The Honourable Mr. WHITEHEAD remarked that the Pó Léung Kuk's case must be a bad one, if it required for its defence or prosecution the aid and pleading of the leading Solicitors and Queen's Counsel in the Colony.

The Honourable Ho KAI said that it was no wonder that the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk should have retained Counsel, seeing what grave charges had been preferred against them.

After some discussion it was agreed that the Solicitor who had addressed the Committee on this point, on behalf of the Pó Léung Kuk, should be informed that, if the absence of Counsel is likely to affect adversely the interests of the Society, the Committee will inform the Pó Léung Kuk, so that the Society may be represented by Counsel.

The Honourable Mr. WHITEHEAD objected to the Society being represented by Counsel under any circumstances.

The Committee considered the question of admitting representatives of the Press to their meetings.

The Honourable Mr. MAY, the Honourable Mr. CHATER, and the Honourable Dr. Ho KAI voted against their admission on the grounds that, as the proceedings before the Committee would be taken down by a shorthand writer and ultimately published along with the Committee's report, they did not consider it would serve any useful purpose to have their proceedings made public while their inquiries were being made.

The Honourable Mr. WHITEHEAD voted for their admission.

The CHAIRMAN did not vote.

The majority of the Committee not being in favour of the admission to their meetings of representatives of the Press, it was decided not to admit them.

The Committee also decided not to admit to their meetings members of the public.

The CHAIRMAN suggested that witnesses should be invited to attend their next meeting and the Honourable Mr. CHATER promised to furnish names of Europeans whose evidence he thought might be of use to the Committee and who might be requested to attend.

The Honourable Mr. WHITEHEAD requested that the Committee might be furnished with statements of revenue and expenditure since the foundation of the Society.

The CHAIRMAN stated he would be glad to give all the information he possessed regarding the working of the Society and promised to circulate among members of the Committee before the next meeting examples of the cases which came before the Pó Léung Kuk Committee together with any other information the Committee might desire.

The Committee adjourned till Thursday, the 9th June, at 3 P.M.

Read and confirmed this 16th day of June, 1892.

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman.

THIRD MEETING

OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO ENQUIRE INTO CERTAIN POINTS CONNECTED WITH THE PÓ LÉUNG KUK SOCIETY.

Held at the Council Chamber, June 16th, 1892.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART, (Registrar General), Chairman.
„ F. H. MAY, (Acting Colonial Treasurer).
„ C. P. CHATER.
„ HO KAI.
„ T. H. WHITEHEAD.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and, having been amended, were confirmed.

The Chairman then said:—Gentlemen, I think I had better tell you briefly what has taken place since the last meeting, so that it can be placed on record. Since the last meeting the following documents have been circulated:—

1. Draft Minutes of Meeting held 26th May.
2. Correspondence with Colonial Secretary respecting member of Police Force.*
3. Receipts and Expenditure of Pó Léung Kuk from 1880 to 1891. †
4. Summary of six cases illustrating the working of the Pó Léung Kuk. ‡
5. Return of cases, brought at the instigation of the Pó Léung Kuk, in which there were convictions, from 1st January 1891 to 31st May 1892. §
6. Case of LAU TS'OI LIN. ‖
7. Case tried on the 15th inst. ¶

Invitations to attend the Meeting to-day were sent to Messrs. HO FOOK, LAU WAI-CH'ÜN, LEUNG P'UI CHI, WONG SHING, WAI AYUK on the 15th inst.

All these papers, gentlemen, have been circulated among you, and it has been my object, during the interval which has elapsed since the last meeting, to furnish you, from time to time, with any cases that have occurred so that you may see for yourselves how the Society does its work in detecting kidnapping and bringing the offenders to justice. I do not think you can have a better example of the working of the Society than the cases that happen to occur at the time and are not selected, and since we have met we have had cases of that kind which I have circulated among you. I have also taken upon myself the responsibility of asking Mr. MCCALLUM, the Sanitary Superintendent, to visit the Home where the girls are now housed, in order that we may have his opinion on the sanitary conditions of that building, and I have received from him a reply. I only received it this morning so I have not been able to circulate it among members, but, as it is a short one, I will now read it. ††

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Have any cases of death resulted to these girls?

The CHAIRMAN.—There have been very few cases, I believe.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—From contagious disease?

---

* See Appendix 5.
† Do. 15.
‡ See Appendix 7.
§ Do. 6.
‖ Do. 8.
¶ See Appendix 9.
†† Do. 10.

The CHAIRMAN.—Nothing has occurred of that nature. One or two little girls have died from ordinary infantile diseases, but it is difficult to state whether they had not previously contracted the disease outside. It is not difficult to say, however, that the present Home is not the best place you could select for the housing of young girls. That is a point, however, that we can consider later on.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Perhaps it would be well if Mr. McCALLUM could also report upon the building which has been specially put up for them.

The CHAIRMAN.—Certainly, though I don't think there would be much sanitary objection to that building.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—On whose recommendation was it that it was erected? Can you give us a history of that building?

The CHAIRMAN.—I can get you the history* by next meeting, and the particulars you require, such, I suppose, as "What did it cost?" "Did the Government buy the land, &c."

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—We want also a report similar to that read just now from Mr. McCALLUM as to its suitability from a sanitary point of view.

Honourable Ho KAI.—What about the letter in answer to our enquiry for the name of the member of the Police Force who gave information to the Government with reference to the Pó Léung Kuk?

The CHAIRMAN.—It has been circulated to members, and, I suppose, we may take it as read.† (The Members signified their assent). If you wish to make any remarks upon it you are at liberty to do so. It is before us now for discussion.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I wish to state that I think it is very unfair for any body, whether he be a high official or an ordinary person, to make any charges, in the Council or out of the Council, against the members of the Pó Léung Kuk, without subsequently being able to prove them by naming the person who gave that information, or of giving to the members of the Pó Léung Kuk or its committee the opportunity of seeking satisfaction from the man who gave the information. I think that it is an abuse of the privileges that we have as members of Council and also as public men, to come and state things publicly against a body of men, or against any individual,—stating that our information came from undoubted authority and giving the public a false idea and the impression that the information was undoubted, and causing them to believe that something very wrong did actually occur without being able to give the name of the person who has given the information, or to bring him before this Committee for examination.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You refer to the charge which has been made by the police?

Honourable Ho KAI.—Yes, and also to the charges which you made, when you stated you had been informed also by undoubted authority that money had been obtained under influence, or something of that sort.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It is admitted in enclosure No. 1 of the report by the Registrar General on a Petition from the Pó Léung Kuk Society, laid before the Legislative Council, by command of His Excellency the Governor, on the 14th March 1892,‡ if you will refer to my letters to the Government which have been published.

The CHAIRMAN.—This question is not before the Committee.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I am speaking now on charge 5 which refers to the member of the police who is said to have given information. I speak on point 5, but at the same time my remarks equally apply to point 4—as that charge has been preferred against the

---

* See Appendix 11. † See Appendix 5. ‡ See Appendix 27.

Society. I am speaking against the practice of people stating in public that they were informed by certain persons, or persons of undoubted authority, that such and such a thing happened and such and such a thing was done by individuals or bodies of individuals, and yet when you ask them to name the informers or whether they know it of their own knowledge, they come forward and simply say "Oh, I don't know this of my own knowledge, but I have been informed confidentially, and I refuse to give the name of the person." I think that is very unfair, and, as a member of this Committee and as a gentleman, I protest against this action on the part of (I suppose, in this case) the police authority.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Who was that?

Honourable Ho KAI.—I don't know.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Who made the statement?

Honourable Ho KAI.—I think the Governor himself stated it.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I propose that the Committee reply to that that, as this is an anonymous charge, they would prefer to be relieved of the duty of investigating it. I don't know that we are supposed to enquire into such charges.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I think the statement is referred to in the Governor's speech.*

The CHAIRMAN.—It is included in the list of charges contained in the letter of the Colonial Secretary to the Committee.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It was mentioned in the speech I think.

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes.

Honourable Ho KAI.—In the Governor's speech he mentioned the name of Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD in connection with charges 3 and 4. He did not give the name of the police authority referred to in charge 5. That I consider very unfair.

The CHAIRMAN.—Gentlemen, do you agree to Mr. MAY's motion.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—No, I don't think so. Here is a statement from the highest authority in the Colony. He has made a statement to the effect that he has received certain information with regard to the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk being addicted to squeezing. Upon that he writes us an official letter, and asks us to investigate this charge also. I don't think it is for us to turn round and say that "having asked you as to who preferred the charge, and you having declined to give us the man's name, we will not investigate it." I don't think we are right in so doing.

The CHAIRMAN.—How do you propose to investigate it?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—In the best way we can. We might summon the Captain Superintendent of Police and ask him.

Honourable Ho KAI (to Mr. CHATER).—As an Englishman and as a fair minded man of business and a man of the world can you possibly investigate a charge—although made by the highest authority in the Colony or in all England—if, when brought face to face with the person making the charge, he won't give the name of his informant or witnesses?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—In every Colony, I believe, and in every Government there is such a thing as secret information given to those who govern, who can make use of it for the good of the Colony.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Yes, the information may not appear before the public, but it must be before the Judge, and we, sitting here as a Committee, are the judges of these charges, and no secret information can be kept away from the Judge in all Courts of law.

---

* See Appendix 29.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—The information is not kept away, only the name of the informer. That information has been given you cannot possibly doubt, because the Governor stated so in his speech. The name of the man who made the charge is of no object to you.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I think, Mr. CHATER, that it is of great importance. It is a guarantee of the *bona fides* of the charge. Any man according to that might go to the Governor and tell him anything he liked, that I for instance am favouring certain people in the discharge of my official duties.

Honourable HO KAI.—I think you are rather too Conservative, Mr. CHATER.

The CHAIRMAN.—Perhaps we might now take the evidence of the gentlemen who have been invited to attend and who are waiting, and this point might come up again.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—We can get the information probably by going to the head of the Police. We have it from the Governor himself that the information was given by a member of the police.

The CHAIRMAN.—When Mr. HORSPOOL was acting as Captain Superintendent of the Police, and after I had received this letter from the Colonial Secretary, I asked him unofficially whether he knew the member of the Force who had given this information, and he said no.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—What does the Colonial Secretary say?

The CHAIRMAN.—I have only got his letter. Perhaps we had better let the matter stand over until later on.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I must say that I do not think it is fair on the Pó Léung Kuk to take the word of an anonymous person or of anybody who does not prove the charges he makes.

The Committee then agreed to take the evidence of the gentlemen who had been invited to attend.

Mr. WONG SHING called.

The CHAIRMAN.—Are you a member of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—No. I was the Chairman of the Tung Wa Hospital six years ago. The Pó Léung Kuk, I remember, was short of money at the time and the Tung Wa Hospital paid it $3,000 towards the support of those poor girls. Dr. STEWART (then Colonial Secretary) told me that the Pó Léung Kuk was doing work which properly belonged to the Government, but they were doing it better, and the Government ought to support it. I think the Government did assist the Pó Léung Kuk with $1,000. I only went to Dr. STEWART because the Pó Léung Kuk had been to the Tung Wa Hospital for support.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Has the Tung Wa Hospital been giving $3,000 a year towards the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes, to support these girls.

The CHAIRMAN.—You don't know the exact amount do you?

A.—No.

The CHAIRMAN.—Is it not got through the Man Mò Temple, or is it through the Tung Wa Hospital?

A.—I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN.—Are you merely talking of the year in which you were president of the Hospital?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—How long have you known the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I heard of it in San Francisco.

Q.—Have you known it since?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What is your opinion with regard to its work? Do you think it has done good?

A.—It has done a great deal of good in rescuing poor women and children from being kidnapped and taken away to become prostitutes.

Q.—What do you think the result would be without the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—That is what I spoke to Dr. STEWART about. He said that the business of the Pó Léung Kuk would fall on the Government, but that the Government could not do it so well. I can fully confirm that opinion.

Q.—Are the Chinese Community in favour of the Society?

A.—Most of them are strongly in favour of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—Are some of them not in favour of it?

A.—I think so.

Q.—Who are these people?

A.—Well, you see, some of the Chinese have got more than one wife, whom they call concubines, and most of these concubines come from houses of ill fame, and those persons, I think, try to buy young girls and keep them and feed them until they grow up, and then try to sell them and send them away.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—The concubines of the Chinese?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Those are the Chinese who are against the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How many are there?

A.—I don't know.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Do they aid and abet their concubines in doing these things?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Have you been a member of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk.

A.—No.

Q.—Do the members, when they meet, sit in private, or is any one else present?

A.—They generally have a meeting in the evening in their own office of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—Privately?

A.—Any one can attend—I suppose so.

Q.—You don't know?

A.—No.

Q.—You have not been at any of these meetings?

A.—No.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You said you heard of the Pó Léung Kuk in San Francisco. How long ago is that?

A.—It was in 1880 or 1881.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Society was only founded in 1880.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—How did you hear of it?

A.—A subscription paper was sent to San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you seen the draft Bill for the incorporation of the Society? *

A.—No, I have not read it.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I suppose the Pó Léung Kuk is a well known institution in Hongkong?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The outside public take a great interest in it?

A.—Yes, certainly.

Q.—Does the Committee furnish any annual report for the information of subscribers?

A.—Yes, I think so.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Have you any idea how many members there are in the Society?

A.—There are eight or ten on the Committee.

Q.—But members of the Society?

A.—I don't know.

Q.—There may be 50 or 100?

A.—There may be that. I think it is a rule that any one who subscribes $10 becomes a life member.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—The subscriptions appear to me to be very small.

A.—Yes. They are very small. They are not enough to support the Society, and that is why the Tung Wa Hospital has to pay for it.

Q.—If the Society is so well known and does so much good how is it that the subscriptions are not larger? You would think that such a society would be helped by large subscriptions?

A.—You see, it detects many cases of kidnapping and protects the poor women and children. As soon as they come down from Canton to Hongkong they are stopped and many people lose their money. Some of the girls they have to pay $400 for, and if two or three of them are stopped, they lose $1,000.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Those men don't subscribe?

A.—No.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—How many subscribers do you think there are?

A.—I don't know.

Q.—Have you any idea how many there were during the year that you were President of the Tung Wa Hospital?

A.—No.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Have you ever subscribed yourself to the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I forget whether I have or not.

---

* See Appendix 28.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You are convinced that the Society has done and is doing a great deal of good work ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Don't you think that it would be best for it to continue to do this good ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think that by passing this Ordinance it would better its position in any shape or form ?

A.—I have not read the Ordinance, so I don't know.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you know how many employees the Society has ?

A.—Only a few.

Q.—How many ?

A.—I think there is a book-keeper, two or three men in the Office, and two or three detectives.

Q.—Have you ever heard that the detectives squeeze ?

A.—Well, sometimes complaints are made that the detectives have squeezed. People say that money was paid to them and that then they let the girls go, and that if they would not pay they would arrest the girls. But then many of these reports may be false, and the Pó Léung Kuk Committee have tried to find out as well as they could.

Q.—Have the Committee ever discovered any one of their detectives squeezing ?

A.—When I was on the Committee of the Hospital I heard of none of these things.

Q.—They were never able to trace or prove one case ?

A.—No.

Q.—What control has the Society over the detectives ?

A.—The detective is under the Committee of the Society.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Have you ever heard of the members of the Hongkong Police Force squeezing ?

A.—Yes, sometimes.

Mr. WAI YUK next called.

The CHAIRMAN.—Are you acquainted with the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I am.

Q.—How long have you known it ?

A.—I have known it since it was started fourteen or fifteen years ago. It commenced at GIBB LIVINGSTONE'S old office. Messrs. LEUNG ON, FUNG MING-SHÁN and others were the movers.

Q.—You have been acquainted with the Society since it was founded ?

A.—Yes, because I remember I was invited to subscribe $10.

Q.—Did you subscribe ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Then you are a member ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What is your opinion of the Society ?

A.—I think it is one of the most useful Societies ever founded in the Far East. It does very good benevolent work.

Q.—You think that it has done good benevolent work ?

A.—Yes, in preventing kidnapping and protecting women and children. The Society comes forward and rescues them from a great many evils and vices. It is a Society which, I should think, the English nation or any other nation would be proud to have.

Q.—What views do the Chinese take ?

A.—One and all are in favour of it.

Q.—You don't think that any of the Chinese community are opposed to it ?

A.—Only those aiding and abetting evil doers in Hongkong. No man who is doing charitable work will disagree with it.

Q.—Then the Chinese are in favour of it ?

A.—Greatly in favour.

Q.—Have you read this Ordinance (new draft Ordinance produced) ? *

A.—I have read part of it.

Q.—You see the Ordinance intends to put into legal shape what is being actually done at present ?

A.—Whether you put it into legal shape or not the Society is going on in the same style as laid down in the Ordinance.

Q.—This Bill is really introducing nothing new ?

A.—Nothing new to me.

Q.—You are a Justice of the Peace.

A.—Yes, I have been one for more than 10 years.

Q.—Where were you born ?

A.—In Hongkong.

Q.—You are a British subject ?

A.—Yes. I was born in 1849 and I have only lived out of Hongkong six years when I went to England.

Q.—You are Compradore of the Mercantile Bank ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You told us just now that the Society has done and is doing a great deal of good work which we admit, and that the proposed Ordinance does not give anything more than you actually have to-day ?

A.—Not that I know of.

Q.—And that even if the Ordinance were passed, it would not be placing you in any better position than you are to-day in doing good for these poor children ?

A.—Either one way or another the Chinese would go on doing what they think is right.

---

* See Appendix 28.

The CHAIRMAN.—Was it not the desire of the Chinese that they should have a recognised status ?

A.—(To the CHAIRMAN). You must know all about it. The Chinese come to you and want your guidance and protection. The Chinese have no faith in what they themselves do. If you did not take up the matter, no one would dare to carry on the work as it is. If the Registrar General does not look after what is lawful and what is right, the Society would be accused of being a Triad Society or something of that sort. They are trying to do the best for the Colony, and that is all. We have seen lately, in a great many papers, that it has been called a Secret Society.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—That will be quite explained.

A.—I know that the Chinese are greatly hurt by the word.

Q.—What the Society is doing is perfectly legal, otherwise we should have had the directors brought to the Police Court. The Registrar General is always consulted in all matters to keep you straight, if possible, on legal points ?

A.—Yes, that is so.

Q.—That being so, do you think there is any necessity for the present Ordinance outside of voting money ?

A.—I think the Ordinance would put the Society in better form and on a better footing in a legal sense. But whether you have this Ordinance or not, the Chinese are simply acting as well as they can, and they want to point out that they don't wish the public to give them a bad name. They were charged by this name "Secret Society," so we are in favour of the present Ordinance.

Q.—Would it make any difference to the good you are doing to-day if that Ordinance were not passed ? I am not alluding to the vote of money yet. Would it make any difference to the Society ?

A.—We would rather have the Ordinance. We want this Ordinance to put the Society on a better footing and save all future disputes or charges, false charges.

Q.—Is the present building where these unfortunate women are kept suitable for them ?

A.—No. We have often petitioned the Government, and the Government said "We have no funds at present."

Q.—You get your subscriptions from the members ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—$10 a year ?

A.—$10 is for life.

Q.—How many members are there?

A.—I cannot tell you.

Q.—How do you maintain the establishment ?

A.—The Tung Wa Hospital has spent more than $2,000 from its funds every year until they are unable to pay. The Tung Wa Hospital expects to be relieved of it.

Q.—Have you seen the new building which has been erected ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is it suitable ?

A.—No, it is not suitable.

Q.—Why ?

A.—It is so high. Suppose a fire happens, who is to take care of these girls, and who is to protect them. And you must know that, in that locality, you may expect anything to happen.

Q.—If the place were altered would it be suitable ?

A.—No.

Q.—You mean to say that it is not possible to make it suitable for the purpose ?

A.—No.

Honourable Ho KAI.—The place is built after the fashion of Chinese shops, is it not ?

A.—Yes, I think so.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Have you gone through the building ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Was not the principal objection to it the fact that the lower portion was to be rented as shops ?

A.—Yes. I said that it was a great risk.

The CHAIRMAN.—With regard to the Ordinance, you have seen that it is proposed, in that Ordinance, to have a permanent Committee, and an elective Committee. That is a slight difference from what has taken place hitherto.

A.—Yes.

Q.—The working Committee have merely had old members of the Society who have helped them ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think it would be a good system to have a permanent Committee ?

A.—Yes, I think so. You may have very good men to look after the affair, but some of them perhaps are very unwilling to serve in case anything happens. If it is every body's business it is nobody's business, and it is better to have a certain class of men, whom the Government have confidence in, to act as a permanent Committee.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Can you give us an imaginary case of when a girl is sent to the Pó Léung Kuk ? What happens ? What is the mode of procedure ? What takes place ?

A.—I was never on the Committee.

Q.—Who are members of the Committee ?

A.—My brother is one.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You never went to the Committee ?

A.—No. I cannot devote my time to it. It takes a long time to arrive at the truth in cases sent to the Pó Léung Kuk, for the girls are coached and tell many lies. The directors simply ask the persons who are brought before them to tell the truth and promise to hand the girls back to their friends. I have known them sit sometimes from 7 o'clock in the evening until 1 o'clock in the morning.

Q.—You know where the girls are housed at present ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is it suitable ?

A.—No.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you think it is a proper thing to have young girls and old girls living together in the same rooms ?

A.—I think not. I think some of those girls who are bad should be kept separate, as they often by their talk make the younger ones bad also.

Q.—There is no means of separating them now ?

A.—No I think not, but I have not been there for a long time.

Q.—When you were there last, were they separated ?

A.—No.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—From the information you received from your brother you state that the directors sometimes sit from seven in the evening until one o'clock in the morning. Do they all sit thus, or does one individual ?

A.—I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN.—They make their enquiries at night and two at least have to sign a letter which they send to me in reporting any case.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Do they investigate it together ?

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes, generally more than two.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD (to witness).—Have they ever found out the detectives squeezing or extracting money from women ? Have the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk ever been able to charge one of their detectives with squeezing ? Has there ever been a case ?

A.—Never to my knowledge.

Q.—You have never heard of it ?

A.—I have never heard of a case. There is talk of ordinary detectives squeezing too, you know, but there is no proof.

Honourable Ho KAI.—You don't know of a case in which it was proved against any detective of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—No. If they are suspected they are dismissed.

The CHAIRMAN.—You know that the Pó Léung Kuk applied to the Government for a grant of money ?

A.—My brother told me so.

Q.—As a member of the Chinese community what are your views on that ?

A.—I think the Government ought to give them as much as they can. They do a good deal for the Government in protecting their Chinese citizens, and the Chinese contribute the greater portion of taxation to the Government. This is not a Society that works for its own ends but for the Chinese residents in Hongkong and from the out-ports.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—A great many of the Chinese who come from China—from Canton and elsewhere—are brought here for the purpose of being shipped away somewhere else. Don't you think that it is the duty of the Government of China rather than the Government of Hongkong to support this Society ?

A.—I have no experience of the Chinese Government. I have come here to talk about the British Government. We have the power to protect the weak ones and we are not going to allow them to jump into the fire if we can save them. The Chinese Government can do what they like but this is a British Colony. If people come into British waters, they come under British law, and we ought to protect them.

Q.—Have you any idea of the amount of money already subscribed ?

A.—I think it is about $30,000.

Q.—I don't mean that special fund, I mean the annual subscriptions since the Society was started ?

A.—About $600, I think, have been subscribed from the commencement. But there are no annual subscriptions; the Society receives votes from the Man Mò Temple. When the Society began there were no funds, and even the first two detectives declined to accept any salary or remuneration until the subscriptions had been raised, and then they took what the Society could allow them. When it was started there was no place to house these girls, and one of the wards in the Tung Wa Hospital was used to accommodate the girls. The Tung Wa Hospital up to the present has supplied the money for the food and maintenance of the girls. The Government has only given $1,000, I believe.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—From the items I see there is put down "amount borrowed" from the Man Mò Temple and Tung Wa Hospital?

A.—They put it down as borrowed, but, if they have not any money, they need not return it. When the Pó Léung Kuk is able to support itself, it will do so.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Can you tell me why it is in such bad funds?

A.—Because they did not take the trouble to get funds.

Q.—They didn't take the trouble to hunt up subscriptions?

A.—No.

Honourable HO KAI.—The funds of the Man Mò Temple belong to the Chinese public, and the Chinese public every year subscribes to the Temple?

A.—Yes, and they get an income out of the rents of their property.

Q.—Is it not the same thing as if annual contributions were made to take these funds and transfer them to the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Chinese Community have been anxious that the Pó Léung Kuk should be self supporting?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Independent of the Tung Wa Hospital?

A.—Quite so.

Q.—The Man Mò Temple money is looked after by the Tung Wa Hospital?

A.—Yes.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—The Tung Wa Hospital has plenty of money?

A.—Yes.

Q.—I don't quite understand why the Pó Léung Kuk does not support itself?

A.—It is subscribed to indirectly through the Tung Wa Hospital. People in supporting the Tung Wa Hospital support the Pó Léung Kuk.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—There is no direct subscription to the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—No.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Yes, I see there is one for $100.

The CHAIRMAN.—That must have been a very long time ago. The point I want to get at is that the Tung Wa Hospital have been anxious that the children should be moved out of the Hospital. When you were Chairman of the Tung Wa Hospital did you not ask that the children should be moved?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You can give us a copy of the petition ? *

A.—Yes, and the petition stated that the children made a noise and disturbed the sick.

Q.—Is it your opinion that they do so still ?

A.—Yes, I think so.

Q.—The Hospital want to get rid of the girls ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Do you think the Chinese community are afraid to subscribe to the Society—afraid of identifying themselves against the kidnappers ?

A.—No.

Q.—That would not operate to diminish the subscriptions ?

A.—No. People have tried to go about to get subscriptions, but some people tried to prevent it, and succeeded for a time. For that very reason I declined to have any thing to do with the Pó Léung Kuk, because I wished to keep myself from quarrelling with parties.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you think it would be a good thing for the Pó Léung Kuk to be registered as a private Society in the Supreme Court under the Companies Ordinance, or established by special Ordinance ?

A.—By Ordinance decidedly.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—What difference does it make ?

A.—Every thing must be guided by officials so as to save disputes. This is a British colony. The Chinese are too cunning I am very sorry to say. I have very little faith in many of them.

The CHAIRMAN.—Then you are of opinion that it would be best to have it established by special Ordinance ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I understand this Society is not popular in certain quarters ?

A.—It is not popular among the kidnappers and those who have any thing to do with them.

Q.—I think in other quarters ?

A.—If there is any...

Q.—Jealousy ?

A.—Well some people want to have the whole management in their own hands and to turn the thing to any shape they like.

Honourable HO KAI.—Without an official of the Government associating with the Chinese and working with the Society it would be a failure, would it not ?

A.—Not only a failure, but much mischief would be done.

Q.—You wish that an official of the Government should preside over the Society and at the same time that the Chinese members should have a voice in the management of the Society ?

A.—Yes.

---

* See Appendix 26.

Q.--At former times the Registrar General was the only one to exercise the powers absolutely by himself. He has supreme management and control over the girls, --whether to detain them or let them go. He decides all by himself?

The CHAIRMAN.--He could, but he does not.

Honourable Ho KAI.—In the new Ordinance the Registrar General is to associate himself with seven other Chinese and consult them and then exercise his power. Is not that the better way ?

A.—Of course, to consult them.

Q.—The Chinese prefer that ?

A.—Yes, quite so.

Q.—Is it not within your own knowledge that some Chinese would come forward willingly to be members of the Committee if they have a certain voice in the matter ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—On the other hand they would never come forward if they had not ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do I understand you that at present the Registrar General controls entirely the working of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I have no power over the Pó Léung Kuk.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The power of the Registrar General can exercise itself over the girls independent of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I have the power and control over the girls by law independent of the Pó Léung Kuk. As a matter of practice, however, I consult them and get advice from them and act upon that advice if I consider it the best.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In the event of the Ordinance being enacted the Registrar General would be President of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk and all questions appertaining to the Society and to the girls under his protection would be decided by the majority of that Committee of which the Registrar General is one.

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes, by that Committee as far as the affairs of the Pó Léung Kuk are concerned. There is the law which gives the Registrar General certain powers of dealing with girls independently of the draft Ordinance. He has to remove them to a place of safety and, at the present, he has to decide that the place of safety is in the middle of a Hospital. Under the Ordinance the Registrar General would consult, as he invariably does now, with the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk, in order to decide what was the best thing to be done with any girl.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The vote of the majority would decide what would be done with the girls ?

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Although the Registrar General would still have powers to deal with them. Suppose the majority were against the Registrar General ? What would happen ? Suppose the majority of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk decide to do a certain thing, and having the majority they would carry out what they decided to do. The Registrar General under the Girls' Protection Ordinance would have no power to step in and interfere.

The CHAIRMAN.—It depends entirely what the case might be.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Suppose there is a case in which you vote against the other members of the Committee. It is carried against you by their majority that a certain girl, for instance, be made to marry a particular man.

The CHAIRMAN.—Such a case could not possibly arise because no one can be made to marry against their will.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You do marry them ?

The CHAIRMAN.—Certainly, but I don't make them marry.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Suppose a marriage is arranged. Let us see how the law would act. Could you in your official capacity say "I claim this girl under my protection and I will send her away to another place."

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes, I could ; certainly. The Governor might say "I name another place as the place of safety." Such a case never has arisen in my experience and I do not think it is likely to occur.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I think that answer is wrong. Once the girl is placed in the Pó Léung Kuk, the power of the Registrar General is to cease altogether, and all questions which arise shall be decided by the majority of votes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you understand it like that witness.

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The Registrar General might find himself in a minority, and I take it that, as soon as the girls are handed over to the Pó Léung Kuk, the dealing with the girls rests with the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk, and that the vote of the majority is final.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Except in cases of course where something is grossly wrong.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Suppose the Registrar General were in a minority ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—Well he would have to give way.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Registrar General might refer the matter to the Governor.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—There is no provision in the Ordinance for that.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is a provision which might be inserted. It never occurred to me, as such a case has never happened before.

The Committee agreed to defer consideration of the point involved.

The CHAIRMAN.—Are you against the Ordinance or in favour of it ?

A.—I am in favour of it.

Q.—As a whole ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So far as you know this Ordinance embodies the practical working of the Society to-day ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Do you tell us that if this Ordinance is not passed the whole thing would collapse ? Why should that happen after the Society has been doing good work for 13 years ? Why should it be essential and necessary to pass this Ordinance or otherwise the whole thing would collapse ?

A.—For fifteen years up to now the Registrar General either directly or indirectly has been consulted and rendered assistance to the Society. Perhaps the public does

not know it. But some of the directors of the Tung Wa Hospital have been saying sometimes "Why should we go to the Registrar General? Why should'nt we be independent?"

Q.—How long ago was that?

A.—I think about 10 years.

Q.—Since that period how has the Society worked?

A.—Very satisfactorily.

Q.—You still consult the Registrar General?

A.—Yes.

Q.—For the following ten years things have worked satisfactorily. That being the case, don't you think the Society can continue to work as satisfactorily as it has done since that trouble? I should like to know why, if you continue to receive the help and advice of the Registrar General as you have in the past, the Society should collapse if this Ordinance is not passed?

A.—The Chinese all get so frightened. We have been accused of being a Secret Society and they all say "We are not going to have anything more to do with it." We must have the Ordinance and have some one to look after us.

The CHAIRMAN.—You just said that the Pó Léung Kuk are so alarmed at certain charges made against them that they wish to have the Ordinance now to prevent any similar charge being brought against them again?

A.—Yes.

Q.—That is why they wish it?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Before that word was used in Council the Ordinance was drafted and a long despatch was sent to the Colonial Secretary. The Ordinance was drafted out before anything was said about the Pó Léung Kuk being a secret Society. What was the necessity of that being drafted out before the Society had been accused of being a secret Society?

A.—The Chinese thought it would be more satisfactory.

The CHAIRMAN.—The fact that it has been called a secret Society makes them more anxious to have it?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Have you seen this report sent in with the petition from the Pó Léung Kuk asking for a vote of money?

A.—I have not seen it. I know there was a subscription and I subscribed to it.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—A number of people did not subscribe?

A.—I don't know. A Society like this must have some officials to back it up.

This concluded the sitting of the Committee, which then adjourned *sine die*.

FOURTH MEETING.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART, (Registrar General), Chairman.
„ F. H. MAY, (Acting Colonial Treasurer).
„ C. P. CHATER.
„ Ho KAI.
„ T. H. WHITEHEAD.

Minutes of last Meeting.

The minutes of the last meeting (held June 16th) were read and confirmed.

Papers.

The CHAIRMAN.—Gentlemen, since last meeting the following documents have been circulated among the members of the Committee and returned by them as seen;—

1. Letters from Colonial Secretary forwarding a short précis of the history of the Home for girls.*
2. Letter from Mr. McCALLUM with regard to the 5 houses in New Street. †
3. Letter from Mr. LAU WAI CH'ÜN and Mr. LEUNG P'UI-CHI. ‡
4. Memorandum from the members of the Pó Léung Kuk. §
5. Printed reports of meeting held on 16th June.
6. Letter from Captain Superintendent of Police. ‖

All these papers have been circulated among the members. Some of them have been printed, and, I think, reached you yesterday. Since then I have received a letter from the Captain Superintendent of Police. You remember that at the last meeting of the Committee it was decided that the Captain Superintendent of Police should be asked whether he knew the name of the Police officer who had suggested that the runners of the Pó Léung Kuk squeeze. The Captain Superintendent of Police has replied ¶ that he does not know who made such a statement to His Excellency.

There is a gentleman outside, Mr. Ho FOOK, whom we requested to attend the last meeting but who, though he was present, was not examined.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Before proceeding further, I should like to make a few verbal alterations in the report of the last meeting.

The CHAIRMAN.—I would suggest that we have this gentleman in now, and consider the alterations later on.

Hon. Ho KAI.—They are only verbal corrections.

The CHAIRMAN.—I will ask Mr. Ho FOOK in. I have also asked Mr. WAI LONG SHAN to attend.

Hon. T. H. WHITEHEAD.—As regards Mr. WAI LONG SHAN I should prefer to have him called at the next meeting instead of to-day.

The CHAIRMAN.—But he has been asked to attend to-day.

Hon. T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I was not acquainted with that. I am not prepared to go into the matter to-day as thoroughly as I should wish.

The CHAIRMAN.—With regard to what?

Hon. T. H. WHITEHEAD.—With regard to the whole matter.

The CHAIRMAN.—We can discuss that after the examination of Mr. Ho FOOK.

---

* See Appendix 11. ‡ See Appendix 13. ‖ See Appendix 16.
† Do. 12. § Do. 14. ¶ Do. 16.

Mr. Ho Fook called.

The Chairman.—You are assistant compradore in Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co.?

Witness.—Yes.

Q.—You are a Justice of the Peace for the Colony of Hongkong?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are you acquainted with the Pó Léung Kuk Society?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How long have you known it?

A.—Since I joined the Registrar General's Office, in 1883 I think it was.

Q.—Who was Registrar General at that time?

A.—Mr. Russell. I joined in his time.

Q.—You were there with Mr. Russell and Dr. Stewart?

A.—Yes, and with yourself.

Q.—I was Acting Registrar General then?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have known the Society since 1883?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Then you have known something of its working?

A.—Yes, I was brought into contact with its working.

Q.—What is your opinion with regard to the work which it has accomplished?

A.—I think it has done a good work. It has been the means of bringing bad characters to justice and rescuing lots of women, who would have led immoral lives if it had not been for the Society.

Q.—What do you think would be the result if the Pó Léung Kuk were abolished?

A.—The Government would have to find a Home for the women and the means of rescuing them, and I don't think they could do the work as well as the Society is doing it.

Q.—Why?

A.—Because the Chinese can find things out more easily when they are so closely in contact with the people, which the Government cannot very well do.

Q.—Are the Chinese community in favour of the Society?

A.—Yes, the respectable class are.

Q.—Do you know of any people who object to it?

A.—Those who object are either kidnappers, or brothel-keepers, or connected with such people in some way They, of course, would like to see this Society abolished so that they might act without check.

Q.—You say you remember Dr. Stewart when in the Registrar General's Office?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you remember him ever having spoken to the Pó Léung Kuk Committee about putting the Society on a satisfactory footing?

A.—Yes, he often mentioned it.

Q.—Can you remember what he said?

A.—He used to see Mr. Li Tak-ch'eung, who took an interest in it, nearly every morning.

Q.—You acted as interpreter.

A.—Yes, I think he complained to Dr. STEWART that the inmates of the Society were disturbing the inmates of the Hospital, and Dr. STEWART suggested that it would be a good thing to get up subscriptions for the Society, and have a Home of its own. Mr. LI TAK-CH'EUNG said it was a bad time to attempt to get up subscriptions.

Q.—Have you read the proposed draft Ordinance?*

A.—Yes, I have.

Q.—What is your opinion with regard to it?

A.—With certain alterations I think the Ordinance will do very well.

Q.—Do you think it would be better to let the Society go on as at present under the Rules or have this Ordinance?

A.—I know the Society has not complied with the present Rules.

Q.—But, supposing they were complied with?

A.—They might act independently of the Government Officials.

Q.—You think it would be better to have the Government Officials connected with it?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Why?

A.—So that the Chinese should not have any chance of abusing their powers. I don't mean the present Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk, but by-and-by we might have persons on the Committee who would turn everything upside down.

Q.—What do you mean by "abusing their powers?"

A.—I mean that they might not carry out the objects of the Society in such a satisfactory manner as at present.

Q.—You think it would be advisable to have the Government associated with the Society?

A.—Yes.

Q.—In that way you think that the present Ordinance would be an improvement on the rules?

A.—Yes, with certain alterations.

Q.—What alterations would you suggest?

A.—I would begin at the beginning. In the preamble of the Bill I don't like the words "by voluntary contributions" because I know that the contributions have been made by the Tung Wa Hospital. I think something must be added.

Q.—You think the words "voluntary contributions" do not express the affairs as they are at present.

A.—Yes.

Q.—What other alterations do you suggest?

A.—I think section 2 should be so amended as to include the names of all existing members of the Society. I think that all those members who have paid $10 should continue as members of the Society without having to pay $10 more, as they would under the section as it now stands.

Hon. T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How many members are there in the Society?

A.—I don't know exactly. I think about a hundred.

---

* See Appendix 28.

The CHAIRMAN: Then you object to section 2 as it stands.

A.—Yes, the section only gives the names of a few persons who form the permanent Board of Directors.

Q.—Any other alterations?

A.—Yes, section 7 requires alteration. I think the Government should have the power to remove any member of the permanent Board if he misbehaves himself. Also in section 8, I think that everything must be decided by the majority of votes, the President to have the casting votes in case of equality of votes. As it is, you see, the President might do things against the wish of the other members of the Board of Direction.

Hon. Ho KAI.—Do you mean that the President should have a casting vote and not an original vote?

A.—No, he ought to have a vote in addition to the casting vote.

Hon. Ho KAI.—That is provided for.

Mr. Ho FOOK.—Will you read the section? It does not say that each member of the Board shall have one vote.

Hon. Ho KAI.—You will find it lower down in another section altogether, section 11, I think, under the heading of votes.

Hon. T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It does not state there that each member is to have a vote.

Mr. Ho FOOK.—I mention it because it would not be right that the other members of the Board should be the mere tools of the Registrar General. They ought to have a voice in the matter and every thing should go by the majority. I make the suggestion not because the Chinese have no faith in the present Registrar General, because it is quite otherwise, but because they do not know of course what sort of a man may succeed him.

Q.—Any other alterations?

A.—In section 13 the words occur "the funds of the Society from whatever source derived." I want that defined. From what source can the Society derive funds? That point may be open to question by and by.

Q.—You would like to have the clause more clearly defined?

A.—Yes.

Hon. T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Why more clearly defined?

A.—So that there might be no charge of squeezing or anything of that sort made against the Society.

Q.—But no charges have been brought against the members of the Committee or any members of the Pó Léung Kuk Society, so far as I know, of squeezing. Have you ever heard of any of the members of the Pó Léung Kuk having squeezed?

A.—No, I am only afraid that if you leave the section as it is some people may think something else.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you any other suggestions?

A.—In section 15 referring to the election of members it is said that any one "duly qualified" may be elected. What do you mean by "duly qualified?"

The CHAIRMAN.—The payment of the subscription of $10.

Honourable Ho KAI.—And subject to the approval of the Directors.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you think there ought to be any other qualification?

A.—No, but you don't want to admit kidnappers and bad characters.

Honourable Ho KAI.—That is provided for.

The CHAIRMAN.—What suggestions would you make?

A.—Of course, they must be approved by the Board of Direction.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you mean proposed and seconded and balloted for?

A.—Yes, but there should be no black-balling, that is a man should not be excluded if there is only one black-ball.

The CHAIRMAN.—You think the permanent Board should pass them?

A.—Yes.

Honourable HO KAI.—That is provided for.

The CHAIRMAN.—Any other section?

A.—Yes. Section 17 provides that in the event of the Society failing to carry out the object for which it is established, the surplus of any assets should go to the Crown. I don't think that ought to be so. The Chinese want the money they subscribe to be devoted to charitable purposes.

Q.—What would you suggest then?

A.—I would suggest that the surplus should be paid over to the Tung Wa Hospital or some such other charitable institution.

Q.—Any other suggestion?

A.—In section 18 I see that the Governor shall have the power to give the sum of $20,000 to the Pó Léung Kuk Society. Do I understand that $20,000 will be paid to the Society? I think that $20,000 would be a fair amount considering that the Chinese have subscribed $30,000. My idea is that the Government should bear one half of the cost of the Society.

Q.—Do you think then that with such alterations as you suggest it will be better for the Society to be incorporated under this Ordinance than to be registered under the Companies Ordinance?

A.—I think it would be better to have this Ordinance passed than to get registered under the Companies Ordinance.

Q.—Why?

A.—I don't think the Chinese know much of the Companies Ordinance. This Society is not a Limited Liability Company with a fixed capital; and the members can be increased from time to time.

Q.—Do you know the Home where the girls are at present housed?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What is your opinion as to its fitness for the purpose?

A.—I do not think it is at all suitable.

Q.—Why?

A.—Because the girls are kept just above the ward where the patients of the Hospital are.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You say that you know a good deal about the working of the Home in which the girls are kept. In the event of any of them wishing to leave the Home are they at liberty to do so?

A.—No.

Q.—They are detained forcibly against their wishes?

A.—These girls don't know what is good for themselves.

Q.—Suppose a woman of 30 wishes to leave the Home and the Colony, is she at liberty to do so?

A.—You have to see that what they say is true, and get some one to be security for her.

Q.—But suppose she cannot get any one to secure her?

A.—Well, I think they would get to know all about her.

Q.—But she is forcibly detained?

A.—I don't know whether you should use the word "forcibly."

Q.—But I do use it. Is that so or is it not?

A.—I don't think any force was ever used. They simply keep the girls pending enquiry.

Q.—The girls are not permitted to leave the building?

A.—Of course not.

Q.—So they are detained and practically imprisoned there?

A.—If you let them go they might not come back again.

Q.—They are practically imprisoned without trial in any Court?

A.—I would not call it imprisonment.

The CHAIRMAN.—Are not the girls sent to the Pó Léung Kuk by the Registrar General under Ordinance?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Under a properly constituted law?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you consider then that when a girl is sent to the Pó Léung Kuk under law, she is forcibly detained?

A.—Not at all.

Q.—Nor imprisoned?

A.—No.

Q.—The object of this Society is to do every thing it can for the practical welfare and interests of these girls, is it not?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And save them from the hands of bad characters and rascals?

A.—Yes.

Q.—That is the object?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You think that is an object that every person who has the good of mankind at heart ought to encourage?

A.—Yes.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I take it that these girls are detained in the Home for the reason that they do not wish to leave the Colony or because they are found under circumstances which give rise to the suspicion that they are about to be taken away against their will?

A.—Yes, or if it is thought that they are being kept in Hongkong for the purposes of prostitution.

Q.—Have you ever known a case where a woman was kept in the Home who wished to leave the Colony or wished to go back to China?

A.—There might have been cases where a woman wished to leave the Colony, but the Committee would find out whether her story is true; and if true, they will leave it to the Registrar General to do what he likes.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Up to the present the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk simply carry out the orders of the Registrar General?

A.—They make recommendations and it is for the Registrar General to act upon them or not, as he chooses.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You think if this Ordinance is passed, or if this Ordinance is enacted, that the cases which are entrusted to the Pó Léung Kuk should be decided absolutely by the majority of the members of the Committee?

A.—Yes; of the permanent Board.

Q.—Well, there is a proposed permanent Board and an elective Committee?

A.—The elective Committee are simply the servants of the permanent Board. They cannot take any responsibility on themselves.

Q.—The elective Committee?

A.—No, in important matters they must take the opinion of the permanent Board. In any case they would have to consult the Registrar General.

Q.—Which are to be the voting members?

A.—The permanent Board.

The CHAIRMAN.—It is stated in the Ordinance that they may depute part of their powers to an elective Committee.

Hon. T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Supposing that the majority of the permanent Board decide to deal with a case differently from the way in which the Registrar General has voted, how will the matter rest then?

A.—The Registrar General must be bound by the decision of the majority.

Q.—And the case will be dealt with as the majority of the Pó Léung Kuk wishes?

A.—Certainly.

Hon. C. P. CHATER.—That is not the case at the present moment?

A.—No.

Q.—What is the state of affairs now?

A.—The present Committee merely find out all they can about these girls and then make a report to the Registrar General. If they make any recommendations, it is for him to act or not upon them.

Q.—You would prefer that the majority of the Board should decide what is to be done with any girl, whether the Registrar General is opposed to it or not?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—Why would you prefer it?

A.—Because we might at some future time have a Registrar General who did not get along well with the Chinese.

Q.—Have you ever had any difficulty in the past? Have any of the Registrar Generals ever had any differences with the Pó Léung Kuk with regard to the girls?

A.—Not to my knowledge.

Q.—As a matter of fact have they worked harmoniously?

A.—Yes.

Honourable Ho KAI.—No disagreement between them?

A.—Except in one year when the Committee tried to act independently of the Registrar General.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—What was the matter about?

A.—I don't know. I think it was referred to the Governor; but I don't know what the point was.

Q.—Who was the Registrar General?

A.—I think Mr. LOCKHART was acting. That is why the Chinese want this Ordinance passed, so as to prevent this happening again.

Q.—You say one year they wanted to do without the interference of the Registrar General?

A.—Yes.

Honourable Ho KAI.—That occurred once?

A.—Yes.

Q.—In your opinion it would be best for the Committee to work with the Registrar General, but at the same time you want the Committee to be equal to carrying out their recommendations or force the Registrar General, so to speak, to carry them out?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Combine the two together?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In the event of your not obtaining that consideration by this Ordinance would you prefer to leave matters as they are?

A.—Of course, there is no help for it.

Q.—That is to say that you might just as well leave matters as they are, unless the Chinese are to have a voice in the management of the Society?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The majority of votes are to decide the cases entrusted to the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—How would the Society get on without the Ordinance? As well as before?

A.—That depends upon who are on the Committee.

Q.—If you had as good a Committee as you have now, the Society would get on without the passing of the Ordinance?

A.—Yes, but you cannot depend upon always having a good Committee.

Q.—What about the subscription which has recently been raised? Has the money actually been paid?

A.—I think a great deal has, but I don't know how much.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Who was the Secretary of that fund?

A.—I don't think they have any Secretary.

Q.—Who collected the money?

A.—Five or six, I think, went round in a body.

Q.—How is it invested?

A—In a Chinese Bank, I believe.

Q.—Deposited?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—You say about $30,000 was subscribed?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you subscribe?

A.—I put my brother down for $100. It is not customary for members of the whole family to subscribe individually.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Would you be a member of the Society, not having subscribed?

A.—I am not a member yet. I will be when those charges are withdrawn.

Q.—What do you mean?

A.—I mean about the Society being a secret Society. I am waiting until these charges have been withdrawn.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Why didn't you join before they were made?

A.—Because I was not in any commercial house before.

Q.—How long have you been in a commercial house?

A.—Since March, 1891.

Q.—And before that?

A.—I was in a Solicitor's office and it is not usual for Solicitor's clerks to be members of the Society because kidnappers may come to engage them.

Q.—For 18 months you have been considering whether you would be a member?

A.—Yes, but there was nothing to make me consider until all this was talked about. I would have joined if it had not been for these charges.

Q.—You say they were much talked about?

A.—The matter was put in the papers. The charges were made public.

Q.—The Chinese have been talking about them?

A.—Yes, they feel very strongly on the point. I think they were anxious to know whether those people who made the charges are prepared to prove them.

Q.—How long were you in the Registrar General's Office?

A.—For about three years.

Q.—Have you ever heard of the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk squeezing?

A.—I have heard a good deal, but it is only hearsay.

Q.—You know of no case?

A.—No.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you ever heard of Chinese detectives squeezing?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you heard more frequently of the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk than of other Chinese detectives?

A.—Just about the same.

Q.—You have known no case?

A.—No, I never heard of any case.

Q.—Do you know whether the Pó Léung Kuk have kept a sharp look out on their detectives?

A.—Yes. As the Captain Superintendent of Police would be on the look out over his own men.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.--Do the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk interfere at all with the Police force?

A.—No.

Q.—You have never heard that they interfered in any way?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you think that, because there are detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk Society, the members of the Police force are less energetic than they would be otherwise?

A.—No.

Q.—You said that if this proposed Ordinance were not passed, you did not think that the Committee would carry on the work in the future as well as they have in the past?

A.—Unless they are all good men on the Committee.

Q.—Why should they not be able to carry on the objects of the Society as well as in the past?

A.—They have power under rules approved by the Secretary of State to ignore the Registrar General altogether.

Q.—But he has power to deal with the women and girls?

A.—So long as they are not sent to the Society. Once they are sent to the Society they become the inmates of the Society.

Q.—Do you think that, if the Society had a proper Home, they would be better able to cope with the work than now?

A.—Yes, certainly.

Q.—But you think it necessary to entrust them with the disposal of all cases brought before them?

A.—Yes. At the same time the Registrar General will be President and he would know what was going on.

Q.—How would the Captain Superintendent of Police do as President?

A.—The Chinese would not care so much to be associated with him. They know that the Registrar General was constituted the protector of Chinese.

Q.—Don't you think the Chinese are as capable of taking care of themselves as any other race in the world?

A.—No.

Hon. F. H. MAY.—Do you think it would be a good thing to add the Captain Superintendent of Police to the Committee?

A.—No, I don't think so.

The CHAIRMAN.—Does the Captain Superintendent of Police know Chinese?

A.—No.

Q.—Then it would be necessary to have an interpreter present?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you understand that, if this Ordinance was passed, the Directors would have to sit with the Registrar General and investigate each case?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Every case must be investigated in some manner?

A.—Unless they delegated some of their functions to an elective Committee.

Q.—How are these cases investigated now?

A.—By the Committee.

Q.—By the members of the Board?

A.—By as many as are present.

Q.—How many are present ?

A.—Three or four.

Q.—Never only one member ?

A.—No, always more than that.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I was told that there was sometimes only one.

The CHAIRMAN.—Who was your informant?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I do not remember.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I can say that there are generally two or three as far as I know.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—But sometimes only one ?

A.—I have never seen only one. There are generally two or three.

The CHAIRMAN.—I may say that every letter sent to me as Registrar General is signed by two members. We had that in evidence last time. It came out during the examination of Mr. WAI YUK.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—As regards that subscription for $30,000 did you aid the Society in collecting it ?

A.—I did nothing at all.

Q.—Do you know who did ?

A.—I think the members of the Committee for last year and the year before collected it.

Q.—Do you think that the whole of the money will ultimately be paid.

A.—Yes, certainly, unless they allow some to hang on for a few years and then times may have changed.

Q.—And people may go away ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did any man outside of the Pó Léung Kuk assist in the collection of this money?

A.—I don't know.

Q.—You haven't heard?

A.—No.

Q.—Have you heard that the Registrar General assisted in the collection of it ?

The CHAIRMAN.—That has nothing whatever to do with the question before the meeting. Any accusations against the Registrar General can be made outside this Committee.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD (to witness).—The Pó Léung Kuk is practically governed by the Registrar General, isn't it ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—In fact, the Pó Léung Kuk is the Registrar General ?

A.—No, not that.

Q.—As a matter of fact he decides everything ?

A.—He decides everything; but these people have to find out everything for him.

Q.—He sits in judgment on the Committee ?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—Under the present rules of the Pó Léung Kuk has the Registrar General any control over the Society?

A.—No control, but they choose to work with him.

Q.—Does not the Registrar General invariably consult the Pó Léung Kuk with regard to any girls sent to the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Yes, he asks for recommendations.

Q.—And is it not his rule to adopt those recommendations ?

A.—Yes, as a rule.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—There have been exceptions ?

A.—Yes, certainly.

Q.—That being the case does it discourage the Pó Léung Kuk from carrying on their work ?

A.—If the Registrar General was right it would not discourage them.

Q.—If he happened to be wrong ?

A.—Then, of course, they wouldn't like it.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you ever known a case where there has been a serious disagreement ?

A.—No, not a serious disagreement.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You told us of one.

The CHAIRMAN.—I will explain that to the Committee.

Mr. HO FOOK.—That was in 1883 or 1884.

Honourable HO KAI.—It was a matter of form I think. There was some disagreement about the form of marriage, wasn't there ?

Mr. HO FOOK.—Yes, the Pó Léung Kuk Committee objected to bridal chairs being used.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you remember Dr. STEWART having a discussion with the Pó Léung Kuk on the question of the bridal sedan ? The Pó Léung Kuk differed from him on that question, did'nt they ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The point was finally carried by the Registrar General. The opinion he combated was that a girl rescued from distress was not entitled to the same respect shown to other girls ?

A.—Yes. Of course, if you marry a girl you must go through the proper ceremony.

Q.—That includes the use of the bridal sedan ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The Registrar General wished to show as much respect for the girls as possible ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable HO KAI.—Prostitutes and such like ?

A.—Yes, he made no distinction.

Q.—The Chinese are all against it ?

A.—Unless you want these girls to be taken as concubines, I don't see why they should not use the bridal chairs.

Q.—You know that it is sometimes impossible to get rid of them as first wives. You know that the Pó Léung Kuk Committee, or some of them, considered that the girls would do very well as second wives to respectable men ?

A.—The English law does not permit bigamy.

Q.—I know that, but some of your friends and relations have concubines in this Colony ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—They are in an English colony ?

A.—Yes, but if the Society was associated with the Government would they permit it ?

Q.—They are permitting it every day, aren't they ?

A.—If they will permit these girls to be taken away as concubines that is all right.

Q.—That is if they are comfortable and well provided for ?

A.—Yes, but the Government might not allow such a thing to go on.

Q.—I know that, but I only ask whether that was not the point of dispute between the Committee and the former Registrar General.

The CHAIRMAN.—And the rule laid down by the former Registrar General has been carried out ?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—In Chinese marriage customs the bridal sedan is an indispensable accompaniment of a marriage. No legal marriage is complete without it. The Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk of that day went to Dr. STEWART and said—"These girls have led improper lives, why should we treat them in the same way as respectable girls ?" Dr. STEWART said, in reply, that he would not allow them to be treated in any way different from respectable women. They come, he said, under the protection of the Society and he intended to show his respect for them as much as he would for his own daughter had he one. That was the difficulty. But afterwards the matter was arranged and now whenever a marriage is celebrated it is insisted that the document for hiring the bridal chair should be produced and then filed in the Office with the other documents. With regard to the other point, as to taking girls as second wives, the Registrar General from the very start set his face against it. Ever since I have known the office, and up to the present day, we have never sanctioned the taking of a girl as a concubine, because it was felt that you have no security in such a case, that the girl will not be got rid of. A respectable Chinaman treats his concubine well; but it might be possible for a man, so disposed, to get rid of his concubine more easily than his wife, for among the Chinese the union with a concubine is not considered so binding as the union with a legal wife. For that reason the Registrar General set his face against the system of concubinage, and also because concubinage is not recognised by our law.

Hon. C. P. CHATER.—The Pó Léung Kuk have never given these women away as concubines ?

The CHAIRMAN.—No, never.

Honourable HO KAI.—The mother sometimes gets the girl out and ultimately she is given away as second wife, but it is not done with the Registrar General's knowledge and consent.

The CHAIRMAN.—If a girl is given out under security the surety must arrange to have her properly married, and, so far as I am aware, they are always married as first wives. There may be cases outside in which the girls are given as concubines.

Honourable HO KAI.—Yes, there are cases in Hongkong in which girls are taken, though not from the Registrar General's Office, as concubines.

The CHAIRMAN.—Then they must be out of our control because one of the provisions of handing them over is that they should be married as a first wife and brought up properly. The case you refer to, I think, is where the girl was detained in Hongkong and sent to the Pó Leung Kuk and it was then found out that she had already been

sold to a man as his concubine. She was handed back to the mother to arrange for her marriage. The mother came down and took the girl away. She came from the country. We really had nothing whatever to do with the girl.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—What happened to the girl ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—She was married as a concubine.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Are there many cases like that?

Honourable Ho KAI.—The account given by the Chairman is correct, but what induced the Pó Léung Kuk, in the first instance, to approach Dr. STEWART was that they experienced considerable difficulty in getting rid of those girls who had been prostitutes. A large number of the Chinese, in fact practically the whole of the Chinese Community, do not care to take a second-hand girl, as you may call her, as first wife. It is a kind of article of faith with them.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Then as regards these girls who have formerly been prostitutes, is there any difficulty placed in the way of their being made concubines ?

Mr. Ho FOOK.—The Registrar General does not sanction it, and therefore they cannot do it.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—The Registrar General tells us that he insists that there is a clause in the bond that the girls should be married as first wives. Dr. Ho KAI tells us that they do get married as concubines.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you know, Dr. Ho KAI, whether the girl was married under the auspices of the Society ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—I do not say under the auspices of the Society. When they are handed back I know that sometimes they have been married as concubines and not as first wives.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You say that it is almost compulsory that the first wife should be a respectable woman ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—Certainly.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Then all these bonds given to the Registrar General have been violated ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—I don't know that, I don't know whether the bonds have been violated in any way. The Registrar General explained in this particular case that I mention that he had taken no bond. I can mention one or two cases. One case I know where a Committee man's brother took a girl out and she became his concubine. I think that it was during the present Registrar General's absence.

The CHAIRMAN.—That does not matter whether I was absent or not as long as it was done in connection with the Pó Léung Kuk.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I have witnesses to prove that it was done.

The CHAIRMAN.—I should like to know about it.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD (to witness).—Do you know anything about this ?

A.—No, I do not.

Q.—Or any similar case ?

A.—No I don't. There has been a good deal of talk that some of the bonds were violated in some way or another.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Understand me. I don't mean to say that it was in connection with the Registrar General, but when the Registrar General has let them go outside, I know of cases in which they were married as concubines.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—In one case you say that she was taken out by a brother of a Committee man of the Pó Léung Kuk?

Honourable HO KAI.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—If he has violated the bond he has of course rendered himself liable.

Honourable C. P. CHATER (to witness).—Do you know of any other members of the Committee, or their relatives, who have taken as concubines girls who have been inmates of the Home?

A.—No.

Honourable HO KAI.—I remember these cases because, at the time, I thought it was not quite proper, because if the Registrar General holds one rule it ought to be binding. I don't quite approve of the rule myself personally. Among the Chinese a girl, who is a reclaimed prostitute, has no chance of being married as a first wife.

The CHAIRMAN.—It has not been found to be impossible. Many girls have been married as first wives who have come down here as prostitutes for a short time.

Mr. HO FOOK.—It would take a longer time.

The CHAIRMAN.—You must remember that the fact the man gets his wife for nothing weighs a good deal.

Honourable HO KAI.—But such a wife would have no status at the house in the country, and they would degrade her. If any Chinese is known to have taken a prostitute as first wife, he would lose caste.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Are you of opinion, Mr. HO FOOK, that we ought to do away with that restriction on concubines?

WITNESS.—Yes, privately of course. But there is the question of expediency.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Therefore that the decision should rest with the permanent Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes, you might find a few men to take some of the girls as first wives, but if you have a girl who is old or ugly you will find some difficulty in disposing of her.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you ever heard of a case in which one of the Committee has got possession of one of these girls improperly?

A.—No, I have never heard; I don't remember, but I may have heard it. If the name of the man was given to me it might refresh my memory.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You don't know of your own knowledge that any member of the Committee, past or present, has as his concubine any woman who has been released from the Pó Léung Kuk under the bond which the Chairman has spoken of?

A.—I haven't heard of any case.

Honourable HO KAI.—I don't know whether she was released under a bond in this particular case.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Who signs and is responsible for the bond?

The CHAIRMAN.—I will show you a copy of the bond.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Who are security?

The CHAIRMAN.—That depends. Satisfactory security has always to be found. When the people go away to the mainland, it is rather difficult to keep any check on

them. We can only do our best and we try to prevent ourselves from being deceived. (To the witness). Have you any extra checks to suggest which would secure the liberty of these girls more than at present?

A.—No. Whatever check you may provide, if the people themselves desire to deceive they generally carry out their object.

Q.—Then is it your opinion that what is done now cannot be improved upon?

A.—No, it cannot.

Q.—You think there has been an improvement in this respect during the last 10 years?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—That is that at the beginning it was not such an easy matter to deal with these cases as it is now?

The CHAIRMAN.—The checks have still to exist.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—They have been increased from time to time?

Witness.—Yes. I am not suggesting anything, but, as a matter of fact, people can deceive the Registrar General, and the Pó Léung Kuk too, if they choose.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You would prefer the Ordinance to be passed so as to enable the Committee to decide, even if the Registrar General is against them?

A—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.--Suppose the Government will not grant you that concession, what do you propose to do then? If the Government will not permit the cases to be decided by the majority of the members of the Pó Léung Kuk, what do you propose to do?

A.—Let the Government manage the thing themselves.

Q.—In that event would the Police be capable of undertaking the work with the assistance of the Chinese?

A.—What Chinese? What Committee could you get?

Q.—Are there no Chinese here who would be in a position to assist the Police in the work?

A.—No.

Q.—The Registrar General would be helpless?

A.—Yes, without the assistance of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—If you do not get the power to deal with these cases into your own hands you propose to abandon the good work which has been carried on?

A.—Yes, unless the Government take the work on their own shoulders.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I do not understand you to mean that the proceeding you refer to would turn on that point alone. I consider you to mean that it will happen if the Pó Léung Kuk does not receive assistance in money and get the Ordinance?

A.—I mean both together. If you don't give the Committee a voice in their affairs, what is the good of having a Society? At the same time if the Government is not going to vote the money, how can the Society be kept up?

Hon. T. H. WHITEHEAD.--But this is a benevolent work and the Society is carrying on this work for the benefit of their own countrywomen, and as the Government are incapable of doing it without the aid of the Pó Léung Kuk, surely the Society will still assist. If the Government refuses to grant the Society the power to over-rule the Registrar General by the majority of votes, what will the Society do?

A.—The Society will throw up the whole thing.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Mr. HO FOOK is not a member. He cannot tell.

A.—I know all the members.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—They have met frequently and discussed this matter?

A.—I know they have discussed the matter.

Q.—You are merely giving it as your opinion, that the Society would be thrown up?

A.—Quite so.

Q.—The Registrar General without the aid of the Pó Léung Kuk could not carry on the work?

A.—No.

Honourable HO KAI.—Do you mean unable to carry it on at all, or to the same extent?

A.—He would not be able to carry it on as satisfactorily.

The CHAIRMAN.—You mean to say that the fact that he is able to consult the Chinese on Chinese matters gives him an additional aid which it would be difficult for him to obtain elsewhere?

A.—Yes, that is what I mean.

Q.—And that in dealing with native affairs consultation with the natives, who must be better acquainted with their own customs than he, is almost a matter of primary necessity?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You mean that the Registrar General by that assistance and by consulting those gentlemen is able to carry on the work more satisfactorily than he could otherwise do?

A.—He might do it.

Q.—But not so satisfactorily?

A.—No.

Q.—If the Society does not get this concession from the Government, you say they will not continue the Society?

A.—I mean to say that it would be better for the present members to give it up.

Q.—To have no longer any Society at all?

A.—Yes, if they don't receive encouragement, why should they go on?

Q.—You consider that they are doing such a good work that they ought to be encouraged?

A.—Yes.

This concluded the evidence of the witness.

The CHAIRMAN.—Mr. WAI LONG SHAN is waiting to be called.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I am afraid I cannot stay for his examination. I was not prepared for it.

The CHAIRMAN.—This Committee has been dragging its slow length along for some time now. We have been sitting for more than two months. All we have to do is to enquire into the working of the Society.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It is important to give this question due consideration. Here is an important memorandum sent in by the Pó Léung Kuk.* I don't know who had any thing to do with it, I don't know whether you didn't revise it yourself.

The CHAIRMAN.—What do you mean by that? Do you mean to suggest that I drafted that document?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I didn't say that. I said that I didn't know who revised it. But it is a very ably drawn up paper. I should like further time to consider it.

The CHAIRMAN.—We have already asked this gentleman to come here once before and as his time is valuable I think we ought to hear him now. If the other members are agreeable, I will call him in.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—We can have him here again if necessary.

The other members agreed to call Mr. WAI LONG SHAN.

Mr. WAI LONG SHAN examined.

(interpreted by Mr. HO FOOK*).*

The CHAIRMAN.—You were Chairman of the Pó Léung Kuk Committee?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How long did you serve as Chairman?

A.—One year.

Q.—You are compradore in the Telegraph Company?

A.—Yes.

Q.—There is a document here, a memorandum from the Pó Léung Kuk Committee with your signature?

A.—Yes.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—How long have you been Chairman?

A.—One year.

Q.—Have all these cases which have gone to the Pó Léung Kuk been brought before you?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Every case?

A.—When I had time I used to go up every night, but my business sometimes prevented me.

Q.—Do these investigations take place every night?

A.—Nearly every night.

Q.—How many are present as a rule?

A.—Two men at least.

Q.—Always two men?

A.—At least two.

Q.—Do the Committee arrange between them who are to be there, so as to ensure the presence of two men?

A.—There are no arrangements about it. According to rule two must be present. Sometimes one man may be a little late and then the clerk would be present with another member of the Committee.

---

* See Appendix 14.

Q.—Who is the clerk ?

A.—He looks after the correspondence.

Q.—He is a servant of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—He makes the second when there are no other members present ?

A.—If another member happens to be late.

Q.—Does that happen often ?

A.—Only occasionally.

Q.—Is the second member ever entirely absent ?

A.—Never absent, only late. The report must be signed by two.

Q.—Do you not know of a single instance in which there have been only one member of the Committee and the Clerk present ?

A.—No, not a single case.

Q.—After the investigations you send the particulars in to the Registrar General ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And are guided by the Registrar General as to what should be done with the girls ?

A.—We make recommendations.

Q.—Which would you prefer—the state of things as it is at the present moment ? or getting the majority of votes to decide as to what should be done with the girls ?

A.—I should prefer that we might decide by the majority of the members of the Board.

Q.—Has not the business of the Society been carried on in a satisfactory manner heretofore ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And every thing has worked well ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Then why ask for a change ?

A.—The thing would not be right unless the majority decide it.

Q.—Then the thing has not been right heretofore, but you contend that everything has been satisfactory.

A.—We have made our recommendations to the Registrar General and they are generally accepted by him.

Q.—Why should not that be done in the future ?

A.—You see, we are business men. We may get hold of kidnappers, and, if we work without the Government, they may go for us in our commercial affairs.

The CHAIRMAN.—You have read the new Ordinance ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You desire that the Society should be associated with the Government, and not be able to act, as at present, independently of the Government ?

A.—That is so.

Q.—That is one of the chief advantages ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The other advantage is with regard to the permanent Committee ?

Honourable C. P. Chater.—Why do you want these changes?

A.—Under the old rules the Committee could act independently. There is no mention of the Registrar General in the old rules and we want him to be associated with us. We desire that the Registrar General should be associated in our work, but we do not want to give the full power to him.

Q.—Are you an original member?

A.—I was not.

Q.—When you joined you paid $10, I presume?

A.—I did.

Q.—All members have to pay $10?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Only once, or more than once?

A.—Once.

Q.—That is all?

A.—Yes.

Q.—That is all you have subscribed?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And the others?

A.—That is all.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Committee give little subscriptions from time to time.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Outside the $10, have you given any thing to the Society?

A.—Oh yes, many things. I am a lot out of pocket.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How many members are there in the Society?

A.—Some of them have gone away.

Q.—How many are there who have subscribed $10?

A.—I must refer to the book.

Q.—Have you a list of members?

A.—There is a book.

Q.—Is there a register in which the names have been entered of those who have joined the Society since it was started?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Where do you conduct your enquiries into these cases?

A.—In the building opposite the Hospital. When it is raining we go over to the place where the girls are.

The CHAIRMAN.—Are the rooms open when you hold these enquiries?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Can anyone go in?

A.—Any respectable man or those who are known can come in.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—As a matter of fact have any men ever been at your meetings?

A.—Yes, sometimes outsiders come in during the middle of the enquiry.

Q.—Is any notice issued as to the time that you are to meet?

A.—Sometimes we fix a time before hand.

Q.--There was a petition * from the Pó Léung Kuk sent to the Registrar General, but I don't think it had any date on, it was asking for a vote from the Government and intimated that $30,000 had been subscribed by the Chinese. Had you anything to do with the preparation of it ?

A.--Yes.

Q.--This petition seems to have been sent to the Registrar General at the beginning of the year.

A.--Yes.

Q.--Did you have anything to do with the drafting of that document?

A.--It was I who drafted it.

Q.--Will you tell me how you collected that money?

A.—We sent out a document † about the subscriptions and then went round in a body.

Q.—How many members of the Committee went round ?

A.--Sometimes ten and sometimes twenty.

Q.—Had they much difficulty in collecting this $30,000 ?

A.--No, there was no difficulty.

Q.—In some cases there was difficulty ?

A.—Where there was any, we went away.

Q.—What does the Pó Leung Kuk mean when it says that "it is owing to the Registrar General's assistance that the money was subscribed with so much goodwill" ?

A.—A long time ago Dr. STEWART advised us to get the people to subscribe. He said that the Society was doing good work for the Government and that the Government ought to pay for it.

The CHAIRMAN.--I don't object to this, but it has nothing whatever to do with the enquiry.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It has a very important bearing on the whole matter.

The CHAIRMAN.—It has nothing whatever to do with it.

Witness (continuing).—When the Registrar General took his position he urged us to get up subscriptions. We drew up a statement and afterwards found that everybody was willing to subscribe.

Q.—But you say in your petition that it is owing to his assistance that so much money was collected ?

A.--He stirred us up.

Q.--You state here that he assisted you ?

A.—Yes, he urged us on.

Honourable HO KAI.—Well that is very good assistance.

The CHAIRMAN.—With regard to the question of subscriptions, did you find the community willing to subscribe ?

A.—Yes, and some of them entertained us in addition to subscribing.

---

* See Appendix 27. † See Appendix 30.

Q.—They contributed willingly ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Did many refuse to put their names down ?

A.—One or two out of a hundred.

Q.—You did not attempt to press them?

A.—No.

Q.—Are any of the subscriptions which have come in due to the influence or persuasion of the Registrar General?

The CHAIRMAN.—I object to that question. I am surprised, Mr. WHITEHEAD, that you should ask it. If you have anything to say against the Registrar General and are prepared to say it to his face do so, and let him have the opportunity of dealing with it as it should be dealt with. Do you mean to insinuate that I have made improper use of my official position ? I ask that question and give you an opportunity of stating it here in the presence of witnesses.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I ask the witness if he has heard whether any subscriptions were obtained under persuasion or whether the Registrar General recommended any of the subscribers to subscribe money to the Society.

The CHAIRMAN.—That question I cannot allow to be put. We are not enquiring into the conduct of the Registrar General.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I submit we have a right to enquire how the money was subscribed. The question ought to be allowed.

The CHAIRMAN.—What was the question.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I wish to know whether the witness has heard whether any subscriptions were obtained under persuasion, or whether the Registrar General recommended any of the subscribers to subscribe.

The CHAIRMAN.—You can put the question.

WITNESS.—I have never heard.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In the event of the Pó Léung Kuk not getting this proposed Ordinance enacted giving the majority of the Directors the power to deal with the cases, what does the Society propose to do ?

A.—Wash our hands of the whole thing.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you heard, since the subscriptions were collected, that any Chinese have been trying to get people to say that the subscriptions were extorted ?

A.—No, I have'nt heard that.

Q.—You have'nt heard that anybody has been round to people saying that ?

A.—There was something about it in the papers.

Q.—About what ?

A.—That the subscriptions were obtained by force.

Q.—You saw that in the paper ?

A.—Yes, I never heard any one say it.

Q.—Do you deny the statement ?

A.—Of course, how could we extort money from people.

Q.—Did you try to extort money from anybody ?

A.—What power had we.

Q.—Did you ?

A.—No.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You assisted to prepare the draft of this petition to the Registrar General. How many else assisted in the drafting of the petition ?

A.—The draft was only drawn up by two or three of us, but it was submitted to present and past members of Committee for approval, before it was fairly copied.

Q.—Was it referred to any one else ?

A.—Only the present and past Committee.

Q.—Not to any solicitors ?

A.—No.

Q.—Nor any others off the Committee ?

A.—It was also submitted to some men who had previously been on the Committee some years ago.

Q.—But to no one else ?

A.—No.

The CHAIRMAN.—I cannot quite see the object of these questions, Mr. WHITEHEAD. What point of our enquiry do they touch on ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I wish to know by whom this document was prepared.

The CHAIRMAN.—What has that to do with the enquiry ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—That is a part of the working of the Society.

The CHAIRMAN.—I don't see what bearing it has.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD (to witness).—This other memorandum from the Pó Léung Kuk, dated June 30th—a few days ago—and sent to the Chairman of this Committee, by whom was that drafted ?

A.—When we knew there was an enquiry going on we thought it would be best to draw up a memorandum.

Q.—Who drafted it ?

A.—The English was drafted by a friend.

The CHAIRMAN.—Was it drawn up in Chinese or English ?

A.—It was drawn up in Chinese and then translated into English.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Who drafted the English portion?

A.—I gave it to a friend.

Q.—Was it a solicitor ?

A.—No.

Q.—Or a Government official ?

A.—No.

Q.—Who was it ?

A.—I gave it to a friend.

The CHAIRMAN.—Let us know his name.

A.—I asked a friend and he did it for me.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Was it drafted by the Committee or by a European ?

A.—It could not be done by a European. He would not understand the Chinese notes.

The CHAIRMAN.—Did you sign that document ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And it was interpreted for you by Mr. HO FOOK ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Does it contain your views ?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—I don't think it is within the province of this Committee to ask how he got this document drawn up. Here it is duly signed, surely that is enough.

Honourable HO KAI.—I think that perhaps Mr. WHITEHEAD wants to know whether it was a member of this Committee who did it.

The CHAIRMAN.—Then why has'nt he the pluck to say so, if that is what he is insinuating. Let him speak out if he means to say that some member of this Committee has drafted that document. Is that what you mean to say ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I am not prepared to answer that question. I want the witness to answer it. I am very sorry he won't give the information.

Honourable HO KAI.—If any member of the Committee had done it, I think he would say so. There are only Mr. LOCKHART and myself who could have done it, as we are the members who see most of them.

This concluded the evidence of this witness.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD intimated that he had several witnesses he wished to call.

The Committee adjourned *sine die*.

FIFTH MEETING.

Held July 14th, 1892.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART (Registrar General), Chairman.
" F. H. MAY, (Acting Colonial Treasurer).
" C. P. CHATER.
" HO KAI.
" T. H. WHITEHEAD.

Minutes.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Evidence.

Mr. H. E. WODEHOUSE called.

The CHAIRMAN.—You are Police Magistrate ?

Witness.—I am Police Magistrate.

The CHAIRMAN.—Has any member any questions to ask Mr. WODEHOUSE?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Have you visited the Home of the Pó Léung Kuk Society?

A.—I have not.

Q.—From time to time I suppose cases have come before you from the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—They have.

Q.—And can you give us a brief history of how these cases have appeared before you, or any particular case ?

A.—I think what usually takes place is that the detective, calling himself a detective of the Pó Léung Kuk, charges a certain person, or persons, with bringing either women or children into the Colony for the purposes of emigration or prostitution, and the women are then put into the box and their evidence taken.

Q.—The Police in all cases being the prosecutor ?

A.—No, the Pó Léung Kuk being the prosecutor.

Q.—The Police neither appearing nor interfering in the matter ?

A.—Neither appearing nor interfering.

Q.—Would it not be better to place such cases in the hands of the Police?

A.—I am of opinion that it would.

Q.—Instead of allowing the Pó Léung Kuk detectives or the Pó Léung Kuk Society to prosecute you think that it would be better that all cases, including the Pó Léung Kuk cases, should be in the hands of the Police ?

A.—Well, they are in the hands of the Police in this way, that before any charge is made the people are taken to the charge room at the Central Station and there charged before the Police inspector, but the Police inspector does not concern himself any more about it, and the case comes before the Magistrate as a case from the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—Why does he not interfere ?

A.—He only interferes to this extent, that he puts the prisoner on the charge sheet, but he leaves the conduct of the case to the Pó Léung Kuk.

The CHAIRMAN.—You say in all cases the Pó Léung Kuk detective is the prosecutor ?

A.—Or the district watchman. I did not say in all cases. I say in all cases brought by the Pó Léung Kuk. I did not say that the Police never bring up their own cases as well.

Q.—Do not Inspector LEE and Inspector HORTON bring many cases of kidnapping and offences under Ordinance 11 of 1890 ?

A.—Possibly.

Q.—Only possibly, you are not certain ?

A.—They may do so, I will not say that they do not.

Q.—The depositions taken at the Magistracy will show, I suppose, whether they have been in charge of cases?

A.—They would show that.

Q.—So by referring to the depositions we may find out whether they were in charge of cases, or who was ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Offences against the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance are referred, I understand, to the Registrar General and the Pó Léung Kuk, would it not be better to refer them direct to the Police ?

A.—My own view is that all cases in which a criminal charge is made should be in the hands of the Police and the hands of the Police alone, and I consider, in connection with cases brought by the Pó Léung Kuk, that the system is not advantageous in the interests of justice. For instance a case that came before me the other day was this. A Pó Léung Kuk detective boarded a steamer, or was on the wharf when the steamer arrived (I forget which) and saw people arriving from the steamer whom he suspected. He therefore put some questions to the different parties, and, his suspicions being confirmed, he took them to the Pó Léung Kuk. This was in the night time. The Pó Léung Kuk made an examination, investigated the case and examined the parties, including the prisoner, and decided that it should be made a criminal case, and therefore sent them to the Police Station. They were afterwards brought before the Magistrate. Now, I consider that the preliminary investigation was irregular and ought not to have been held.

The CHAIRMAN.—Was that case tried before you ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you find the prisoner guilty ?

A.—I did not.

Q.—You discharged him?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Where do you say the Pó Léung Kuk detective saw these people?

A.—I think they were just arriving from a steamer.

Q.—You are sure of that ?

A.—I am.

Q.—You are sure that the detective was not coming down on the steamer from Canton and overheard a conversation between the parties on the steamer ?

A.—I do not think he was, but I could easily refer to the case.

Q.—I think that he was on board. We could have the case of course ?

A.—Certainly.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Does the existence of the Pó Léung Kuk and its detectives interfere with the free and unfettered action of the Police in any way?

A.—I think it is calculated to, and I should say that very likely it does.

The CHAIRMAN.—What is your reason for that opinion ?

A.—I consider that any body of this kind that assumes to itself functions that are properly Police functions is calculated to interfere with the course of justice.

Q.—Have you ever found that to be the case ?

A.—I consider that the preliminary investigation—the prisoner and the other parties being examined—is calculated to interfere with the course of justice.

Q.—Have you ever known any other case similar to the one you have mentioned ?

A.—I am unable to say that. The case I spoke of was a recent case, but it has been my impression for a very long time.

Q.—Can you refer us to any case ?

A.—I should say that all cases in which the Pó Léung Kuk prosecute—in all cases there has been a preliminary examination either by the Pó Léung Kuk or Registrar General.

Q.—Why do you say that ?

A.—It is my impression from the hearing of the cases.

Q.—Merely an impression ?

A.—I will not say impression. The parties are always taken first to the Pó Léung Kuk or Registrar General.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I suppose that has come out in evidence ?

A.—It has come out in evidence that they have been taken to the Pó Léung Kuk.

The CHAIRMAN.—Who have been taken ?

A.—The parties.

Q.—The prisoner ?

A.—The prisoner also.

Q.—Has it ever come out in evidence that the Registrar General has examined the prisoner and sent her up to the Magistrate ?

A.—I should say it is not done. I should say it is not done in consequence of representations made by the Magistrate.

Q.—Has the Magistrate ever made any representations to him ?

A.—It is possible I have done so. I am under the impression that the practice of enquiring of the prisoner—of getting his statement—was stopped in consequence of representations made by the Magistrate.

Q.—You say the Registrar General has been in the habit of taking the statement of a prisoner and then sending him to the Magistrate to be charged ?

A.—I am of the opinion that he used to do so.

Q.—Until what period of time ?

A.—A recent period I should say.

Q.—What period do you refer to ?

A.—Say within the last two years.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Have you any idea what number of members there is in the Pó Léung Kuk Society?

A.—I have no knowledge of that.

Q.—Are you of opinion that the existence of the Pó Léung Kuk and its detectives tends to make the Police more careless in looking after crime of the nature of kidnapping and so forth ?

A.—I should say, certainly.

The CHAIRMAN.—Why ?

A.—Because they do not consider it their business.

Q.—The Police do not consider it their business ?

A.—They consider that the Pó Léung Kuk and Registrar General are specially appointed to deal with that branch of crime and therefore they do not think it is their business.

Q.—Do the Police themselves ever have kidnapping cases ?

A.—Very seldom indeed.

Q.—You say the Police regard it as no part of their duties to look after kidnapping ?

A.—That I imagine to be the tendency. Of course I am not aware of what the Police think in the matter.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Are you aware that hitherto the meetings of the Pó Léung Kuk Society have been held in a private manner ?

A.—I have no knowledge of their meetings at all.

Q.—Do you think that if the meetings of the Pó Léung Kuk were held openly, with the representatives of the Press present, that they would carry on their work as effectively as they do now ?

A.—I think it would be impossible.

Q.—It would be impossible to carry on the work ?

A.—I think that the kind of work they are engaged in is not for the public to know of, in the interests of justice.

Q.—Do they exercise in any way extra-judicial powers ?

A.—I call it exercising extra-judicial powers when they investigate cases before they come before the Magistrate.

Q.—You are aware that girls are detained in the Home of the Pó Léung Kuk without having any public trial before a Magistrate ?

A.—As prisoners ?

Q.—Not as prisoners; but women are detained in the Home of the Pó Léung Kuk without any trial having been held before a Magistrate ?

A.—I am not able to say that.

Q.—You do not know ?

A.—I am aware that girls are housed there, but I imagine they have been sent there by the Registrar General in most instances.

Q.—If detectives were lent to the Society, as is proposed in the concluding section of the proposed Ordinance,* what effect would it have on the Police ? *(Section 19 read.)*

A.—I should say a prejudicial effect.

Q.—More or less demoralising ?

A.—I consider that it is inexpedient to have two bodies dealing with crime like that, and that the danger is that many criminals will escape in consequence of there not being a proper understanding between the two bodies.

---

* See Appendix 28.

Q.—Perhaps you remember that in 1878 a petition was addressed to the Government praying for permission for the formation of an anti-kidnapping association?

A.—I am aware of that.

Q.—And that a report and recommendations were made by the Committee appointed to enquire into it, and that a statute was drafted by Mr. FRANCIS? Have you read that report?

A.—Not since that time.

Q.—You read it at the time?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Then do you remember that one of the rules stipulated that the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk should report to the Captain Superintendent of Police every morning as to what they did?

A.—I cannot remember that.

Q.—Would it tend to make the Pó Léung Kuk more effective if such a stipulation was enforced?

A.—My opinion is, as I have said, that such powers ought not to belong to the Pó Léung Kuk at all, but should remain in the hands of the Police.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—A case came on in Court last November before Mr. WISE. I have an extract here from one of the papers—I think it is the *China Mail*. It is a charge against one of the Officers of the Society. The report reads as follows *

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Have you had any similar case to that brought before you?

A.—I am unable to say at this moment.

Q.—That which I have read very clearly shows that the Pó Léung Kuk detectives are unable to detect this class of crime. Would it not be much better that it should be left in the hands of the Police?

A.—I consider, much better. I think it is altogether a mistake to have Police powers entrusted to a corporate body of that kind and I am unaware of any necessity for it. I am not aware why the Police should not be found competent to deal with this crime.

Honourable HO KAI.—Then it is your opinion that the Pó Léung Kuk does no good work at all?

A.—I am not of that opinion. I am simply of that opinion in regard to cases in which the Pó Léung Kuk exercises Police functions, but in its more charitable functions—in rescuing women and children—I am not at all desirous of saying that I do not consider they do good work. It is merely when they assume functions which I consider do not belong to them, as not being a constitutional body in dealing with that work, that I disagree with it.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you know anything of the working of the Pó Léung Kuk Society?

A.—Only what I see of it.

Q.—Where have you seen it?

A.—Merely in cases which come before me.

Q.—Have you had numbers of kidnapping cases brought before you by the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes, but none that might not have been done by the Police equally well.

* See Appendix 33.

Q.—A great many cases?

A.—Yes.

Q.—They have been more frequent lately ?

A.—I have no returns.

The CHAIRMAN.—Here is a return furnished by the Magistrates.*

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you think that the cases could have been equally well done by the Police?

A.—Quite as effectively. What is there in kidnapping beyond the competency of the Police to tackle?

Q.—Only the fact that the Pó Léung Kuk exists brings it about that the cases are brought up by the Pó Léung Kuk instead of the Police ?

A.—I think so.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have there been more cases lately than formerly?

A.—I am unable to say, but I am willing to take this return.

Q.—This return shows a very large increase at any rate in 1891. No less than 117 cases were recorded in that year.

A.—As against ?

Q.—As against 46 in the previous year and 95 in the year before that.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Do you think, Mr. WODEHOUSE, that it would be possible to associate the Captain Superintendent of Police with the Pó Léung Kuk, and put him on the Committee ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—I mean so that the Police might have the co-operation of the Pó Léung Kuk in getting information, but leaving the actual discharge of the Police duties to the Police.

A.—I am of opinion that the Police are perfectly competent to deal with this matter themselves and there is no necessity for an outside institution like the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—Except in so far as...

A.—As their charitable functions are concerned.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You mean in dealing with women after they are rescued?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Finding a home for them?

A.—Yes ; regarding which I express no opinion.

The CHAIRMAN.—You have your opinion?

A.—I express none.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—This division of responsibility at present between the Pó Léung Kuk and the Police, you think, tends to make the Police more remiss?

A.—I certainly think so.

Q.—And that in consequence the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk have greater opportunities for improper dealings than they otherwise would have—for instance squeezing?

A.—I am not sure of that—I am not sure that they have greater opportunities than they otherwise would have.

---

* See Appendix 31.

Q.—They have more cases to deal with?

A.—Yes. I consider they have great opportunities.

Q.—For squeezing?

A.—Not more, say, than the Police would have under the same circumstances.

The CHAIRMAN.—You have been acquainted, of course, with the law affecting the protection of women and children in this Colony for many years?

A.—Yes, as Magistrate. I have been Magistrate since 1880.

Q.—You have also been Acting Registrar General?

A.—For four months only.

Q.—You have been acquainted with the law as such?

A.—The law was not in force when I was Registrar General.

Q.—Not the present law, but a law dealing with the question of women and girls?

A.—There was a law regulating emigration and the licensing of brothels law also.

Q.—There was a commission appointed to enquire into that also?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Speaking as one who has had experience of those matters do you consider that the protection of women and children is greater now than it used to be?

A.—I am quite unable to say.

Q.—Unable to say?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Even speaking from the records of the Magistracy are you unable to say that the cases now are not as frequent as they used to be?

A.—I should say that there is always a certain amount going on and it depends upon the activity of the Police or whoever may be Captain Superintendent at the time being, whether there is any improvement.

Q.—You don't know whether there is any improvement?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Do you consider that respectable Chinese gentlemen engaged in the work of achieving this improvement ought to be encouraged in their efforts to co-operate with the Government?

A.—Certainly, I think we ought all to co-operate, we are all interested in that.

Q.—To what extent do other nationalities show their interest in putting a stop to the evil?

A.—I do not know of any way in which they can.

Q.—You know that the Chinese have formed a Society here for the prevention of kidnapping?

A.—I do not know that that is the sole object. It is kidnapping among other things I believe.

Q.—Do you consider that that is a thing to be encouraged or not?

A.—If it can be done constitutionally, yes. I consider it most important that whatever is done should be constitutional, that is to say, done within the lines of what is recognised to be the regular constitutional method of doing things.

Q.—What is unconstitutional about the present proposed mode of encouraging these gentlemen ?

A.—I consider, as I have pointed out before, that the preliminary investigation is unconstitutional. I can refer to a case* that I believe occurred last year, which I have been informed of, in which a man was kept seven days by the Pó Léung Kuk before any charge was made and was then brought before the Magistrate and convicted. That is utterly wrong in my opinion.

Q.—A man was kept seven days you say ?

A.—A man or a woman. I can give my authority. Another case† which I can refer to is one in which a woman, who was a concubine, ran away from her husband and she was taken up in Hongkong by a European. After a time the husband came looking for her and in the meantime he had become blind. The Pó Léung Kuk sent for this woman and insisted on her paying $50 for the maintenance of the man on account of his blindness. That I consider irregular.

Q.—Do you know this case of your own knowledge ?

A.—Not my own knowledge.

Q.—Will you give us your authority ? You are only giving the information second hand and it is only fair to all parties concerned that the names should be given.

A.—With regard to the woman who ran away from her husband I am not quite prepared to give my authority at this moment, but with regard to the other man who was detained for seven days my authority is Inspector KEMP.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Do you think this other case will be on record in the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I do not know how they do things there. I do not know any thing about the internal working. My main objection to this kind of thing is not merely to such things as have taken place but to the system which allows it to be possible that such things should occur. Even if they have happened we do not know of it and it seems to me to be irregular to leave it possible for such things to happen at all. The seven days' detention case arose out of a case in which the people had been taken to the Pó Léung Kuk for the preliminary examination.

Q.—Was the man taken before the Police Magistrate ?

A.—He was, and I believe he was convicted.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—After seven days' detention in the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—That is what I am told.

The CHAIRMAN.—How was it the Magistrate did not find it out ?

A.—He would not be likely to know. I was not Magistrate, I have not looked up the case, I am merely telling you what I have been told.

The CHAIRMAN.—It seems extraordinary.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—We can call Inspector KEMP.

Honourable HO KAI.—You say the prisoner was kept seven days in the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—So I am told.

Q.—Before he was brought before a Magistrate ?

A.—So I am told.

---

* See Appendix 21. † See Appendix 22.

Q.—Do you know whether the Police authorities make any preliminary investigation before they bring the case before the Magistrate ?

A.—I should say they certainly did. They hear the complaint which is made, and caution the prisoner and ask him if he has anything to say. If he makes any statement it is taken down in writing.

Q.—Why do you object to the preliminary examination by the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—The Police inspectors are sworn in and submit themselves to examination and cross-examination on the history of the case when it comes before the Magistrate, without any difficulty. In cases where there is a preliminary examination before the Pó Léung Kuk or the Registrar General there is no enquiry possible into the original investigation. The parties do not appear to be examined or cross-examined.

Q.—The Magistrate can summon the parties if he likes ?

A.—He can do so, but it would be taking responsible officials from their duties, and they would not know whom to ask or call.

Q.—Do you know a case where it might be necessary to send to the Pó Léung Kuk or the Registrar General and examine them ?

A.—I have done so. I have sent for the Registrar General. It gives a great deal of trouble and necessitates remands for one has to suit the convenience of all parties with regard to time. It seems to me to be quite unnecessary. I don't see why the present preliminary proceedings are necessary. There are the Police for the purpose. I do not know why the work should not be done by them. It is not as though these detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk traced any particular crime. They simply arrest the parties instead of the Police.

Q.—Is not that detective work ?

A.—They hear that a man is on a steamer and the detective arrests him and brings him up if he thinks it is a likely case.

Honourable F. H. May.—Do you mean to say that when a person is arrested by a Pó Léung Kuk detective the first man he should be brought before is the Police inspector ?

A.—Yes, that is what I say.

Honourable C. P. Chater.—And thence to the Magistrate ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable Ho Kai.—Is not that the way in which it is done ?

A.—No, he is first taken before the Pó Léung Kuk, and that affects the case, it affects the history of the case.

The Chairman.—Does it affect the facts ?

A.—The case does not come to the Magistrate in direct freshness. If a man is arrested on a charge he ought to be taken to an inspector of Police and charged, not taken first to some outside body to ascertain whether there is a charge or not.

Honourable T. H. Whitehead.—In the evidence which I read from the extract of some Police Court proceedings it is clearly laid down that the Pó Léung Kuk has judicial powers.

A.—Yes, it exercises judicial powers.

Q.—And you are of opinion that instead of the Society exercising those powers they should be exercised by the Police ?

A.—I am.

Q.—That the dual control of crime tends to make its detection less complete ?

A.—I should say so.

The CHAIRMAN.—You don't think the Pó Léung Kuk have assisted the Government in suppressing kidnapping ?

A.—Certainly they have. They have assisted it because they have done the work instead of the Police.

Q.—You think the Police have entirely neglected kidnapping ?

A.—No, not entirely, but to some extent.

Q.—You know Ordinance 11 of 1890 ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Under that Ordinance the Registrar General has given to him certain powers to deal with girls and it is absolutely necessary that many of these people charged before you must go before him in the first instance ?

A.—If that is so I consider that it is a drawback to the Ordinance.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Are you aware that that Ordinance is on its trial and that the Secretary of State requires a report as to its working ?

A.—I believe that is the case.

Q.—Within a specified time ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The complaints against it are pretty loud ?

A.—I have not heard any.

Q.—The powers given in that Ordinance are very large ?

A.—Very.

Q.—Very wide extra-judicial powers ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you consider them desirable ? Do you consider it desirable that such powers should be in the hands of any one man?

A.—That is a very large question and unless it is included within the scope of the enquiry I do not think I ought to answer it.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Ordinance in force has been approved by the Secretary of State ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And a similar Ordinance is in force in Singapore ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable Ho KAI.—One of the chief objects of the Pó Léung Kuk Society when first formed was to assist the Government in the detection of crimes of kidnapping and other kindred offences?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are you of opinion that they have failed in that particular ?

A.—I am not of opinion that they have failed, but I think the Police could have done it quite as well.

Q.—That is another question—are you of opinion that they have failed ?

A.—When I consider the way in which the whole matter of women is concerned here it is very difficult to answer that question—I mean to say that I am aware that there are a great number of brothels ; people buy women, and sell them, and bring them up for the purpose, and this question of kidnapping touches merely the fringe of the subject. It is impossible to say whether the Society has failed.

Q.—They have assisted the Government in the detection of kidnapping ?

A.—They have brought up several cases.

Q.—Several ! We have a return here which shows 147 last year.

A.—Well, numerous cases.

Honourable Ho Kai.—You know that the scheme was approved by the Secretary of State, and there have been thousands of cases brought up during the last 10 or 11 years—thousands of cases—and in many of these cases convictions were obtained, that shows that the Society has not failed to do what they proposed—to help the Government in the detection of the crime of kidnapping.

A.—I do not consider there has been any failure. Whether there has been success or not is another thing. I do not consider there has been any success.

The Chairman.—Not, when the figures reach thousands ?

A.—I cannot help remembering that almost every woman in every brothel, is a purchased woman. She is sold for prostitution and for prostitution only and it is by a system of sale and purchase only that the numerous brothels in Hongkong are filled and replenished. So long as that exists I do not think we can talk of success.

Q.—With regard to these women are you aware that in nine cases out of ten they have been prostitutes before they come to Hongkong ?

Honourable T. H. Whitehead.—I don't think we are enquiring into prostitution.

Honourable F. H. May.—The gist of your evidence, Mr. Wodehouse, goes to show, I take it, that in your opinion you won't go the length of saying that the Po Léung Kuk have failed in their duty ?

A.—Certainly not.

Q.—But undesirable results have arisen from the fact that they have been entrusted with Police powers ?

A.—I consider that it is undesirable that they should perform Police duties.

Q.—You don't go so far as to say that the fact of endowing them with Police duties has led to improper practices on their part ?

A.—Only so far as I think it an undesirable system, and, I think, calculated to encourage them.

Q.—Then you say that they have not failed to perform their duty in your opinion, but that the system of conferring those duties and Police powers upon them is what they ought never to have been asked to do ?

A.—I consider so.

Honourable C. P. Chater.—If no such Society were in existence the Police would probably have brought these thousands of cases themselves, and got convictions against these kidnappers ?

A.—Every one of them I should say.

The Chairman.—How do you account for the fact that before this Society was established there were so few prosecutions ?

A.—The Police might not have been active.

Q.—That is how you account for the fact that there were so few cases ?

A.—I cannot account for it in any other way. In the nature of the cases there is not the least reason why the Police should not have brought the cases themselves. Possibly kidnapping was not so extensive then as now.

Honourable Ho Kai.—Then you consider that the establishment of the Pó Léung Kuk Society from the beginning, eleven years ago, was a mistake ?

A.—For charitable purposes, No, but for Police purposes, Yes.

Q.—A mistake, as they are doing the work now?

A.—Individually I should say, Yes, on constitutional grounds.

The CHAIRMAN.—You think the regulations approved by the Secretary of State were unconstitutional?

A.—On constitutional grounds I should not be inclined to give these powers to the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—Do you think it is not constitutional giving these powers to them?

A.—That is another thing. But it is more constitutional for the Police to do this work than for the Po Léung Kuk to do it.

Q.—You don't call it unconstitutional to give these powers to them?

A.—I do not say that. I suppose powers can be given, but I consider it more constitutional to give them to the Police. I am strongly in favour of all such cases as crime being treated constitutionally. We have a regular body of Police and unless it is proved to be incompetent, it is proper that such body should discharge these duties.

The CHAIRMAN.—We have the fact that before the establishment of the Pó Léung Kuk the cases were very few.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It is not before us.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you read the Blue Book?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I should like to see it. I don't know whether there was an Ordinance in existence then.

The CHAIRMAN.—What! not against kidnapping?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—At any rate it was found necessary to materially alter it.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—The Ordinance then in force was not as effective perhaps.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Certainly not.

Honourable Ho KAI.—We are not considering that.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I understood you to say, Mr. WODEHOUSE, that as far as the Home was concerned, you thought the Society was doing good work?

A.—I have not expressed any opinion about that.

Honourable Ho KAI.—We are taking the Pó Léung Kuk as it exists now, not only as a Home for destitute women and girls but as an assistance to the Government to bring kidnappers and such criminals to justice.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You object to the investigation of cases before they go to the Magistrate?

A.—If the Police were not found competent to deal with this crime, or supposing the crime was not dealt with properly, I should be inclined to improve the Police rather than establish an outside body like this.

Honourable Ho KAI.—You object to the establishment of the Pó Léung Kuk from the beginning, as it is now?

A.—To the extent that I have mentioned.

The CHAIRMAN.—Did you ever raise your objection at the time it was formed?

A.—I do not know that my opinion was ever asked.

Honourable Ho KAI.—When was the Pó Léung Kuk established?

A.—Eleven years ago.

Q.—You were Police Magistrate ?

A.—I was appointed Magistrate at the end of 1880, and probably had no voice in the matter.

The CHAIRMAN.—You have brought attention to the matter lately ?

A.—The case I mentioned I reported to the Government.

Q.—During the eleven years you have been Magistrate have you ever drawn attention to the matter before ?

A.—To the Registrar General sometimes I should say.

Q.—In what way ?

A.—In this particular way.

Q.—What is that ?

A.—No, I am not sure that I have drawn attention to the matter before.

Q.—During eleven years you have only found it necessary to call attention to the Pó Léung Kuk once, and that since this Committee was appointed ?

A.—Yes, I think so. I cannot remember it.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You may have done so verbally ?

A.—I have never changed my opinion at all. I have always been of the same opinion. It is not a matter in which it would be appropriate to thrust forward my opinion, considering that much better people than myself have considered the Society advisable. When I went into the question of Chinese brothels I expressed my opinion, I said that the impression left on my mind was how very little indeed all our efforts for the protection of women and children are effective.

The CHAIRMAN.—Would you abandon them on that account ?

A.—Certainly not.

Honourable Ho KAI.—You are not aware of the cause which led to the establishment of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I am not, except so far as they have been stated by the Registrar General. I have no knowledge of them myself. I have been asked to express my views on privileged occasions on the Pó Léung Kuk, and I have expressed them.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How many members do you think the Society has ?

A.—I have no knowledge.

Q.—Would you be surprised if you were told that there were not more than 100 ?

A.—I have no idea about the matter.

Q.—Would you regard it as representative of the Chinese if there are not more than 60 or 70 members? Would you call that a representative Society ?

A.—Considering the leading men of which the Pó Léung Kuk is composed, I should certainly regard it as an influential and representative Society.

Q.—Can you account for the number of members being so limited ?

A.—I have no knowledge of the numbers.

The CHAIRMAN.—You know some members of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Individually.

Q.—Are they eminently respectable men?

A.—Certainly.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Have you ever heard of any charges against them ?

A.—No.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Nor charges brought against the detectives?

A.—That is another thing. I cannot remember any charge brought against any of the detectives, but in one or two cases I have been rather suspicious.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you been more suspicious of the Pó Léung Kuk detectives than the Chinese detectives?

A.—No.

Q.—Or Police detectives?

A.—No.

Q.—You think they are pretty much of a muchness?

A.—I should say so; the only difference is that the one is a regularly constituted body, under oath, and under the superintendence of officers, and the other is not. My whole objections go upon constitutional grounds.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Your objections are not based upon any new reports you have heard or any charges that you have against them of corruption?

A.—No, such reports would not come in my way and I should not hear of them.

Q.—No charges have ever been brought before you?

A.—No.

Q.—Formally or informally?

A.—I cannot recollect any.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—There is one question I should like to ask Mr. WODEHOUSE. You have no doubt read the new Ordinance* that is proposed?

A.—I did so at the time it came out.

Q.—Do you think that that Ordinance might be allowed to pass?

A.—The general effect of it is, I understand, to give powers to the Pó Léung Kuk which they do not now possess and invest them with judicial functions more or less. To any extent to which it gives them Police or judicial functions I should be opposed to it.

Q.—On the grant of money?

A.—For what purpose?

Q.—For the maintenance of a Home for unfortunate women?

A.—I consider that such a Home, if properly conducted and under proper supervision, is a very good thing.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Deserving of the support of the Government, of a grant?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—The Ordinance says that the Chinese have subscribed $30,000, and they ask the Government to contribute a certain sum also.

A.—I do not think it is quite within my province to express an opinion, considering that the matter has been approved by the Government and that the measure is brought forward by the Government.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You mean that it passed the Executive Council?

A.—I thought that approval had been expressed of it by the head of the Government in Legislative Council.

The CHAIRMAN.—You know of course that the Society can register itself under the Companies Ordinance?

A.—Yes.

---

* See Appendix 28.

Q.—Do you think it would be better to have the Society associated with the Government or have it registered as a private society independent of the Government and its association?

A.—I am not able to answer this question without more knowledge regarding it than I at present possess.

Honourable Ho KAI.—You say that they should not assist the Government at all in the detection of crime but simply confine their attention to the Home?

A.—I think so They might still assist the Police in the detection of crime.

Q.—In what way?

A.—In any way that occurred to them. There is no reason why they should not assist the Police. I consider that crime should be dealt with through the instrumentality of the Police.

Q.—And that they should go direct to the Police instead of going through the Registrar General's department?

A.—I believe that the cases which go before the Registrar General are simply cases connected with Ordinance 11 of 1890 and that Ordinance provides that the persons must go before him.

Q.—You think that so far as the Home for rescuing girls exists for a charitable purpose the Government should support it?

A.—I think so.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—And further that that Home should be under the control of, say, the present members of the Pó Léung Kuk permanent board, and that the ultimate disposal of the girls, whether they are married or returned to their country, or however they may be dealt with, should be left to the majority of that committee?

A.—It is impossible for me to say that, without knowing more than I do about the working of the institution.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I don't know whether I am in order, but did you ask Mr. WODEHOUSE whether it would be better for the Society to work as heretofore or to be put under some official control? Because I was going to remark that from all the evidence it has been most distinctly stated by all Chinese advocating the cause of this Ordinance being passed, that they want it simply because they, in that case, would have the majority of votes, so as to overrule the Registrar General.

Honourable Ho KAI.—No, no.

The CHAIRMAN.—I do not accept that summing up, Mr. CHATER, but that is a point we need not go into now.

Major-General A. H. A. GORDON called.

The CHAIRMAN.—You are Captain Superintendent of Police?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—The members of this Committee have expressed a wish to ask you a few questions relative to the Pó Léung Kuk.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Have you ever visited the Home of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—No.

Q.—You have never attended any meetings of the Committee of the Society?

A.—No, never.

Q.—You are aware that the Society has several detectives?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you ever known any of the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk interfering with the Police in the execution of their duties ?

A.—No, not personally.

Q.—You never heard of any member of the Pó Léung Kuk interfering with a constable on one of the wharves ?

A.—Yes, there was a case of that kind about three years ago.

Q.—He endeavoured to force his way into one of the wharves in opposition to the instruction of the constable ?

A.—Such was the case.

Q.—Matters under the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance are now referred to the Registrar General and the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—We in the Police communicate with the Registrar General but not with the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q—But the case first of all goes to the Pó Léung Kuk and the Registrar General ?

A.—I am not aware of the Pó Léung Kuk in that respect. When the Police are aware of cases affecting women they always communicate with the Registrar General and act in co-operation, unless, of course, the case was first brought before the Magistrate by the Police.

Q.—With regard to the case of interference with a constable on duty by a member of the Pó Léung Kuk, can you tell us about the results or consequences ?

A.—Yes, I could relate the circumstances from memory; there are no documents to refer to. A Chinese gentleman, who said he was a member of the Pó Léung Kuk, came to me and complained, and his complaint against the constable was that he had refused to recognise his authority as a member of the Pó Léung Kuk and that he had the right to order the Police about. I sent for the man concerned and asked what his statement was in the presence of this gentleman. The man was a European constable, and he said that he had received orders on one particular occasion to close the gate to the pier that belonged to the Steamboat Company. I forget the reason but no one was to be allowed to go in or out. The Chinese gentleman came up and produced his papers which purported that he was a member of the Pó Léung Kuk and he insisted on his right to be passed in.

Q.—Was he passed in ?

A.—The constable, who was a recruit, I am afraid, answered somewhat rudely for which I admonished him. He said that the gentleman might belong to any Society he liked. The gentleman insisted that the constable should be punished, which I declined to do. I referred him to the Magistrate.

Honourable Ho Kai.—What did he want to go in for ?

A.—He said that he wanted to go in as a member of the Society. There might be women on board the steamer that he wished to see. He did not tell me positively however. I of course denied that he had the right to order the constable.

The Chairman.—There was no attempt on the part of this gentleman to interfere unnecessarily with the Police ?

A.—No, he wanted to get past and the constable would not let him.

Q.—There was no attempt to hide it ?

A.—On the contrary, he came to see me and went away very dissatisfied.

Q.—And the policeman knew that the Pó Léung Kuk had absolutely no power to give him orders ?

A.—Certainly, as a matter of fact the policeman was a recruit and he had not heard of the Pó Leung Kuk Society and therefore he would not let the man in.

Q.—I suppose the Police do know that the Pó Léung Kuk have no power to give orders to the Police ?

A.—Certainly.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In the proposed Ordinance in connection with the Pó Léung Kuk, section 19, you will see.....

A —I know it.

Q.—It says that "It shall be lawful for the Governor in his discretion to direct a certain number of detectives and constables to be placed at the service of the Society on such terms and under such conditions as His Excellency may sanction." Do you think it would be desirable that the Governor should do this ?

A.—No, I think not. I think it is contrary to the principles of Police administration and injurious to discipline.

Q.—Have the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk up to the present interfered in any way with the execution of the duty of the Police ?

A.—Such has never come to my knowledge.

The CHAIRMAN.—Perhaps you may have read the rules sanctioned by the Secretary of State with regard to the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Some time since I did.

Q.—They say that detectives may be placed at the disposal of the Society by permission of the Governor. As a matter of fact have detectives ever been placed at the disposal of the Society ?

A.—Never in my time.

Q.—Do you consider that the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk are an assistance in this Colony in suppressing the crime of kidnapping ?

A.—I could not positively answer that. I think they ought to be.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Are the Police incompetent to detect kidnapping ?

A.—I think not. I do not think the Police are incompetent to deal with it, but of course this is only a small thing among their multifarious duties, and when they get help such as the Society at home for the protection of women and children it is a great assistance to the Police. In the same way here. There is so much of this kind of crime that a Society which devotes itself to the detection of it specially must be an assistance if the two work harmoniously.

Q.—Do you think they do work harmoniously ?

A.—I think they work independently. I think that the Pó Léung Kuk should consult the Police in these matters. If the Pó Léung Kuk reported the cases direct to the Police it would be better. What I understand is that the Pó Léung Kuk arrest and keep people locked up without the knowledge of the Police. The Police dare not keep a man locked-up more than 24 hours unless a Sunday happens to intervene, without bringing him before a Magistrate. If the Pó Léung Kuk find out any thing wrong let them bring the man to the Police, who will charge him before a Magistrate at once.

Q.—What makes you think that the Pó Léung Kuk lock people up for a long time ?

A.—I have heard it. I have heard that they arrest people and afterwards release them which is not in my opinion at all regular. If we arrest a man we must bring him before a Magistrate, we cannot release him. I have heard these things in conversation. I do not know it personally. I have heard it said that men are arrested by the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk and sometimes released again, and nobody knows of it.

Q.—Have you heard of a man being detained for seven days by the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I heard something said of that the other day. I don't know whether it is true.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you regard the detection of kidnapping as part of the duties of the Police ?

A.—Yes, decidedly.

Q.—Do you think that the fact of having the Pó Léung Kuk has made the Police any more remiss in the detection of this crime ?

A.—I cannot say that that is my opinion although things reported to me by one of my Inspectors tend to support that view. I think that if the Police knew of any case they would instantly bring it to my knowledge.

Q.—You as head of the Police do not think that it has made them remiss ?

A.—No.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You have had a report...

A.—Yes.

Q.—Can you give us it ?

A.—It is confidential, but I should say that there is no objection to you having it, as this is a private investigation.

The CHAIRMAN.—A full report will be published.

Witness.—Will confidential documents be published ?

The CHAIRMAN.—Certainly.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I think we might see it and not publish it.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think it must be published. What is the subject of the report ?

A.—The subject is the Pó Léung Kuk's detectives and also some of my water police detectives. It is also on the subject of women and children and emigrants surreptitiously got at. I wanted the report and it mentions those things. If such a report were published, a great deal of which is without proof, it would be libellous but I have not the slightest objection to the Committee seeing the report if it is not to be published.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—All the Committee want is the expression of opinion of the Inspector.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I should very much like the report to be produced on the understanding that we do not publish it.

Witness.—The report gives details of bribes being given, and where persons have been smuggled out of the Colony without the knowledge of the authorities. The report is on a subject which I have taken great interest in.

The CHAIRMAN.—The report includes the Police detectives and the Pó Léung Kuk detectives ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I think the report might give us some valuable information which might not otherwise come before us. We could make use of the information in getting inspectors, say, to substantiate it.

The CHAIRMAN.—You say, General GORDON, that they are mere allegations?

Witness.—Yes, of course, if I could prove that they were true I should proceed with them. These are matters of rumour, but nobody would come forward to give evidence about them, for they would incriminate themselves.

Honourable Ho KAI.—A report like that you would never think of publishing yourself?

A.—Never, it is a report that I would, if there is any occasion to submit it to the Governor, mark "confidential," and it is a report that no clerk in my office has seen, a report which I have only for my own information.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I think that the report would tend a good deal to throw light on the whole subject. We are groping in the dark and seeking for information and proper authorities.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I beg your pardon. I am not groping in the dark.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You have more experience of the subject than some other members of the Committee.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I think that the report deals in the main with questions which do not concern this Committee at all. No doubt General GORDON could let us have an extract of the part referring to the Pó Léung Kuk.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Yes, we should like an extract.

Witness.—It must not be published.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—We won't publish it.

Witness.—In that case I will send it.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I am against all this sort of thing. If there is any charge of any kind let it be published and the name of the author.

The CHAIRMAN.—I do not think this Committee has any right to receive a document and not publish it—so, General GORDON, if the Committee receive this document it will be published.

Witness.—Then I shall not produce it without orders from the Governor.

Honourable Ho KAI.—We only want an extract, not the whole document.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Without giving names.

Witness.—I will consider it but even if that only is to be published I should like the Governor's sanction first. If you like I will apply to the Governor and ask him to what extent I should produce it.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—We should be glad of it. There would be no objection to furnish the Governor with it.

A.—The Governor is entitled to the report. If there were any action to be taken on it I should have sent it long ago.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you know whether the Pó Léung Kuk exercises any judicial powers?

A.—They cannot; they have no judicial powers.

Q.—As a matter of fact do you know whether they exercise police or judicial powers?

A.—I am told they arrest persons, and that, of course, is a Police power, but I haven't seen it myself.

Q.—I would draw your attention to the proceedings which took place in the Police Court on November 24th last year. *(Extract read.)* *

A.—I was not here at the time, probably I do not know any thing about it.

Q.—There you see the Society exercises Police powers.

A.—I have read that. I have heard that they arrest persons but I do not know it as a fact of my own personal knowledge.

---

* See Appendix 33

Q.—Therefore it is clear that the Pó Léung Kuk exercises judicial powers and police functions ?

A.—That is not a judicial power—an arrest—it is a police function.

Q.—Are you aware that a petition was sent in 1878 to the Government from FUNG MING SHAN and others asking permission to form an anti-kidnapping association ?

A.—I have heard of it in connection with the history of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—You have not read it ?

A.—I think I have read it. I was aware that they were incorporated under a petition which went home to the Secretary of State for the Colonies. I am aware of the matter generally.

Q.—A Committee was appointed to enquire into that and a statute was drafted by Mr. FRANCIS. Have you read it ?

A.—No.

Q.—You are not aware that one of the rules of this Statute stipulates that the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk were to report to the Captain Superintendent of Police daily what they were doing in the matter of the detection of crime ?

A.—I was not aware of that. This is the first I have heard of it.

Q.—Are you of opinion that that would be a good thing for the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk to do ?

A.—I think it would be the proper thing.

Q.—It is not done now ?

A.—No, it is not.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you found that the Police Department and the Registrar General's Department in the matter of detecting crime—kidnapping—work harmoniously ?

A.—Perfectly harmoniously.

Q.—Do you think that the co-operation of the two departments tends to suppress kidnapping more than it would otherwise ?

A.—Decidedly.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You told us a short time ago that you thought that the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk would do good service if they gave the information to the Police, and got the Police to arrest the kidnappers ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—But you followed it up by saying that you did not think it was a right course to pursue to keep men under arrest for several days ?

A.—Quite so.

Q.—The proposed rules have altered it ?

A.—It is not lawful I think.

Q.—Do you mean that the Pó Léung Kuk detectives should give the information to the Police, and the Police arrest the supposed kidnappers, and bring them before a Magistrate, before any enquiry is made by the Pó Léung Kuk Society ?

A.—I mean to say this, that if the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk do arrest—as I understand they are authorised to arrest—they should take care that within 24 hours, or 48 hours if a Sunday intervenes, the persons should be brought before a Magistrate through the Police. They should not be detained without being brought before a Magistrate. They should be put upon the charge sheet and brought before him, and the case investigated openly.

Q—And that in no case should these men be released, unless they have been brought before a Magistrate ?

A.—Certainly not.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Do you think that in place of the system you have just described it would be preferable if the Pó Léung Kuk assisted the Police by giving all information in their power about kidnapping cases, leaving to the Police the duty of apprehending these kidnappers—in fact that the Pó Léung Kuk should entirely give up their police functions ?

A.—I think not, because when you consider the facility with which kidnappers could escape I think the power given to the Pó Léung Kuk is a desirable power. I think that if they had to go to the Police first the persons might escape very often. I think in the interests of justice that it is an advantage that the Pó Léung Kuk detectives should be authorised to arrest.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you think it would be desirable to have the Captain Superintendent of Police on the permanent Committee (proposed by the new Ordinance) of the Pó Léung Kuk, as well as the Registrar General ?

A.—I don't think it is necessary. I rather think that the Pó Léung Kuk might be worked very much on the principle we have in England, like the Society for the protection of women and children.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Have they power to arrest ?

A.—No, they haven't.

Q.—In one previous answer I think you said that the Pó Léung Kuk and the Police worked quite independently ? Did I understand you rightly ?

A.—Yes, the Pó Léung Kuk never appeals to the Police for assistance, as a rule.

Q.—Do you think it would be possible to devise some means by which the Pó Léung Kuk and Police could act more in cooperation ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—By what means ?

A.—The plan I suggested just now, that every person arrested should be brought to the Police and put on the charge sheet, who are then bound to investigate the case and bring the man before a Magistrate.

Q.—You would also make the Pó Léung Kuk detectives report to you in the morning every day, or at any rate weekly ?

A.—Yes, they ought to report daily.

Q.—At the same time you would allow them to retain powers of arrest ?

A.—I think it is an advantage that they should be allowed to do so. If they abused that power, of course, they would be punished, but if they are compelled to bring every one before the Police as soon as arrested, I do not think they can do much wrong.

Q.—In answer to the Chairman you said that you did not think there was any necessity to place the Captain Superintendent of Police on the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I don't think there is.

Q.—But under the system you would like to see introduced, by which greater co-operation would be obtained, surely the Pó Léung Kuk would be brought into much closer contact and relations with the Police than at present ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—If you had to take representations from their detectives, and if their detectives had to bring a man to the Police the moment he was arrested, don't you think that it would be necessary to have recourse to frequent communications with the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—There would be frequent communication no doubt, but it is not necessary on that account to assist in regulating their internal management.

Q.—But the management includes the management of the detectives who would be subordinate to you more or less ?

A.—I think the detectives ought to be subordinate to the members of the Society.

Honourable T. H WHITEHEAD.—And not to the Police ?

A.—No, but as I have said the detectives should have no right to keep any one under arrest.

Q.—Does the existence of the Pó Léung Kuk detectives interfere with the free exercise of the duties of the Police ?

A.—I don't think so.

Q.—You don't think that the Police are less energetic with kidnapping cases than if it was entirely in their control ?

A.—I think not on the whole. I believe that when a case is brought to the Police they act up to their duty, but of course they are aware that there is a special association which devotes itself to this branch of crime, and it is possible that they look out less for such cases because they know that.

Q.—Is it not likely that results are less satisfactory than if it was left to the Police ?

A.—I don't think so. As long as the Pó Léung Kuk are regarded as assisting the Police they must help to diminish the crime.

Q.—Without the aid of the Pó Léung Kuk do you think that the Police Force are incompetent to deal with the cases ?

A.—Not at all. I don't think they are incompetent, but they have more assistance in having so many additional detectives looking out for this particular kind of crime.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you not think that the assistance of so many respectable members of the Chinese community of Hongkong is valuable ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You think it would be well to encourage it ?

A.—Certainly, if they go the right way about it.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you regard the Pó Léung Kuk and its work as thoroughly constitutional ?

A.—I am in doubt about it. My impression received from a little intercourse is that the Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk seem to imagine that they have the right to control the Police, which of course they have not. I think there is some misunderstanding in that respect which ought to be removed. It was only the other day that a gentleman belonging to the Pó Léung Kuk came to see me and was somewhat indignant and surprised because I would not furnish him with a Police whistle. The Police whistle, as you must know, is a badge of office. The gentleman asked me for this and I declined, as I have said, to give it to him. The explanation of his request was "How is a Policeman to know that he has to obey me if I do not have the whistle ?" I said

"You have no power at all to order a Policeman to do any thing any more than any other person has." Every citizen can charge a man instantly and call on the nearest constable to arrest the man. You don't want any authority. The Police only take orders from their own officers. I mention that case because it illustrates what I say about the Pó Léung Kuk members appearing to think that they have power over the Police. I may say, however, that this is not only confined to the Chinese. It was the same with an English gentleman who thought that he had the right to employ one of my detectives as he liked without my knowledge.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—How long is it since this application for the whistle was made?

A.—About 10 days ago.

Q.—Was the applicant a member of the Committee?

A.—He said he was. I don't know. I think he came with a note from you (Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART).

The CHAIRMAN.—No, it was not from me. But it has been a rule for all members of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk to have whistles.

WITNESS.—I refused to give them.

The CHAIRMAN.—They used to be granted by the Captain Superintendent of Police.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—General GORDON's predecessor?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Under what regulation did your predecessor give those whistles?

A.—I don't know of any regulation—as a matter of convenience I suppose.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Do they use these whistles themselves, or are they for the detectives?

A.—I think they mean them for themselves. I don't think the detectives had them. I objected to issue them. I had a discussion on that subject a long time ago with Mr. MITCHELL-INNES, who was very anxious that the Police whistles should be given—I stuck out against it however and was prepared to refer the question to the Governor if necessary.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Have you any intimate knowledge of the working of the Society at home which you have referred to?

A.—I have not.

Q.—Could you describe the manner in which they work?

A.—I could not.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Are you aware whether any Government Officials are members of the Society?

A.—I believe not, but I am not aware. I believe it is entirely a private Society maintained by private subscriptions with the encouragement of the Government.

Q.—It is entirely benevolent work?

A.—Yes, it is a very excellent work.

Q.—Supposing the Pó Léung Kuk Society ceased to exist, would it be possible to cope with the work now carried on by them?

A.—I think it is probable that I should ask for a few more detectives from the Government.

Q.—But you could easily do it ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—What would you do with the girls ?

A.—We should require a place for them. I believe they are sent to the Tung Wa Hospital now.

Q.—At home how are they disposed of ?

A.—Well, there is hardly this kidnapping there, you know. They take up a lot of unfortunate women to private homes and keep them.

Q.—There are such things as public homes ?

A.—There are reformatories.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—There are homes for fallen women ?

A.—Yes, they are privately kept up by private subscriptions. A number of excellent ladies go round the slums and get the girls to go in, but it is entirely private work.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—If a home was established solely and simply for the temporary detention of these women and children until they were properly reinstated in some respectable way, does it seem to you that it could be done ?

A.—I should think it could be done under the Registrar General as Protector of Chinese.

Q.—You would be disposed to approve of the Government giving a grant ?

A.—Certainly, where there is a regular supervision.

Q.—Where Justices of the Peace could visit ?

A.—Yes, in the same way as gaols and hospitals.

The CHAIRMAN.—Regular visitors ?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—At present the Society's Home is not so visited?

A.—I understand it not open to the public. If it had been I should have gone to see it myself.

Q.—Are you a Justice of the Peace ?

A.—I am.

The CHAIRMAN.—You never expressed any wish to go into the house ?

A.—No, I did'nt.

Q.—One point I wish to ask you about, the cases that come up under the Women and Girls' Ordinance (Ordinance 11 of 1890) are invariably sent to the Police and the charge laid before the Police?

A.—Yes, they must be sent up from the Registrar General's Office, and brought before the Magistrate.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Do you know whether that is done before or after the investigation before the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I cannot tell that.

The CHAIRMAN.—There is one more question the members wish to ask you. It is this. It has been stated that some of the runners of the Pó Leung Kuk are disreputable and squeeze. That has been suggested by a member of the Police. You have already stated in a letter, General GORDON, that you don't know who made that statement.

A.—I have no knowledge.

Q.—Do you know of your own knowledge of any squeezing ?

A.—Not of my own knowledge, but I have heard of it.

Q.—Have the rumours been confined to the Pó Léung Kuk detectives ?

A.—Oh no, my own detectives just the same.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD—You have heard reports from the members of the Police Force ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Nothing definite ?

A.—When a case is found against any Police constable of doing that he is brought before a Magistrate to be dealt with. I have had several cases of men taking bribes and squeezing, but on conviction by the Magistrate he is dismissed from the Force.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Can a subordinate communicate with the Governor without your permission or knowledge ?

A.—No he has no right to do it until it goes before me.

Q.—Could he interview the Governor?

A.—If the Governor sent for him. Every subordinate ought to ask my permission for an interview with the Governor—I should then forward the application.

Q.—You don't know of such a communication having been made from a subordinate to the Governor, with regard to the matter of the Pó Léung Kuk detectives ?

A.—No, no subordinate of mine has asked for an interview with the Governor since I have been Superintendent. The Governor can send for anyone of course.

Q.—The reason I ask is, that the Governor himself stated in Council that he had received information from a Police officer....

The CHAIRMAN.—A member of the Police force.

Honourable C. P. CHATER (continuing).—that the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk are disreputable and squeeze, and we want to find out who gave him that information.

WITNESS.—Why don't you ask the Governor ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—We have, and we cannot get it. We thought perhaps you might know.

The CHAIRMAN.—Is it possible that any member of the Police force may have information on that subject ?

A.—Yes certainly, Inspector STANTON for instance.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—How long have you been back ?

A.—Three months or three and a half months.

Honourable Ho KAI.—You have been Superintendent of the Police two years?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How many years have you been in Hongkong?

A.—Seven years.

The Committee then adjourned until Thursday, July 21st 1892.

SIXTH MEETING.

Held July 22nd, 1892.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART (Registrar General), Chairman.
" F. H. MAY, (Acting Colonial Treasurer).
" C. P. CHATER.
" HO KAI.
" T. H. WHITEHEAD.

Minutes.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Evidence.

The Chairman then said—Gentlemen, since the last meeting there have been circulated among you a Chinese letter and translation received from the former Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk and a letter from the Captain Superintendent of Police with regard to a confidential report.* I have also just received another letter from the Captain Superintendent of Police in which he regrets that Chief Inspector MATHIESON will not be able to be present to-day as he has some Police duty to attend to. He will however be able to attend our next meeting.

I see Inspector KEMP is here to-day. I suppose that he has come in connection with the case mentioned last week by Mr. WODEHOUSE. I myself have made enquiries into it. We can question Inspector KEMP himself this afternoon. At the next meeting I propose to call Inspector LEE. I have made enquiries into the other case which you remember Mr. WODEHOUSE mentioned but would not give us the name of his informant. I have written to him for the name but have not yet received it. However, I have seen both parties in the case and I sent them to Honourable Ho KAI, and at the next meeting I hope to have a full statement of the facts of the case to lay before the Committee.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Which parties do you refer to ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I mean the blind man and the woman. Mr. WODEHOUSE said the woman had been forced by the Pó Léung Kuk to pay $50 to the man.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You have seen both parties ? What statement did you get ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I did not take the statement of the woman because I thought it would be better to leave the matter to an independent party as it had come before me previously. The Committee will be able to ascertain from Honourable Ho KAI what the facts were, and perhaps before our next meeting is held Mr. WODEHOUSE will have been able to give us the name of his informant, which he has not done yet.

Inspector STANTON called.

The CHAIRMAN.—You are an Inspector of Police, Mr. STANTON ?

WITNESS.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do any members wish to ask any questions ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You have heard of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I have.

* See Appendix 18.

Q.—Do you know anything of its working?

A.—I do not know much about the internal working.

Q.—Do you know that they have detectives ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are they of any assistance to you, to the Police ?

A.—Not to the Police, except in what they do towards detecting kidnapping cases.

Q.—Do you think that the duties they perform could be as efficiently performed by the Police ?

A.—Yes, I do.

Q.—Do you think that at the present moment the Police are as vigilant in looking after kidnappers as they would be if there were no such Society in existence, having these detectives to do the work ?

A.—I do not think they are.

Q.—That is to say that, if there were not these detectives, the Police would be more vigilant, and could do what the Pó Léung Kuk are doing now as efficiently, if not better, than they ?

A.—I think that a great number of the Police look on the fact of there being these men to look after kidnapping cases as something which takes away the responsibility from themselves. They look upon it as if it was not a thing for them to interfere with.

Q.—When the Pó Léung Kuk detectives arrest these kidnappers do you know what they do with them ? Do they take them to the Magistracy at once ?

A.—They take them to the Magistracy afterwards, but men are not always taken direct to the Police Station, not as soon as the arrest has been made.

Q.—Is the man first arrested and taken to the Pó Léung Kuk Society before he is taken to the charge room of the Police Station ?

A.—Sometimes, not always. Not in all cases.

Q.—Do you know of your own knowledge whether every case of an arrest of a kidnapper, or suspected kidnapper, is taken before the Magistrate ?

A.—That I could not say.

Q.—You don't know ?

A.—If they are charged they are brought before a Magistrate.

Q.—But do you know whether every suspected kidnapper is taken before a Magistrate ?

A.—I could not say.

Q.—Can you give us any other information with regard to the Pó Léung Kuk Society ? Do you know anything about its detectives ? Are they a decent lot of fellows ?

A.—Well, of course, it is hard to say that. There is always a change going on. Very few remain long. Two or three years, I think, is the usual thing and, as far as I know, as far as I believe, most of them eventually got dismissed for squeezing or something in connection with women and children. The rest either neglected their duty in some gross way or squeezing—squeezing, generally, I believe.

Q.—Do you know how many changes have taken place ?

A.—Several, I should think about seven or eight.

Q.—These were dismissed for either neglect of duty or squeezing ?

A.—Nearly every case. There may have been one or two who have resigned.

Q.—More for squeezing than neglect of duty ?

A.—Of course, it is very difficult to find out the exact thing. I made some enquiries, and I instructed a Sergeant and Constable in the Police Force to make enquiries. They reported that one man was dismissed for neglect of duty, and that was in connection with a kidnapping case, one resigned, and the others were dismissed for squeezing. One of those dismissed for squeezing is now in gaol undergoing a sentence of four years. He was arrested by Inspector LEE afterwards—one of the Inspectors attached to the Registrar General's Department—for detaining a girl.

The CHAIRMAN.—At whose instigation was the arrest made?

A.—I don't know. I think it was Inspector LEE or Inspector HORTON who had charge of the case.

The CHAIRMAN.—It was at the instigation of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do many cases of offences against the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance go direct to the Pó Léung Kuk before they come before the Police?

A.—I think so,—a great number, it is hard to say.

Q.—And in your opinion should such be brought direct to the Police?

A.—In my opinion it would be better if they were.

Honourable Ho KAI.—When a suspected kidnapper is arrested, is he taken to the Registrar General or the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—They are taken to the Pó Léung Kuk when such a case happens in the evening,—a man arrested coming by one of the night boats,—but subsequently they are brought before the Registrar General.

Q.—The next morning ?

A.—Yes, if it happens to be a week day.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The Pó Léung Kuk detectives having to look after the crime of kidnapping, are any of the Police Force of opinion that they are relieved thereby of the duty of enquiring into such cases ?

A.—I think a great many are under that impression.

Q.—Are you of opinion that the Police are quite competent to deal with such cases ?

A.—I am.

Q.—Would the Police be more on the alert if there were no Pó Léung Kuk detectives engaged in the matter of kidnapping ?

A.—I think so ; if they were given to understand by the chief of the Police that they had to look after this particular crime as a part of their duty, and an important part of their duty.

Q.—In the early part of this year did you arrest LEUNG TS'EUNG, an informer of the Pó Léung Kuk, on a charge of squeezing ?

A.—I did.

Q.—What was the result ?

A.—He was sentenced to three months' imprisonment.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Was he an informer ?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—To whom ?

A.—To the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—How do you know that?

A.—I know by being told so, and by the fact that he had taken the Inspector of your department to the house in which he was subsequently arrested. The wife and concubine were taken to the Pó Léung Kuk and detained there for two or three days.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Was any charge made against them?

A.—No, no charge.

The CHAIRMAN.—Who gave the information which led to the arrest?

A.—I got it from a lukong, and he got it from the complainant in the case. The man had been to the complainant demanding money and threatening to put him in gaol unless he got a certain sum of money and he appointed a time for giving him this money. The information was sent to me and I went there and found the man with a $5 note which had previously been marked.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The wife and concubine were taken to the Pó Léung Kuk and detained there some time?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Without any charge being made against them?

A.—Yes. That was given in evidence in the case by the complainant.

The CHAIRMAN.—You could refer us to the case I suppose at the Magistracy?

A.—I could get it.

Q.—You can find it out?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Are you aware that MOK CHI was convicted of assaulting a Chinaman last November?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you know how the assault arose?

A.—I know that a woman, the wife of CH'AN PÒ-SHÁN, gave evidence; and her story was that MOK CHI had tried to induce her to leave her husband and live with him.

Q.—Were the wife and mother taken to the Pó Léung Kuk and detained there?

A.—They were all taken ashore and the wife and mother were taken to the Pó Léung Kuk and detained there.

The CHAIRMAN.—You are head of the detective force here?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you know TAK HING-TSAI (*i.e.* CH'AN PÒ-SHÁN)?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What reputation does he bear?

A.—Not very good.

Q.—You said just now that you thought that the Police would be able to perform these duties in the way of kidnapping as efficiently as the Pó Léung Kuk? If these matters were put into the hands of the Police the detectives would be under a European?

A.—They would.

Q.—Do you think that the Chinese who reside in Hongkong and who come from the mainland are not likely to be able to assist in such cases as these kidnapping cases, giving information and so forth which would lead to detection?

A.—They could give information.

Q.—You think that the assistance of those gentlemen in that respect would assist in the suppression of the crime?

A.—I think it would.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Are you of opinion that any of the Pó Léung Kuk detectives abuse any of the powers conferred on them ?

A.—I hardly know what the powers are. But they do things which would not be tolerated in England by any private persons.

Q.—Do you know anything of HAK KWAT MÁN* who is supposed to carry on a large trade in women ?

A.—I have heard of him.

Q.—Do you know whether he tried, some time ago, to pass a woman for Singapore ?

A.—I heard so.

Q.—Was that woman taken afterwards to the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—She was.

Q.—Was she afterwards liberated on the payment of a certain sum of money ?

A.—I heard so.

Q.—What amount did you hear it was ?

A.—$20.

Q.—As regards persons previously employed in the Pó Léung Kuk what reputation did they enjoy ?

A.—Most of them are said to have received money in connection with kidnapping cases.

Q.—Is it within your own knowledge that any one or more of them were at all flush of money, that is to say had more than they would be likely to have considering the wages they were in receipt of ?

A.—The only one that I know much about is MA MUN. He afterwards started a large boarding-house and seemed to have plenty of money for some time. I could not say where it came from.

Q.—Is it notorious that money is paid to Pó Léung Kuk detectives for most women leaving the Colony for the purposes of prostitution ?

A.—I have heard so.

Q.—Have you heard how much is generally paid ?

A.—I have heard two stories. I have heard that $12 is usually paid for women who are taken to a boarding-house called the "Kwong On" boarding-house on the Praya.

Q.—Do many Canton and Macao women go there on arrival ?

A.—Yes, the woman who keeps the boarding-house has one at Canton and Singapore, and they are passed through these boarding-houses. It is said that there is some arrangement with the detectives. I have only heard these things of course. I cannot state it as a fact.

Q.—Can you tell us anything with regard to WO CHEUNG, of the photographic shop, and of his connection with a Pó Léung Kuk detective or more than one ?

A.—I have heard some things said since he left. I have heard that there were two kinds of photograph used. That one kind had the name of the shop in red and the other in black, and these colours were used as a signal to those who passed the woman, so that they might know whether any money had been paid or not.

Q.—There was a woman named CH'AN YUK-SHÜ* recently detained without any charge being preferred against her at the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—The husband's name is CH'AN YUK-SHÜ. I don't know the woman's name. She lived at 54, Graham Street.

---

* See Appendix 23.

Q.—Did she obtain release from the Pó Léung Kuk or is she still there ?

A.—She has been away a long time.

Q.—Do you know how much was paid for her release ?

A.—$20. Of course in that particular case, and in others which have been mentioned it would be more satisfactory to get the persons here perhaps, and receive their own statements.

Q.—Did you know a former detective of the Pó Léung Kuk called WONG IU who was dismissed for squeezing ? Are you aware that he is a rich man ?

A.—I don't know.

Q.—Did you know LAI SHEK-KAI who was also dismissed ?

A.—I knew him at the time. I have known all these men.

The CHAIRMAN.—Was he a detective of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—He was one of the other detectives.

The CHAIRMAN.—I don't think so.

WITNESS.—He was in the Tung Wa Hospital before the Pó Léung Kuk was established.

The CHAIRMAN.—That does not come within the province of our enquiry.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you know KWONG CHEUNG,* now a detective of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was he formerly in the Police Force ?

A.—He was.

Q.—Was he reduced in rank for doings in connection with the banishment of boiler-makers in Hunghom Dock ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How long ago was that ?

A.—That was in 1889, I think.

Q.—Subsequent to severing his connection with the Police Force and previous to his appointment as Head District Watchman, was he assistant to a Coolie Boarding-house keeper named SIN MÚN ? *

A.—Yes. I have heard this. SIN MÚN cleared to Singapore.

Q.—Was it reported that there was a warrant out for his arrest by the Chinese Authorities ?

A.—It was reported so.

Q.—Can you produce any one who will acknowledge having paid bribes to the Pó Léung Kuk for any purposes whatever ?

A.—I cannot.

Q.—Does the belief exist that bribes are paid ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—From your lengthy experience and knowledge of what is taking place in the Colony, are you of opinion that the Pó Léung Kuk detectives, past and present, are in the habit of receiving bribes ?

A.—Yes, I am.

Honourable HO KAI.—You say there are a good many things which the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk have done which would not be tolerated in England, will you name one example ?

---

* See Appendix 25.

A.—The case just mentioned is a very striking example, the taking of the woman that Mr. WHITEHEAD referred to. I do not know her name, but I have no doubt the woman can be brought here. I haven't spoken to her, but I got my information from a very good source. I got it from the son of the man whose mother lent the money to the woman in order that she should be free from the Tung Wa Hospital. Then there was the case of which I spoke where a woman, formerly a prostitute in Canton, was redeemed by a man and taken as his concubine.* This man subsequently became blind. Afterwards he was unable to support her, and she then came to Hongkong and took to living with a boy in the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank. After she had been two years living here her husband came down. I don't know how it was, but on account of this information the woman was taken to the Pó Léung Kuk and told that she ought to support her husband; and she was kept there a fortnight until she had paid $20. That is, if it is true.

Q.—Of course, if it is not true the example fails, does it not?

A.—If it is not true to any extent, if the woman never was in the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—Could you give us another example?

A.—The taking of CH'AN PÒ-SHÁN's wife and keeping her there for two or three days. That would have amounted to false imprisonment: to keep people against their will. There is no charge that these people were kidnapped, no suspicions that they were kidnappers.

Q.—You just now said that he was known to be a bad hat?

A.—Yes, the woman said that herself.

Q.—In what way was he a bad hat?

A.—He was known for two or three years as a man who kept a gaming club and also a man who had associated with swindling dens.

Q.—Any other example?

A.—There is another example of that man in Aberdeen Street† that Mr. WHITEHEAD spoke of just now where an informer went and demanded money, the wife and concubine being detained in the Pó Léung Kuk for two or three days.

Q.—What are their names?

A.—I could find out the names, but I thought perhaps you would like the people here themselves.

Q.—These then are examples that you give, and all of them, so far as you are concerned, are second-hand?

A.—Yes, of course, there is this to be said, that in two cases I heard it on oath in the Police Court—in the assault case.

Q.—The man was fined $5 for the manner in which he carried out the arrest. With the exception of that case, all the others are second-hand? You have only been informed?

A.—Only informed.

Q.—From these cases you formed your opinion?

A.—Yes, there are other cases as well in which a great number of kidnappers are taken to the Hospital for the night and then to the Registrar General and after that are sent to the Police Station.

Q.—You think that those would form examples of what would not be tolerated in England?

A.—I don't think they would.

Q.—Not even if Parliament were to give a society authority to do these things?

A.—I don't think the Parliament could do such a thing in England.

---

* See Appendix 22.

† See Appendix 41.

Q.—But suppose they did ?

A.—The Parliament would sanction something against all principles of law and justice.

Q.—Do you know that the Pó Léung Kuk is authorised to detain these people there, by law, and bring suspected kidnappers before the Registrar General on the first opportunity ?

A.—I am not aware of it.

Q.—So that not knowing that you think it is illegal all the way ?

A.—My opinion is exactly the same as regards the principle of the thing whether the law is there or not.

Q.—I think you are one of the executive officers of the law ?

A.—When you ask for my opinion I will give it. My duty is different.

Q.—It seems to me that you practically say that they are acting illegally in your opinion ?

A.—I did not say that.

Q.—What do you mean by " they would not be tolerated in England ?"

A.—I mean that they would not be allowed to take these persons to a private establishment and keep them there.

Q.—Are they not on all fours with this local Society here ?

A.—There is a similar society but they do not do such things.

Q.—Because they are not authorised ? You mentioned a former detective of the Pó Léung Kuk, MA MUN.

A.—He is now destitute, I believe.

Q.—Do you know that he had a lot of debts outside ?

A.—I have heard that he is utterly destitute now, almost naked.

Q.—Do you know that he owed a large amount outside ?

A.—I have never heard anything of his debts.

Q.—His boarding-house failed ?

A.—Well, it is still carried on under the same sign.

Q.—Not in his name ?

A.—It is the same sign.

Q.—Do you know whether he started this large boarding-house with his own capital ?

A.—I don't know about that.

Q.—How many years have you been in the detective force of Hongkong ?

A.—Three years.

Q.—During those three years I believe you had a lot of letters complaining that the detectives belonging to the Police take bribes ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—From different gambling places ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And I think that you were asked also to report on this some time ago ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I think this is outside the scope of our enquiry.

Honourable HO KAI.—I think it has a good deal to do with it.

The CHAIRMAN.—I take it that the Honourable HO KAI wants to bring out that the squeezing is general.

Honourable HO KAI (to witness).—When you are informed that the detectives in the Pó Léung Kuk are squeezing or taking bribes, do you not make any searching enquiry into the case?

A.—I have enquired.

Q.—Did you find anything tangible?

A.—No.

Q.—In every case into which you have enquired you found nothing positive?

A.—Nothing positive.

Q.—Nothing that you could prove, that you could make a case before a Court?

A.—That is so.

Q.—Referring to the case of CH'AN YUK-SHÜ,* he is employed in the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is he here now?

A.—I cannot say. He was here a short time ago.

Q.—The woman went by the name of ...?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Do you know the blind man's name?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you know he is now singing along the streets?

A.—No.

Q.—Your information is that the Pó Léung Kuk made the woman pay $20?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You don't know whether this woman had been in the habit of paying the man $10 or $15 per month?

A.—I don't know, but she could not have been paying that since the boy was keeping her, because his wages would not allow it.

Q.—About SIN MÚN;† you don't know him?

A.—I heard a good deal about him as a notorious kidnapper.

Q.—Can you give one or two cases that you know of positively about the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk taking bribes, or can you tell us anything about these detectives or Committee which is improper?

A.—I don't know which way you mean?

Q.—I want some positive definite case, not a second hand case where you have merely been "informed."

A.—I give you these cases. You can satisfy yourself about their truth by calling the parties.

Q.—Do you know of your own knowledge of any single positive case against a detective of the Pó Léung Kuk, or a member of the Committee?

A.—I have never heard anything against the members of the Committee.

Q.—I say any one connected with the Pó Léung Kuk, whether he is a detective or servant or anything else, one positive case of your own knowledge.

A.—I cannot give any case more than I have said. Two of them were before a Magistrate. The fact came out that the women were taken to the Pó Léung Kuk and detained there.

---

* See Appendix 22. † See Appendix 25.

Q.—You only know of that ?

A.—That is all.

Q.—You don't know by what authority they were detained ?

A.—I don't know that.

Q.—You think that detention in the Pó Léung Kuk, whether by the order of the Government or any body else is not quite the thing ?

A.—It seems to me to be hardly right to give power to any one to go to a man's house and take his wives away and detain them anywhere.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—In making an arrest do you imagine that the Pó Léung Kuk detectives act upon information received beforehand, as a rule ?

A.—Yes, I think so.

Q.—They act on information received ?

A.—Except in cases where they are on board steamers. A good many cases come from steamers.

Q.—The detectives on board will make an arrest on suspicion ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think that there would be less chance of effecting arrests if the Pó Léung Kuk authorities made use of that information by giving it to the Police, who would make the arrest instead of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—If it is sent to the Police they will always be glad to assist in enquiring into the case.

Q.—You do arrest on the steamers I suppose ?

A.—The Police make a good many arrests.

Q.—The detectives of the Police and the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk are on an equal footing—they have equal authority to make the arrests ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—In your opinion if the power of arrest was withdrawn from the Pó Léung Kuk detectives—but they were asked to co-operate by furnishing information of cases that were about to take place—do you think the Police could effect as many arrests as are now effected by the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—As a matter of fact, do the detective branch of the Police Force at the present time get any information with regard to kidnapping from the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—No, not from the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—The Police detective branch and the detective force of the Pó Léung Kuk are really acting in one direction quite independently ?

A.—Yes, that is so.

The CHAIRMAN.—How long have you been in the Police Force ?

A.—For 19 years.

Q.—Are there any instructions given to the Police to tell them that they are not to attend to kidnapping cases ?

A.—No.

Q.—Is it part of their duty to attend to them ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You think that the effect of this Society tends to take away the sense of responsibility from the Police ?

A.—I think a great many of the Police feel that way.

Q.—Do you think that they do not take any trouble to deal with such cases ?

A.—I do think so.

Q.—What is your reason for thinking so ?

A.—Partly by the remissness they show.

Q.—Have you during your experience of the Police Force known of any case in which that remissness has been shown ?

A.—Not a case where they have actually neglected to arrest, when called on to do so. I do not mean that. It is the fact that they do not hunt up cases of this kind or enquire into cases.

Q.—Do you know of a case in which it has been shown that this sense of remissness has allowed them to overlook a case where they might have made an arrest ?

A.—That is a different thing.

Q.—Can you give us a case ?

A.—I cannot. I cannot imagine a case of such sort occurring.

Q.—Then it is only a matter of opinion as regards the remissness ?

A.—I can only give it as my opinion.

Q.—With regard to the Pó Léung Kuk detectives—you say it is a matter of common rumour that they squeeze ?

A.—It is very common. I think it might be said to be a common rumour.

Q.—Is it a common rumour that the Police detectives squeeze ?

A.—I don't think it is so common. Of course it is spoken of, but I don't think that it is so common.

Q.—Is it a common rumour that European detectives squeeze ?

A.—I don't know, but I have heard such things said.

Q.—You are head of the detective force ?

A.—I am.

Q.—And you say as head of the detective force that it is not a common rumour that the European detectives squeeze, but that it is a common rumour that the Pó Léung Kuk detectives squeeze ?

A.—I say it is not a common rumour to my knowledge that the European detectives squeeze. I am only speaking of what comes to my knowledge. I don't know what people may say behind my back—they might say that I was squeezing.

Q.—Don't you think they might say the same behind the back of the Pó Léung Kuk detectives ?

A.—They might.

Q.—As a matter of fact it is a mere allegation without proof ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you seen any member of this Committee with reference to these matters ?

A.—I have not.

Q.—On the subject of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Nothing whatever.

Q.—Nor cases connected with the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—No.

Q.—You talk about people being detained by the Pó Léung Kuk—did you enquire as to whether they were detained by order or not ?

A.—Those two cases I have mentioned came before the Magistrate. Of course it was not my duty to enquire about it.

Q.—You don't know then whether they were detained by order ?*

A.—I don't think they were, because they were detained in both cases, I believe, on Saturdays.

Q.—You don't know that they were detained by order?

A.—I don't know.

Q.—You know the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You know the Registrar General has power to detain ?

A.—I don't know how far it goes. I know that he has power to detain girls suspected of being kidnapped, but I don't know about the kidnappers.

Q.—The Registrar General has power to detain people under that Ordinance ?

A.—Yes, people suspected of being kidnapped.

Q.—You talk about the detectives. We have before us here a list of seven detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk employed from 1881 to 1888. Of these detectives how many have you known?

A.—I know MA MUN and CHUNG Ü. I am not sure about the others. I have known others but I cannot recollect the names.

Q.—You have told us that the rumours of squeezing are equally strong in the case of Pó Léung Kuk detectives and Chinese detectives ?

A.—I said not equally strong.

Q.—If you look through this list you will find that, out of these, four have been dismissed from the service of the Society ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Does that indicate to you that the Pó Léung Kuk have been keeping a sharp look out on their detectives ?

A.—Not exactly ; it might or it might not. It depends upon the length of time these men have been carrying it on.

Q.—Could you show the same average of dismissals in the Police Force?

A.—I should not like to. Certainly not,—not for squeezing.

Q.—You have talked about a photographer. Do you know whether he went away ?

A.—I knew he ran away in connection with a kidnapping case.

Q.—Who brought that case ?

A.—The Registrar General.

Q.—This man went away therefore owing to the sharp look out the Pó Léung Kuk have kept ?

A.—If they had known it before they would have had him in custody.

Q.—How is it that the Police knew nothing about this photographer ? How is it they never kept a watch on this man if he has been in the trade so long ?

A.—It only came to my ears about two or three days after I heard that he went away from the Colony in connection with a case of sending a woman away to California.

Q.—After the Pó Léung Kuk had found him out ?

A.—Yes.

---

* See Appendices 37 and 38.

Q.—You say that the Police could as efficiently perform this work as the Pó Léung Kuk detectives ?

A.—Yes, if the Pó Léung Kuk Committee or officers were to give information to the Police. I think in that case the Police could do it quite as efficiently.

Q.—Instead of having Pó Léung Kuk detectives you would have the Pó Léung Kuk Committee to give information to the Police ?

A.—They might have informers.

Q.—Don't you think that informers would be even more dangerous than detectives ?

A.—They would never have the power to make any arrest. They would have less power.

Q.—But would they have less power of squeezing ?

A.—I should think so, because they would have less power to suppress kidnapping.

Q.—But they give the information and it seems to me that the information is the important thing—the arrest is merely final.

A.—If a man is an informer and kept as an informer, he ought to be in the back ground so that no one should know him.

Q.—What is your experience of informers ?

A.—That they are anxious to keep in the back ground.

Q.—Have you found that they have been open to receive squeezes ?

A.—I have never known of any case in which they have done so.

Q.—You say that the reputation of the informers is not so bad for squeezing as the reputation of detectives ?

A.—The only informers that I have ever heard of connected with squeezing are those in gambling cases.

Q.—You have told us about money having been paid by emigrants. Have you as head of the detective force here ever attempted to get information to prove that ?

A.—Yes, I have tried to get information both against Police detectives and Pó Léung Kuk detectives that I heard were about equally mixed up in the same kind of goings on.

Q.—The Police and Pó Léung Kuk equally implicated ?

A.—Yes, I heard so.

Q.—If that is so, if the Police detectives are open to this squeezing in what way would it be advantageous to transfer the work from the Pó Léung Kuk to the Police ?

A.—There would be more of them for one thing, and the more there are the more difficult it is to squeeze. It would cost a great deal more to bribe 100 men than 2 or 3.

Q.—In the Police Force how many Inspectors are there who speak Chinese ?

A.—There are five now who hold certificates.

Q.—Who can speak and act independently of interpreters ?

A.—Some of them can do that.

Q.—How many would you say ?

A.—Inspector HANSON, Inspector QUINCEY, Inspector MANN and Inspector MATHIESON.

Q.—I mean those who can act independently of interpreters. Is it not a fact that if this matter was referred to the Police there would only be two European Inspectors who could exercise a direct check ?

A.—Some of the European Constables and Sergeants speak Chinese.

Q.—Do you consider that a Committee of respectable Chinese gentlemen are an assistance in checking a crime like kidnapping ?

A.—Certainly, I think they are a great assistance. They have done a great deal of good. I don't think anyone will deny that.

Q.—You think the Society has done good ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You think that the detectives might be put under more thorough supervision ?

A.—I would not say that so much. They might be, but, it would be possible to get better men perhaps.

Q.—You are of opinion that the Society has done good ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is doing good ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you ever heard anything against the members of the Committee ?

A.—No.

Q.—You have known members of the Committee of different years ?

A.—I have now and again.

Q.—Have they been men of respectability ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Leading men among the Chinese community ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have the Pó Léung Kuk hitherto received any encouragement from the Police to give them information ?

A.—That I cannot say.

Q.—You cannot tell whether the former Captain Superintendent of Police ever gave them any encouragement ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Do you think it would be a good thing for the Pó Léung Kuk detectives to report to the Police—give daily reports ?

A.—I don't think it is necessary. I think it would be a very good thing if the Pó Léung Kuk or their Secretary when a case of kidnapping was reported to them, forwarded a copy to the Police so that they might know.

Q.—All cases in which they received reports of kidnapping ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Speaking from your long experience of 19 years, have you any suggestions to make to improve the present system ?

A.—That is about the only thing that I speak of, that the Police might know of a case when reported, and I think that it would be better that the prisoner should be taken straight to the Police Station.

Q.—Instead of to the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Yes, because there is never any trouble in getting a remand in a case if necessary. The prisoner would be taken before a Magistrate and remanded, and the parties injured, the persons kidnapped, could be detained in the Tung Wa Hospital.

Q.—In many cases where the girl comes under the Ordinance she may be in charge of a woman who wishes to go to the Pó Léung Kuk with her and at that time there is no sign of evidence against that woman. There is nothing to show that she

has kidnapped the girl or that the girl has come unwillingly to the Colony except that the circumstances are suspicious. The facts only come out afterwards. In cases of that kind the Police would not take a charge would they ?

A.—No.

Q.—The woman is willing to go to the Pó Léung Kuk and if afterwards it is elicited that she has kidnapped the girl do you think the Pó Léung Kuk would be right to allow the woman to go ?

A.—No.

Q.—You think they ought to charge her ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The Police and the Registrar General have many communications together on the subject of women and girls ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Within the last few years they have worked quite harmoniously ?

A.—I believe so.

Q.—With regard to KWONG CHEUNG ; when he left the Police Force what was his character ? *

A.—I suppose it would be fair,—I could not say.

Q.—You don't know the character of the man when he left the force ?

A.—I do not know exactly.

Q.—Up to the period when he got into trouble with regard to the banishment case what kind of a character had he borne in the Police Force ?

A.—I could not say. I know he was a detective for some years.

Q.—How many years ?

A.—A long time.

Q.—Was he considered satisfactory for many years ?

A.—He was, for a long time.

Q.—And his connection with SIN MÚN you only know by hearsay ?

A.—That is all.

Q.—Are these things you have given us with a view to our making enquiries from the original parties ? You don't know them of your own knowledge ?

A.—Only by hearsay and the records of the Police Force.

Q.—Outside that you know nothing of your own knowledge?

A.—No.

Q.—As the head of the detective force, if there were any other cases would you not have heard of them ?

A.—I might hear of them, or I might not.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You think that the Pó Léung Kuk Society Committee, consisting of the leading Chinese in the Colony, have rendered valuable assistance to the Police ?

A.—Yes, in suppressing kidnapping and rescuing women and children from the hands of those who deal in them.

Q.—As a Society they have done so?

A.—Yes.

---

* See Appendix 25.

Q.—As individuals would it not be equally their duty to give to the Police information coming to their knowledge in connection with crimes which were attempted, or being carried on in the Colony ?

A.—I should say so.

Q.—Are you of opinion that it is expedient to have two bodies dealing with crime as it is in the present instance, namely, the Pó Léung Kuk detectives and the Police ? Is there not a danger that criminals may escape in consequence of this divided responsibility, and a want of proper understanding between the two bodies ?

A.—I think it would be better if there was more unity and the two bodies knew better what each other was doing.

Q.—Would it not be better to have the Police and the Police only instead of this divided responsibility ?

A.—I think it would be better.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—How many Chinese detectives have you in the Police Force ?

A.—About 21.

Q.—They are under you ?

A.—Yes, and Inspector QUINCEY, and two European Sergeants.

Q.—How do you check their actions ?

A.—They have to report on cases that they are enquiring into—what they do...

Q.—Do they report verbally ?

A.—Each detective has a book.

Q.—Do they report to you through an Interpreter or direct ?

A.—Straight to me or Inspector QUINCEY.

Q.—No other Inspector ?

A.—At the East and West Point Stations, Yaumati Station and the Central, they can report to the Inspectors.

Q.—I suppose there are Chinese Sergeants ?

A.—Yes, there are five detective Sergeants.

Q.—What length of service have they ?

A.—Of those at the Central there are three of over twenty years' service.

Q.—These men who have served for more than 20 years are entitled to some confidence I suppose ?

A.—Yes, they ought to be entitled to confidence. There is great risk if they misconduct themselves, the risk of losing their pension.

The CHAIRMAN.—With regard to the question of Mr. WHITEHEAD whether individuals are likely to give information to the Police, are you of opinion that if the Pó Léung Kuk were abolished there would be the same bringing to justice of kidnappers,—that the Chinese would co-operate as much without the Society as with it ?

A.—I don't think that they would do so.

Q.—Do you think it inexpedient to have such a Society ?

A.—I think the Society is a good one not only in detective business, but in looking after people who are brought here with no friends or anyone to look after them.

Q.—Would the Police be able to look after these girls while finding their relatives on the mainland ?

A.—Not to any extent. In fact I believe before the Pó Léung Kuk was established they used to communicate with the Tung Wa Hospital.

Q.—If the Police had charge of these girls would they not, in order to hear of their relatives, have to communicate with the Consul General at Canton?

A.—Yes, in order to reach the parents.

Q.—Who would have to refer it to the Viceroy who would give his orders to the officials under him who in their turn would direct numbers of others, and then perhaps not find the parties after all?

A.—That is so.

Q.—You think it is a wise thing to maintain the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes, I do.

Q.—And encourage co-operation between it and the Police in every possible way?

A.—In every possible way.

Q.—Do you think it would be a good thing to have the Captain Superintendent of Police or a representative of the Police as one of the members of the Committee?

A.—Yes, I think it would be if the Captain Superintendent was on the Committee.

Q.—You think it would produce greater union?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You are in favour of maintaining the Pó Léung Kuk and consider it has done good work and aids the Police?

A.—That is so.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—You understand the Pó Léung Kuk performs two functions?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What are those two functions?

A.—One is that they act as a means of arresting and suppressing kidnapping and the other is that they take charge of the women who have been kidnapped.

Q.—One constitutes it practically as a charitable home?

A.—Yes.

Q.—I think that in answering the question of the Chairman you may have confused these two functions perhaps. I understand the gist of your evidence to be that you are of opinion that the Pó Léung Kuk in so far as it exercises what you may call its charitable functions should be encouraged and that it would be a great pity if it were abolished, but in as far as its Police functions are concerned it would be better if they were conferred solely on the Police, or else some modification made in them?

A.—I think that in all cases where they get information they should let the Police know so that the Police may assist.

Q.—Therefore you do not contemplate the charitable functions of the Pó Léung Kuk being abolished at all?

A.—No.

Q.—All you contemplated was some modification by which the Police functions might be improved?

A.—Yes, the detective part of it.

The CHAIRMAN.—You do not think that the detective part of the work should be abolished?

A.—No, improved.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—A few minutes ago, in reply to questions, you expressed the opinion that you considered it would be much better to have those Police functions now carried on by the Pó Léung Kuk executed only by the Police, and you further stated that the Police were quite competent to carry them out.

A.—Yes, they are competent to carry them out, I believe. It might be better or it might not. If they would always communicate with the Police it would be all right, but I am afraid that the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk would not be active unless they had some men of their own.

Q.—Why do you think it would tend to make them more active if they had their own men? If they have a desire to suppress crime would they not communicate with the Police?

A.—If they would do so I think there would be no necessity for the detectives, but, in my opinion, they would take a more active part, exert themselves more, and take greater interest in the work if they had men of their own to work.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you find individuals, however anxious they may be to suppress crime, frequently coming to the Police to give information?

A.—Not unless they are interested in the case.

Inspector GEORGE KEMP called :—

The CHAIRMAN.—You are Acting-Inspector?

A.—Yes.

Q.—At the last meeting of this Committee, Mr. WODEHOUSE, the Police Magistrate, informed us that you had mentioned to him a case* in which a person had been in the Pó Léung Kuk for 7 days?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Since that meeting I have asked you to refresh your memory on that subject. Have you done so?

A.—I have.

Q.—The case was tried at the Magistracy?

A.—It was.

Q.—Before Mr. WISE?

A.—Yes.

Q.—On what date did the woman come before you?

A.—On Saturday August 8th.

Q.—Was it a man or a woman?

A.—It was a man, the man was the defendant.

Q.—Did he make any complaint of being illegally detained?

A.—I did not ask him.

Q.—Did he make any complaint?

A.—No, not to me.

Q.—Did you ask him whether he was in the Pó Léung Kuk of his own accord?

A.—I asked him whether he had been in the Pó Léung Kuk and he said "Yes."

Q.—You don't know whether he was there of his own accord?

A.—No, I could not say.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How long have you been in the Police Force?

A.—Fourteen years.

Q.—Have you any knowledge of the internal working of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—No.

Q.—Or its detectives?

A.—I know several men employed there.

---

* See Appendix 21.

Q.—Are you of opinion that the Police functions carried on by the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk would be equally efficiently carried out by the detectives of the Police Force ?

A.—I think so. I think the Police are equally capable to do what the Pó Léung Kuk do.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you remember this man's name ?

A.—NG KO.

Q.—He remained seven days ?

A.—He was taken there on the 2nd and charged on the 8th.

Q.—He was taken there by whom ?

A.—By a watchman.

Q.—And how was he detained, can you tell us ?

A.—I believe he was detained there for enquiries connected with the case.

The CHAIRMAN.—Detained there ?

A.—He stopped there. I didn't ask him.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You haven't made any enquiries that he was detained there by order of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I did not make any enquiries.

Q.—You don't know whether he was detained forcibly or stopped there ?

A.—I don't know.

Q.—Do you know why the charge was not preferred against him until seven days after he was taken to the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I don't know.

Q.—Could you find out ?

A.—I don't think so. Inspector LEE said the man was detained there from 2nd to the 8th and he brought him to be charged for a certain offence. I took the charge.

Q.—What has become of this man now ?

A.—I could not say.

Q.—Was he tried ?

A.—Yes, and sentenced to six months' hard labour.

Q.—Are you aware whether any preliminary investigation was made in connection with the case at the Pó Léung Kuk before the man was brought to the station to be charged ?

A.—No, I did not ask the Inspector what steps they had taken to find out the particular charge made against him.

Q.—How do you account for him being seven days in the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—The only reason is, there might have been some difficulty in getting evidence against him. There is sometimes a difficulty to get evidence.

Q.—Would it not be much better to have the man charged at the Police and remanded ?

A.—I should think that that would be the proper course to take.

Q.—And it was an irregular course his not having been charged until after seven days ?

A.—That is my opinion.

The CHAIRMAN.—You say it was an irregular course. Do you know if it was possible to charge him directly he was found ?

A.—It would make no difference.

Q.—Suppose he had been taken to the Police and no charge made against him, would you not discharge him?

A.—I might have enough evidence to get him remanded for a week, and by that time I might have got sufficient to obtain a conviction.

Q.—Suppose there is no evidence at all, would you apply for a remand?

A.—You would let him go certainly if there was absolutely no evidence.

Q.—You don't know whether the man went willingly or not to the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I do not.

Q.—You don't know whether he stopped there or was detained there?

A.—I could not say.

Q.—You simply took the charge laid in the usual manner?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You say the Police are just as capable of coping with kidnapping without any assistance from the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I think the assistance would be of great use to them, but I do not see why they should not cope with it.

Q.—You think the Pó Léung Kuk has assisted in suppressing kidnapping?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You think it is a useful Society?

A.—Yes, I do.

Q.—Have you ever heard anything against the Committee of the Society?

A.—Nothing.

Q.—Do you know any members of the Committee?

A.—I cannot say I do. I only know one of them.

Q.—You are of opinion that the Society has done good work?

A.—I believe it has.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Have you told anyone that the man had been detained in the Pó Léung Kuk for seven days?

A.—No, I was asked the other day with reference to a particular case that came before the Magistrate the other day. Mr. WODEHOUSE asked me whether there was any case in which a man was detained.

Q.—Mr. WODEHOUSE asked you?

A.—Yes. Some coolies had been charged with kidnapping. He asked me whether anyone had been taken to the Pó Léung Kuk before being brought to the Police Station.

Q.—Did you tell him that the man had been detained for seven days before being brought before him?

A.—I said he was there; I did not say he was detained.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—That he was kept there?

A.—That he was there.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Did you use the expression that he was kept or detained for seven days?

A.—I might have said that he was kept but I did not intend to convey the impression that he was detained there.

The Committee then adjourned.

SEVENTH MEETING.

Meeting held August 26th, 1892.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART, (Registrar General), Chairman.
" F. H. MAY, (Acting Colonial Treasurer).
" C. P. CHATER.
" Ho KAI.
" T. H. WHITEHEAD.

Minutes.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and confirmed.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD then said :—With regard to that confidential report which the Government refers to, given or drawn up by Inspector STANTON, I think, in refusing to give the Committee the benefit of the information contained therein, the Government are blocking the way to our arriving at a fuller and more accurate decision as to the real position of affairs because there is really no one better qualified to fish out and elicit information and particulars than the Police and a trusted representative like Mr. STANTON. I think that we should have had the benefit of that report even if we had been subjected to treating it as confidential and not allowing it to appear in our proceedings. I think that it might be well to point that out to the Government.

The CHAIRMAN.—Of course, we have had the advantage of having Inspector STANTON before us and eliciting all the information we could from him.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—But there may be very much more in the report than we were able to get from him here.

The CHAIRMAN.—We asked Inspector STANTON whether he could give us any direct information, any information which was not second hand and he told us that he could not. That being the case I should say the information given in the report is of the same kind as he gave to us here—second hand information—inquiry into which has given so much trouble and, after all, it has been found that the information is not in accordance with facts. I do not know what the views of the other members are on the subject.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Besides that, I think if we have that report, some of us would like to enquire into and cross-examine those persons who have given the information. Now, although we may keep our promise that the report itself should not be published it seems to me that their examination and all the evidence we take in the form of answers to our questions when published will be in itself tantamount to having the report published indirectly.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I think, as we have had Inspector STANTON before us and questioned him, the information given to the Government makes very little difference. There is one thing, Mr. Chairman, which I think, before we proceed to the business before us this afternoon, I should like to see—the letter from the Government. It came to me in due course, but very often we cannot read through these formidable documents. I only glanced over it hurriedly, and I do not exactly recollect the terms of the letter, and I should like to refresh my memory by looking at it.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Would it not be better to finish one point at a time?

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes, I think it would. It seems to be the opinion of Mr. CHATER and Dr. HO KAI that it is unnecessary to have that report or to apply for it again.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—We did apply for it, and the Government refused. We have had Inspector STANTON before us.

Honourable HO KAI.—You may recollect, Sir, that I particularly put the question to Mr. STANTON, whether he did know one single case of any kind of his own knowledge, and he said emphatically "No." Everything that he told us he only got at second hand from some one else, and he further stated that he merely mentioned the cases not because he could prove them, but that, if we liked, we might get the parties who gave the information to come before us and give us their direct testimony.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is so. I just pointed that out.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I still think that there may be information in the report which ought to be at our disposal and we might have been committed to retain its contents confidentially. It might have been of some service to us in arriving at a fuller and more correct decision in regard to matters.

The CHAIRMAN.—I have handed you the letter from the Government, Mr. CHATER?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Yes, as I was saying, I see here that the letter says "Under these circumstances His Excellency is of opinion that written answers of the Directors may be accepted by your Committee." I was not quite sure of the particular words used, but I knew the purport of the letter pretty well. I must say that I am not of opinion that the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk, having been requested twice by us to attend, and not having done so, should have asked the Governor to allow them to give their answers to any questions in writing. That is a course which, I think, is not at all a right thing to do towards this Committee.

The CHAIRMAN.—Excuse me, I do not think they did ask the Governor to do that.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Yes, I think it is here. "I am directed by His Excellency the Governor to state that a petition has been received from the Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk, in which they state as their reasons for not appearing personally before the Committee after their Chairman had attended and been examined, that their various occupations will not admit of their personal attendance without extreme inconvenience."

The CHAIRMAN.—They did not ask the Governor to direct this Committee to receive their answers in writing.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Yes, I think so. They at the same time expressed "their willingness to answer in writing any questions which the Committee may desire to put to them."

The CHAIRMAN.—I think you put it in the sense that they asked the Governor to ask this Committee to allow them to answer by writing.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It is equivalent to asking the Governor to do so.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—However, if you like to put it differently, it is not much better. The point with me is that they say that their various occupations will not admit of their personal attendance without extreme inconvenience. I am sure, however inconvenient it may be for them, it is just as inconvenient for us to be here an afternoon every fortnight or so to enquire into the questions which really concern them. I have heard it said by some that it does not matter much whether the Government passes this Ordinance or not. We are giving our services here for nothing, and if the Government considers that we should do without the personal attendance here of the Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk, well, then all right. They have undertaken, however, to protect the Society, and have directed this Committee to see if the business of the Society

is carried on satisfactorily. I am sure therefore if the Directors have the interests of the Society at heart, they would surely come before us, and let us examine them. I must say that I for one want very badly to ask a few questions of them, and get a little information from some of the members of the Committee, not the new members, but the members who were on the Committee at the time of the appointment of this Commission, and, if the Governor is of opinion that we should do without them, I for one think it is almost useless to go on with this enquiry. We have had a lot of outsiders giving us a lot of information, but I want some direct information from the men who manage this Society. Are we not inconvenienced as much as they are by coming here ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Far more so.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I only say as much. If the Governor is of opinion that we should do as well by putting these questions in writing, I think it is useless going on any further. You get Mr. Ho FUK, Dr. EITEL, and Mr. WEI YUK, none of them members of the Committee. Only the Chairman has come and I should like some more of them to come here. We have twice asked them, and they have apparently refused to do so. That being the case, and if they still decline to attend, I must say that I will no longer be a party to this Commission.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I would like to make one suggestion, Mr. CHATER, I do not know, it is only an idea of mine, but I fancy the Committee in the first place regard themselves as it were, as the defendants in this case. They have been assailed by certain charges and if we had finished all the other witnesses which other members want to call—I understand there are certain other outside witnesses to be called—then if we asked some member of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk to come before us (I should like to ask them some questions myself) I think probably they would accede to the request. I imagine that what they are afraid of is that before all the witnesses have been examined, members of this Committee, whether intentionally or otherwise, might take advantage of the information they have extracted from them to bring witnesses to contradict it or make some use of it to their disadvantage. I would propose as a way out of the difficulty that we should call the remaining witnesses who are to be called and as the last set of witnesses ask some members of the Pó Léung Kuk Committee to come.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Do you know that that is their excuse ?

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I do not know that, but I would not be surprised if that is the reason.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Perhaps Dr. Ho KAI could tell us.

Honourable Ho KAI.—If you ask my opinion as one who is constantly in contact with the Chinese and especially those who are leading men in the community and likely to take an active part in any public work that is going on, I would say that they give me the impression that they consider themselves unfairly treated in this enquiry, and that, no doubt, is the chief reason of their refusal to come forward. I do not wonder at all, and as I said before when I was being asked by a member of this Committee, if I had been in their place I would not have acted otherwise than they have done. Even if you summon them before the Supreme Court they have the right as defendants to have the charges stated clearly proved against them, before they give their defence. In this case we must recollect what led to the appointment of this Committee. When the members of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk petitioned the Government to make certain provision for them and asked that they might have a legal status and endowment the matter was brought before the Council, and before the Bill was read a first time certain charges were made which at first sight were very serious. It turned out afterwards that the charges were to a great extent qualified but of course the members of the Pó Léung Kuk Committee could only go by the published report, and what was in the

newspapers would certainly give them the impression that they were charged with four different offences—they or their officers—charges more or less serious. They prepared to defend themselves and they have gone so far—as Mr. WHITEHEAD said the other day—as to retain the leading Counsel in the Colony. What they are waiting for is to have these charges formulated specifically and also proved, that they may be prepared, when they appear before the Committee, to disprove those accusations against them. Now the proceedings here have been conducted in a peculiar manner, to say the least. We call witnesses one after another without any order or reason. A member says "I should like to call this person and that. I should like to call four or five more witnesses" but he does not say for what purpose at all. Again, the charges, some of them, were explained away to a certain extent, others were left in an informal and uncertain condition, and no wonder that a body of men whose knowledge of law or legal proceedings or Committee proceedings is very limited, no wonder, I say, that they are all frightened at the summons to this Committee. They are to come up here for what? They say that members may try to cross-examine and question them and make them tell things perhaps which they did not intend to tell, not because they want to hide them but by misunderstanding they might be made to tell things which may be to their prejudice. Now, if we adopt the suggestion of Mr. MAY, I am sure that the Committee, or some of them at all events, would gladly attend this Committee. I think I know them well enough to state that as a probable result. Let every thing that we are likely to have against them be stated and let all the witnesses that you want to call be finished, and then, if you want only to know the working of the Society or anything else, they might come and give all the information required. It is well-known, and I am sure all the legal members of the Colony would tell you so, that a case is often lost or won upon the determination which side is to begin first, and it is a very usual thing, I should say, for lawyers to find out and establish their case by simply badgering the witnesses on the other side. I think those are the reasons for the Committee not appearing, and I have stated that, if I were in their place, I would not have acted otherwise than they have done.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I think if the circumstances were as represented by Dr. HO KAI the suggestion would be very good indeed, but, at the present moment, I do not think we are here trying to substantiate direct charges made against the members of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk. Mr. MAY has also erred, and said that they were the defendants in the case, and did not know what evidence has come forward, and, unless the other witnesses were all examined, they perhaps would not like to come forward. It is not possible that the Governor would appoint as a member of this Committee one who is supposed to have made charges, to substantiate them against the defendants. It would not have been just, or fair, or right. I think this is only an enquiry. I only want information, and I desire nothing more than to get information from the members of the Committee as to the working of the Society. I am not antagonistic.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—What information?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—That is what I should like to know. I should like to put a few questions.

Honourable HO KAI.—You don't object to the Pó Léung Kuk Committee coming last?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Not a bit.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The reasons given in this letter from the Government for their non-attendance, which have been referred to by Mr. CHATER, and I concur in every word which he has said, state that pressure of business prevents their attendance. It is about the flimsiest excuse which could be put forward that their attendance here for an hour or an hour and a half is inconvenient. For the Government to write to men who have been placed upon this Committee in such a way is something

approaching discourtesy. That we, who are giving hours and days, at the greatest of inconvenience to ourselves, and our business, should be told such a thing is not quite reasonable. We are quite willing to name any day which will suit these Members of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk. These Members of the Pó Léung Kuk Society, I submit, are not on their defence. We have to enquire into the whole question, and who are better qualified than the Members of the Pó Léung Kuk Committee, who have been serving a year on the Committee, to give us information? To whom are we to go, to whom are we to appeal, if we do not to the Members of this Pó Léung Kuk Committee ?

The CHAIRMAN.—The Pó Léung Kuk are quite unaware, of course, that these charges were not made. It was stated by the Governor that these charges had been made, and they have never been publicly contradicted or withdrawn.

Honourable HO KAI.—We should confine ourselves to the actual facts. There are the despatches from the Government, there is the speech of the Governor in Council and also the reason for appointing this Committee. It is stated distinctly that there were charges made against this Society.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—At the first meeting those charges were explained away.

The CHAIRMAN.—But it has never been made public.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Haven't you given them that information, Dr. HO KAI?

Honourable HO KAI.—They do not understand that they are withdrawn.

The CHAIRMAN.—At the second meeting, when we were confirming the minutes, Mr. WHITEHEAD said the charges had never been made so could not be withdrawn, and I expressed a hope that the explanation that these charges had not been made, would be made as public as the original charges had been.

Honourable HO KAI.—I think Mr. CHATER is under the impression that because I have been a member of this Committee and am constantly mixing with the Chinese that I have stated to the Chinese these things. I will say that I have been questioned, but I do not feel myself at liberty to give any information as to the proceedings of this Committee because I consider them to be privileged until the report is published.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—If those are their objections, why on earth do they not say so ? When we first made application to them to appear before us they wrote to the Governor. Here they state distinctly their reason for non-attendance to be because their various occupations will not permit of their personal attendance without extreme inconvenience. If that is not their real reason, why don't they state it ?

The CHAIRMAN.—You must know, Mr. CHATER, that the reason for appointing this Committee was because certain charges were made against the Society. At the first meeting of our Committee the gentleman to whom two of the charges were attributed said that he had never made them. The Pó Léung Kuk and the public are ignorant of that fact, and, if you refer to the press, you will find that, since our Committee has been sitting, every journal refers to the grave charges hanging over the head of the Pó Léung Kuk. I say it is not fair to the Society.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—That is exactly what I say. If their reasons for not coming before us are as stated by Dr. HO KAI, why don't they say so ? They do not say here in this letter that that is their reason.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—We must accept what the Government places before us. It is not a fair reason for their non-attendance, and, I say again, I should request the Government to request them to attend. If in writing these questions will be answered by whom we know not. They may necessitate, and will in all probability necessitate, further questions being put, and I do not think it is a right and proper way to elicit the information which this commission is appointed to obtain.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—What I contend is, that to go to work in the way proposed by the Governor, we should never get to the end of the commission at all. I put a question, receive an answer, and want to put another, I have to wait a fortnight to do so. Whereas all I have to ask is four or five questions of the various members of the Committee, and it will be over in half an hour. They distinctly state to the Governor that it is inconvenient for them to attend. I go upon that. If they say that they want to be examined last, as Mr. MAY suggests, I have no objection.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you agree to having all the other witnesses called first and then the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk asked to come ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I don't mind in the least. I want some of the members of the Committee here to satisfy myself on certain points.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—We might go through the form of having the other witnesses, and then the Pó Léung Kuk Committee may say, "No, we won't appear. We will answer any questions in writing."

Honourable Ho KAI.—We asked the Government to give us power to summon witnesses and they refused to do it. Even if the Government gave us that power I don't think our constitutional law would permit us to compel the defendants to begin first.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you, Dr. Ho KAI, agree to calling all the other witnesses first ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Provided the Pó Léung Kuk Committee promise to appear.

The CHAIRMAN.—Of course.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I do not object.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I agree to that.

The CHAIRMAN.—I should like to know, before going any further, how many more witnesses are to be called. How many more witnesses have you, Mr. WHITEHEAD?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I really cannot tell you just now.

The CHAIRMAN.—We ought to have some idea now of how much longer we are likely to be.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I should like to call several Chinese witnesses, but since my accident I have been rather at sea and I have not been able to follow it up. I think Mr. EDE might be asked to attend. I don't know whether Mr. CHATER has anyone to suggest ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I don't know of any one.

Honourable Ho KAI.—To finish the subject, I would ask whether I would have the Committee's sanction, supposing I was in a position to persuade the Pó Léung Kuk Committee to attend, to state certain facts in connection with the proceedings of this Committee, as for instance, tell them what they are wanted for, and that certain charges against them have been modified.

The CHAIRMAN.—There are no charges.

Honourable Ho KAI.—And that we only want them to come forward and give information ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I would suggest that Dr. Ho KAI should do so, that he be authorised to inform the Committee that there are no charges against them and that the members of this Committee are anxious to get them here to throw light on the subject.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—That is my position exactly.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The charges are there as modified.

The CHAIRMAN.—The charges have never been made. There was the charge of the Society being a Secret Society, and the charge of squeezing.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I never made a charge of squeezing, of course.

The CHAIRMAN.—You say Mr. EDE may give us some information?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—His is merely an expression of opinion of course.

Honourable Ho KAI.—He might send in his opinion. It will only waste time if we call him.

The CHAIRMAN.—How many witnesses have you, Mr. WHITEHEAD ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I don't know, but I will send you in their names.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you think we could finish next meeting ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—No. I did not know that you wanted the names to-day. I will send them in on Monday.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think it is desirable to get to the end of this Commission as quickly as possible now. We have now being going on several months. Unfortunately we have not been able to meet for a month owing to an accident which befel one of our members, Mr. WHITEHEAD, which we all regret. I think we ought to make an effort to get to the end of the meetings, especially as these charges supposed to be hanging over the head of the Society have not been made, and the Society are not aware that there are no charges.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Now Mr WHITEHEAD says that the charges were only modified.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I think it would be better to induce the members of the Committee to attend here, without explaining any decision which the Committee has arrived at, because we might get into a mess about it. If you tell them in a vague way that certain charges have been withdrawn, it may be giving them a false impression. I should be sorry if they did not come.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Their reason now is a totally different one to the one we have before us.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—We don't know that is the real reason.

Honourable Ho KAI.—You must always make allowances for Chinese. They do not always give the true reason. They give reasons which are not really true—at least that is so far as my experience goes.

The CHAIRMAN.—As a matter of fact all we are doing is to enquire into the working of the Society. We are not enquiring into charges. There are no charges so they cannot be modified.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—That is my contention.

Honourable Ho KAI.—There are members of this Committee who still say there are charges.

The CHAIRMAN.—Who is the member ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—I think Mr. WHITEHEAD said just now that there are charges but modified.

The CHAIRMAN.—I know of no charge.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—My reference to the Society being a Secret Society was explained away. You may call it a charge, if you like. I did say that it was in my opinion something like a Secret Society, because it carried on its work in secret.

The CHAIRMAN.—But not like a Triad Society.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Certainly not.

The CHAIRMAN.—Then there was the question of squeezing. That charge was withdrawn—at least it never was made.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Not by me, certainly.

The CHAIRMAN.—Then as regards the Pó Léung Kuk detectives, we have tried to find out about them.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I do not think it is right to tell the Committee that these charges are withdrawn because there never were any.

The CHAIRMAN.—If these men think they are standing upon their trial it is a very different thing from asking them to tell us what the working of their Society is. I think if Dr. Ho KAI tells them that we merely wish to put questions to them to elicit information as to the working of the Society it will be all right. We might have two or three of them.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—And the Clerk.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Is he here to-day ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—No.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—With the records and books ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—No.

The CHAIRMAN.—Are we to understand that the Committee should be informed that we will examine them after the other witnesses have been called ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—If they object to come before.

The CHAIRMAN.—Quite so, but if they prefer to come last they can do so ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I think as regards these certain offences, the letter of Mr. WHITEHEAD should be put in the paper, and the words "Secret Society" explained.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—That is the only charge I ever made against the Society.

The CHAIRMAN.—It was sent up to us for enquiry. We have been told by the Government that the charges were made.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I think we should reply to that letter from the Governor in the way Mr. CHATER and myself have referred to it as regards the inconvenience. We are quite willing to name any afternoon which will suit their convenience, and we shall not detain them more than an hour or so.

Honourable Ho KAI.—As a matter of fact, Mr. CHAIRMAN, I think that two other Members of the Committee came and waited on the first day of our meetings. If we had called them then, we should not have required them now.

The CHAIRMAN.—Then the wish of the Committee, with regard to the letter of the Colonial Secretary, is that the Pó Léung Kuk should be communicated with by Dr. Ho KAI and told that this Committee would like to see them, and that they are not coming before this Committee to be put upon their defence as being charged, but that the Committee want information solely.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I think it would be very much better to have it put in a letter to the Colonial Secretary, and perhaps it would be better to submit it to the members before we send it.

The CHAIRMAN.—Will you draft a letter, Dr. Ho KAI ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—I think the Chairman might send an official letter to the Pó Léung Kuk Committee.

The CHAIRMAN.—Shall I draft a letter and circulate it among members of the Committee, and address it to the Pó Léung Kuk Committee ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—Conveying the ideas expressed by Mr. CHATER.

The CHAIRMAN.—I will send the draft letter and circulate it among the members.

Honourable Ho KAI.—The other day the directors of the Pó Léung Kuk were sent for by the Magistrate to be asked certain questions. They went up there, and what did they get? A scolding as if they were a lot of naughty boys.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think perhaps we might now go on to the business of the meeting. The following papers have been circulated among the members:—

1. Letter to and from Pó Léung Kuk Committee. *
2. Letter and Memorandum from Dr. EITEL. †
3. Documents connected with case referred to by Mr. WODEHOUSE and Inspector KEMP. ‡
4. Statements, &c., in connection with the case of the blind man and his wife, referred to by Mr. WODEHOUSE and Inspector STANTON. §
5. Statements regarding case of HAK KWAT MAN. ‖
6. Letter from the Colonial Secretary. ¶
7. Documents regarding KW'ONG CHEUNG, District Watchman, at present detective in the Pó Léung Kuk. * *

Since I circulated that last paper I may mention that I have made enquiries as to SIN MUN and I find that he left the Colony on March 7th, 1891, a period at which KW'ONG CHEUNG was still in the Police Force. Inspector STANTON, in answer to Mr. WHITEHEAD, said, you may remember, that KW'ONG CHEUNG went into partnership with SIN MUN after he had left the Police Force.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It would be much more satisfactory to have evidence of that.

The CHAIRMAN.—I can prove the matter if you like. If you are not satisfied with the statement, I can prove it. It was got in a manner which makes its truth undoubted.

Dr. EITEL called.

The CHAIRMAN.—Dr. EITEL, you are Inspector of Schools in this Colony?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How long have you been resident in Hongkong?

A.—Thirty years.

Q.—You are acquainted with the Chinese language?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And Chinese customs?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You know an Institution called the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have kindly handed us in a memorandum † on the subject expressing your views?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think that the Pó Léung Kuk has helped to decrease the crime of kidnapping?

A.—Yes.

---

* See Appendix 19.
† Do., 20.
‡ Do., 21.
§ See Appendix 22.
‖ Do., 23.
¶ See Appendix 24.
* * Do., 25.

Q.—Do you think that none but a Committee of respectable Chinese residents can effectively and safely grapple with the practices of Chinese kidnappers ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think the Police could do it more effectively ?

A.—No, decidedly not.

Q.—Do you think that its abolition would lead to an increase of that particular class of offence—kidnapping ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think that such abolition would give rise to discontent among the Chinese populace?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you read the draft Ordinance?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think that its operation would tend to increase the usefulness of the Society?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think that a Government officer should be associated with the Committee ?

A.—By the draft Bill he is. I think his powers ought to be enlarged.

Q.—In what way would you suggest ?

A.—Perhaps I am not quite clear as to what his powers are. So far as I can see the Registrar General is President of the Permanent Board of direction, but he has only one vote besides the casting vote. The members of the Permanent Board are from 5 to 8, therefore if the President holds any opinion divergent from those opinions held by the other members of the Board, he may be out-voted. He is the only European on the Board, the only representative of the Government. Cases might arise where his opinion is of far more value than the opinion of any of the other members. Therefore I think the President ought to have a veto. There is another reason for it. The President has a great many other duties. He may not always be able to attend the meetings of the Permanent Board. Nor do I see that it is necessary that he should do so. If he had the power of veto a rule might be made that no resolution of the Permanent Board could be carried into effect unless it is signed by the President, he having the right of veto, subject to appeal to the Governor. That would of course throw a considerable amount of responsibility upon the President, but it would also give the President, and through him the Government, much greater power, and it would ease the duties of the President. He would not necessarily then feel compelled to be present at every meeting, as any resolution passed would be laid before him in writing, and he could exercise his right of veto if he saw necessary.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You stated that the Ordinance would do further good ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And in this memorandum which you have sent in you state " whatever other drawbacks may attach to the present system represented by the Pó Léung Kuk, I believe that greater power given to the Registrar General in his supervision of the work of the Committee, and the Superintendent of Police in his control over the detectives, and particularly the continuous and cordial cooperation of these two officers will reduce this to a safe minimum." When you approved of the Ordinance you did not think that it really was taking away some of his powers, did you?

A.—I do not know exactly what the powers of the Registrar General are at present. I cannot answer the question.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—The Registrar General, by virtue of the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance, has the power of vetoing such decisions arrived at by the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk.

The CHAIRMAN.—As a matter of fact I have absolutely no power over the Pó Léung Kuk.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I mean over the girls. The Registrar General has the power to-day which, if that Ordinance was passed, I am given to understand by my friend on my right here (Dr. Ho KAI), would have to be decided by the majority of those present at the Pó Léung Kuk who may vote against his wishes.

Honourable Ho KAI.—That is not exactly it. The Registrar General has the power, even if this Ordinance is passed, to place the girls wherever he likes, but once he makes use of the Pó Léung Kuk, sends a girl there, according to the provisions of that Ordinance, then the Committee is over the Registrar General.

Dr. EITEL.—You mention the Superintendent of Police. I have not mentioned him for this reason that I see in paragraph 19 there is a provision that the detectives that are to be placed at the service of the Society are to work under the terms and conditions sanctioned by the Governor in Council. In other words, I believe the detectives will have to work under regulations made by the Governor in Executive Council, and it will be then for the Governor to make such regulations as place the detectives under the superintendence not only of the Registrar General but also of the Superintendent of Police.

The CHAIRMAN.—You think it would be a good thing to have the Pó Léung Kuk detectives under Police supervision ?

A.—I think it would be better to have only one Government Officer in the Ordinance.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How do you mean ?

A.—I mean the Registrar General. There might not always be the same harmony between the Registrar General and the Superintendent of Police. The history of Hongkong shows that there must be something to cause friction between those two departments naturally. From the past history of Hongkong I think we may say that almost constantly there has been friction going on between the Registrar General and the Superintendent of Police, at least ever since the district watchman was introduced.

Q.—You say they work harmoniously now ?

A.—I do not mean personal feelings, I mean friction caused by the natural position assumed by the Registrar General. I do not mean personal jars. I mean such friction as will naturally come when two departments have their work overlapping each other.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Would it not be better to bring these heads more together ? I myself think it very natural that there should be friction between the Registrar General and the Police Department.

A.—I think in this Ordinance the Registrar General is only mentioned. The Pó Léung Kuk would work better having only one man, unless the detectives have to do with another Officer besides.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Why do you think it would be better with only one Government Officer ?

A.—Everybody has one head, and two heads on one body is an anomaly in nature.

Q.—One of the original motives of the Pó Léung Kuk Society was to assist the Government in the detection of the crime of kidnapping. It is the duty of the Police to look after that also, and would it not be desirable that the Pó Léung Kuk should be in constant communication with the Police?

A.—I think not.

Q.—Why ?

A.—The Registrar General is the one Officer in the Government service who not only knows the Chinese language but is supposed to be in perfect sympathy with the Chinese. The Chinese look to the Registrar General not merely as their protector but as their friend. The leading merchants of Hongkong do so, and they would never have the same feeling towards the Superintendent of Police. The Superintendent of Police is not generally an Officer understood among the Chinese, or in sympathy with the feelings of the Chinese; on the contrary there are always many things which will cause natural friction between the Superintendent of Police and the Chinese Community.

Q.—Then if you constitute the Registrar General a detector of crime, you are practically having what you condemned two minutes ago, namely two heads for the detection of crime here ?

A.—The detection of crime is not a function for which the Superintendent of Police has ever been noted. The detection of crime—I am speaking without any desire to cast any reflection on any personal head of the Police—is at a very low rate. The detection of crime, the prevention of crime—is there any such thing in Hongkong as a rule? I should say speaking as a mere citizen that the prevention of crime amounts to nil.

Q.—What little we have is aided and assisted by the Pó Léung Kuk and therefore this low rate of intelligence among the Police and the low rate of detection of crime on the part of the head of the Police is assisted directly by the Pó Léung Kuk detectives ?

A.—I did not ascribe the absence of detection to any low rate of intelligence on the part of the Police. I think the odds against the Police are frightful. I do not blame the Police for being unable to prevent or detect crime. The best London Police would be equally ineffective in Hongkong.

Q.—Then the Pó Léung Kuk carry out Police functions as well as charitable and benevolent?

A.—They are not Police functions but functions of detection.

Q.—Police detection ?

Q.—The detection of crime of a particular nature which the ordinary Policeman does not understand at all.

Q.—And could not carry out as effectively as the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Certainly not.

Q.—Why not ?

A.—In the first place this crime is one which is almost exclusively committed by Chinese.

Q.—There are Chinese detectives in the Police Force.

A.—I doubt if the detectives in the Police Force would be employed by the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—Then you mean to say that the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk are a superior body of men as detectives ?

A.—I do not say that, because I do not know the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk at all.

Q.—Do you know those in the Police Force ?

A.—I do know a little about them.

Q.—From hearsay ?

A.—No, I have had to do with them. But I merely say this. Kidnapping is a very vague term, and, if you enquire how kidnapping arises, you will find that in nine

out of ten cases what the ordinary European calls kidnapping is not that at all. I will tell you how most cases of so-called kidnapping arise. Suppose there is in the country a Chinaman who has as fifth or sixth wife quite a young girl. In course of time she is neglected by her husband, illtreated perhaps by her mother-in-law or the principal wife. She finds her life is a misery and a failure, and she has no relatives to protect her. What will she do? She will see another man with whom she becomes acquainted and she says to him "Will you go and sell me?" Now that sounds in European ears something very queer and illegal, but every woman in China must be owned by someone so this woman says to this man "Will you try to get me another master; will you sell me?" He replies "Come with me to Hongkong, I will try to do something for you, I will try to sell you." She goes to Hongkong with him. She is first questioned, say by the Registrar General. She will say to him "I have been kidnapped, I have been carried away by force." She wishes to appear as a respectable girl and she does not wish a European to think anything wrong of her, and, therefore, she says she has been carried off. But in reality she wishes to change her miserable life for some unknown lot which might be better, and which in Hongkong perhaps would be better. A Hongkong Police Constable what does he know about this class, how can he judge? The question whether it is actual kidnapping according to English law is a very fine one. I think a Committee of Chinese merchants are far more able to deal, through their detectives, with such a case than any Government Officer can do.

Q.—Do you know how such work is carried on in Singapore? Is it done by the Pó Léung Kuk at all?

A.—I know nothing about Singapore.

Q.—In your memorandum you say that since the establishment of the Pó Léung Kuk this kidnapping has become comparatively rare. Have not the Police done any thing to help this condition of things?

A.—I dare say the Police have co-operated. The Pó Léung Kuk was only intended to co-operate with the Government, that is to say, with the Police.

Q.—Would not an advisory Board of Chinese, which would consist of similar Chinese to those in the Pó Léung Kuk, co-operating with the Police, be able to do as good work?

A.—The Chinese will give no advice to people unless it is to their particular interest to do so, or unless they have a position of trust and power which encourages them. Why should the Hongkong merchants, if the Police undertake the responsibility and have all the power, go out of their way in this matter? If you trust them and give them power they will do it.

Q.—Do what?

A.—Prevent kidnapping and detect kidnapping. It is their own interest to do so. The original Pó Léung Kuk arose simply out of this. Kidnapping had reached a very high rate, kidnapping cases were extraordinarily frequent and it was the saying among Chinese merchants in Hongkong "It is all the Tung Kun people." Their merchants were blamed for the kidnapping, and so these merchants held a meeting, and one of them proposed to start a society, first to clear the merchants of the imputations cast upon them, and, secondly, to defend the whole Chinese community against this tremendous increase in kidnapping, which arose when the kidnappers formerly employed in the Macao coolie trade were thrown out of employment. To me it seems that this kidnapping is so peculiarly a Chinese crime and so rooted, so woven into the Chinese organisation and Chinese family life, and also connected with the practice of adoption, that I think in this matter, if the Government wish to do any good, they must do it through the Chinese, not merely through the Chinese advising them. They would not do that. The Chinese do not advise the Governor how to govern the Colony.

The CHAIRMAN.—You think that this being a matter purely concerned with the Chinese that the Chinese are the most capable of dealing with it ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Under proper control ?

A.—They should be properly trusted and receive a proper amount of power, but all the same the Government should have a firm hold upon their doings in a way which the Registrar General could apply with some tact and discretion, in a manner which is not offensive to the Chinese.

Q.—You think that the quarter of a million of inhabitants here who are Chinese should have some voice in matters which peculiarly concern them ?

A.—Yes ; the experience of the Dutch Government in Java and Borneo compared with the experience of the Singapore Government with the secret societies has convinced me that the Dutch principle has a very good foundation. The Dutch principle is to rule the Chinese through the Chinese, and I believe, apart from my general conviction, that this ought to be much more largely applied in Hongkong. In kidnapping at any rate more than in any other case this principle ought to be applied. Give the Chinese a considerable amount of confidence and a considerable amount of power, with the distinct and practical supervision of the Registrar General, who is altogether the link between the Chinese community and the European Government. I think that would work best.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In your memorandum, paragraph 5, you state that the character of the Chinese element of the Hongkong Police Force is low. Will you give us your reasons for arriving at that conclusion ?

A.—Their salaries are low. If you want good men, most particularly among the Chinese, you must pay them a better salary than they have.

Q.—If the character of the Chinese in the Police Force is low can you tell us how it compares with the character of the Chinese detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I know nothing of the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk, but the Pó Léung Kuk's detectives are under a Committee who know their tricks very much better than the superior officers of the Chinese Police do. There is another reason why I say the Chinese Police is low, and that is that, not only is the salary small, but the service is not respected by the public opinion and the public conscience of the Chinese. A Chinaman, who has not only an amount of self respect, but who also cares what other people think about him, will not join the Hongkong Police. He has no inducement to do so, every inducement not to do so.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You said that the salary was very low ; do you know what the wages are ?

A.—No I do not know the wages of the detectives, but I believe most of the detectives in the Police Force are really informers, and you have no real detectives in the Police Force except Inspector QUINCEY and the European officers and detectives. Those employed are really informers who are as bad as bad can be.

Q.—You say badly paid ?

A.—I do not know whether the Chinese Police Force includes the detectives. I should say the detective is a separate and independent branch.

Q.—Do you know the wages in the Police Force ?

A.—From $12 to $16.

Q.—Do you know the wages of the detectives of the Police Force ?

A.—No, but they can make a great deal of money.

Q.—Who ?

A.—The detectives in the police service.

Q.—Outside of their wages?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk cannot?

A.—They have less chance.

Q.—How so, can you explain please?

A.—Because a Chinaman cannot approach a European Police officer, but a Chinaman can approach easily the members of the Pó Léung Kuk Committee, and, where he could bribe, the Pó Léung Kuk detectives could not, because people can at once go to head quarters. If a Chinaman is in trouble and the detective wants to squeeze him, the Chinaman can go to the Pó Léung Kuk Committee and explain things, but if a Police detective goes to him and says something, the Chinaman is afraid of him, even though he is perfectly innocent, and he would be quite willing to give "palm oil," as it is called, in order to be kept out of trouble. That feeling the Chinaman has not toward the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk. The Pó Léung Kuk detective is in an entirely different position from the detective of the European Police—the Chinese detective, I mean. The Chinese detective of the European Police has every opportunity of making a fortune; the Chinese detective of the Pó Léung Kuk has very little chance that way, because, if he does anything wrong, he is every moment liable to be found out, while, in the case of the detective in the European Police Force, there is very little chance of his superior officer finding out about his doings.

Honourable Ho Kai.—Of course in one case there is difficulty of access and communication?

A.—Yes, the want of confidence also is another difficulty.

Honourable T. H. Whitehead.—Do you know intimately the whole working of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you know anything of it?

A.—I know very little of the Pó Léung Kuk. I hear now and then the Chinese talking about it, but I really know nothing of the Pó Léung Kuk since 1881.

Q.—You are of opinion that the work should be carried on under Government control, under the control of a Government officer?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And that officer?

A.—Should be the Registrar General and no one else.

Q.—Why?

A.—Because the control, if irksome to the Chinese, will defeat its object. The moment the control is of a nature which is disagreeable to the Chinese, injuring their self respect, showing a want of confidence, lacking in sympathy with the Chinese people and lacking in real advantages to the Chinese, then in that case the Chinese will simply become apathetic or refuse altogether to do anything.

Q.—Will the Registrar General in his official position as Registrar General control the work more effectively in connection with the Pó Léung Kuk or if the Registrar General is Chairman of the Committee?

A.—I do not think it necessary that the Registrar General should exactly be Chairman, but he should have the veto on the resolutions of the Pó Léung Kuk and have access to their Committee meetings whenever he chooses to, and to the records and documents of the Society.

Q.—If the Registrar General was not connected with the Pó Léung Kuk, would he not be better able to supervise?

A.—No. Why, he would know nothing about it! I think the Ordinance—I had not read it before, but I received it yesterday, and I read it very carefully—I think this Ordinance is an improvement on the original scheme which was drafted by Mr. FRANCIS, and I had myself a good deal to do with the original arrangements. I think it is an improvement upon the original plan.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—With the one provision you have made for a veto?

A.—Yes.

Honourable Ho KAI.—You mean to say that the veto should be exercised by the Registrar General?

A.—Yes. I have another idea to propose. I would propose to add to paragraph 8, at the end, these words, "But no resolution of the Permanent Board shall be valid unless it has been signed by the President, who shall have the right of veto, subject to appeal to the Government." If you wish it, I can make another suggestion about another point which you have not asked me about and that is relating to the elective Committee of the Board of direction.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Permanent Committee?

A.—It is called elective Committee, and, according to paragraph 8, it will have the functions of a working Committee.

The CHAIRMAN.—There is a Permanent Committee and an Elective Committee. The Board of direction is called the Permanent Committee.

A.—The Permanent Committee is called the Board. I would suggest that in paragraph 5 the words "who shall from time to time appoint one of their body to be Chairman" should read "whose Chairman shall be appointed from time to time by the Permanent Board of direction." My reasons for the suggestion are these. The Bill does not show whether a member of the Board of direction may also be elected on that Committee. As the Bill reads, the elective Committee, consisting of from six to twelve members, are to be deputed, or may be deputed, to do all the work, but none of them may be on the Permanent Board. That is to say that none of them may be a man of such high position as these members of the Permanent Board are—the high position implying also wider views.

The CHAIRMAN.—And more experience?

A.—Yes, and more experience as to the relations which ought to exist between the Government and the Chinese community. Secondly, I think it would be well if one of the Board of directors—being one of those who make the regulations for the working of the elective Committee—should be also on the elective Committee, to see that the purposes of the resolutions of the Permanent Board are really carried into effect. As I read the Bill, I suppose there is nothing to hinder the Chinese Community from electing any member of the Permanent Board to this elective Committee. If so, of course what I suggest would not be necessary. In that case, if you were to adopt my suggestion, the Permanent Board would naturally select a member for the elective Committee to be their Chairman. I think it would tend to a more direct connection, and would ensure the carrying out of the spirit of the resolutions of the Permanent Board.

The CHAIRMAN.—Under the old regulations just referred to by you, drafted by Mr. FRANCIS, and in which you had a share, the Government had no control whatever?

A.—I have not been reading it over, but my recollection is that the detectives had to report constantly—every day—to the Superintendent of Police. That was one safeguard. Another was, so far as I remember, that the Committee meetings and the records of the meetings of the Pó Léung Kuk should always be open to the Registrar General. I think that was in the original draft.

Honourable Ho Kai.—Or to the Government?

A.—Yes, Government inspection.

The Chairman.—Were these embodied in the final regulations approved by the Secretary of State?

A.—I think that these things were omitted from the Ordinance which was passed.

Q.—That is so. You think, Dr. Eitel, that there ought to be some Government control over the Institution?

A.—I think it is necessary.

Honourable T. H. Whitehead.—And if the Government insists upon the Registrar General having the right of veto, and the Chinese do not agree to that, and will abandon the Pó Léung Kuk Society, what would you propose then?

A.—I believe the Chinese will not object to this veto.

Q.—If they do object?

A.—Well, I consider the action of the Chinese so important in this matter, that I would rather yield something to them in the extent of the Government control, and seek to obtain the control in some indirect way, in some other way. But I think two things are absolutely necessary, one that the work should be done by the Chinese, and, secondly, that the Government should have a good hold on the Chinese doing the work.

Honourable T. H. Whitehead.—And that work which you would entrust to the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk would extend to the powers of arresting and detaining persons?

A.—Yes, I think the Chinese might be treated a great deal more on the principle of their own country. This European idea of the liberty of the subject is harmful in the case of the Chinese. I do not actually propose class legislation, but I think that if the representatives of the Pó Léung Kuk Committee, which will be really, through their elective Committee, representing the whole Chinese people, if they had the right to detain a Chinaman for a day or two, depend upon it, it is all right.

Honourable F. H. May.—I am afraid you could not make that exception.

A.—I would not apply the privileges of the English subject, which are fit only for the Englishman, wholesale to Asiatics. They do not understand it, they are not fit for it, and they are also apt to misjudge it.

Q.—If a man were found stealing or squeezing, would you approve of the aggrieved party knocking him down as would be done in some parts?

A.—If I found a man stealing in my premises, I would not hand him over to the Police.

Honourable C. P. Chater.—What would you do?

A.—I would ask him "Will you have castigation administered by myself or be handed over to the Police." I would urge him to accept the castigation.

The Chairman.—You believe in governing the Chinese according to the best Chinese methods?

A.—Yes, I think altogether the European principles of the administration of the law are not applicable to Asiatics, at present at any rate.

Honourable F. H. May.—You would have to change the whole constitution of the Colony, and might do away with the Police Courts.

A.—I would not recommend any wholesale change. I would have things go on as at present, but I would allow such little anointings of the wheels as is possible under the proposed new arrangements regarding the Pó Léung Kuk contained in the draft

Ordinance. If a Magistrate has a case brought before him of a violation of the liberty of the subject, let him deal with it, and inflict his punishment, but all the same I would not be harsh with the Chinese Committee detaining a woman or possibly a man for a day or two, when their intention is to bring that woman up to the Registrar General as soon as possible.

The CHAIRMAN.—You think it is wise to encourage respectable members of the Chinese community to cooperate with the Government?

A.—Yes, and necessary, because in the future we may not always have an *entente cordiale* between the Chinese and the European Government. Happily the Chinese have not yet learnt what political agitation is, but they may learn it by and by when municipal government and that sort of thing come in. Then the relations between the Chinese and the English Government will not be as smooth as now.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—If this Ordinance had been passed, it would have given the Board of the Pó Léung Kuk power absolutely to deal with the disposal of the case of a woman brought before it. The case would have been decided by the majority of the Committee.

A.—I do not see that this Bill gives such power. Nothing is said about it.

The CHAIRMAN.—You say the *entente cordiale* at present existing between the Chinese and the European Government is strong. Do you think that discouraging the Chinese from cooperating with the Government would tend to destroy it?

A.—Yes, certainly. We see the Chinese mandarins have been trying, and always have been trying, to get hold of the leading members of the Chinese community, and to use them for their own purposes, when there are no differences between the Chinese and the European Government.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You will see in section 11, it says "All questions which may arise at any meeting of the Board of Directors shall be decided by the majority of votes; in case of an equality of votes the President shall have the casting vote."

The CHAIRMAN.—Dr. EITEL has referred to that.

A.—I read it carefully, but I did not see how that gives the Pó Léung Kuk any power to detain people.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—But to dispose of women or girls sent to the Home of the Society.

A.—By the Registrar General? I would throw the whole burden of the Home and of the management of the inmates of the Home, the whole burden of the management, upon the Chinese exclusively.

Q.—And over the disposal of the girls?

A.—Entirely. I think it is not in harmony with the fitness of things that the Registrar General should find husbands for girls whom he knows are utterly unfit for marriage so called. I have not discussed the matter with the present Registrar General at all, never so far as I can remember, but I do not think he relishes having such duties put upon him. And I know a good deal of the applications he receives, and the troubles he must have in connection with that affair. I remember very well when this Society was first organised, in 1878 or 1879. This question then arose. The Government said "We shall have numbers of girls thrown on our hands. What is the Government to do with the girls?" I said at the time "leave the girls to the Chinese; they will dispose of them." And I would trust this Committee of respectable Chinese merchants, Chinese gentlemen elected by the whole community, superintended by a Board of direction, and trusted by the Government, I would leave it to them without asking any questions.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—A little while ago you said the Registrar General should have a veto?

A.—Not on the disposal of these girls. What I meant by veto was a veto on the regulations which the Board of Directors make for the conduct of the work of the elective committee, the working Committee, and for similar resolutions of importance. The disposal of these girls should be left in the hands of the Committee.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—That constitutes the greater part of the work of the present Committee and the Registrar General. If you hand over the girls to the Pó Léung Kuk, I am sure that, if I were the Registrar General, I should be delighted.

A.—I would trust the Chinese Committee to dispose of these girls and women properly according to Chinese notions.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Practically to cut the Society adrift from all control. I mean it appears to me that is one of the very things that the Government aims at, to supervise the dealing with these girls, and see that they are properly looked after.

A.—These things according to European notions become very difficult to manage. The Chinese say "We cannot work; we have our own ways of dealing with women and girls, and you interfere with the unnecessarily complicated forms required by the European government, which hinder the whole business, so that no good is done."

The CHAIRMAN.—You think that a Committee of respectable Chinese gentlemen can be safely entrusted to do the best they can for the girls given into their care?

A.—Yes, to men like the members of this Board of direction. And I do not see, after all, why the Registrar General should not have in this matter also his veto. He need not exercise it in every little detail, but he might reserve it for matters of principle.

Honourable HO KAI.—Do you know the Chinese customs very well? Do you know whether a Chinese family—though they may be poor—would allow a son or a member of the family to take as his first wife a girl who had been a prostitute?

A.—Certainly not. It would damage the reputation of that respectable family, even if he took such a one as his second wife, recognising the children as his. I think we Europeans have far too little confidence in the conscience of the Chinese about such matters. Their conscience is not as delicate as ours is, but they have a conscience about these things.

Q.—Would it therefore be difficult to marry off the girls or dispose of them as such?

A.—Yes, of course, it is difficult.

Q.—Suppose that a man here were to marry one of these girls as his first wife—and it is a rule that they should do so—what would probably happen if she were taken home?

A.—At present I believe the Registrar General has the direction of the whole thing. Without any desire at all to reflect on the Registrar General, I do not believe that he always secures the effect that the woman is married as a first wife.

Q.—Only outwardly?

A.—He will be bamboozled about it. As regards little children there may be no difficulty about it, little ones that have not reached the age of maturity. But, as regards those who have seen much of an immoral life, there will be great difficulty in getting them married off as first wives. They are not fit to be.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you know that before a man can marry, he has first to find security and enter into a bond, and in that bond it is distinctly stated that he takes the girl as his first wife?

A.—I was aware of that.

Q.—Well, would it be possible to ascertain whether these girls in some cases have been taken nominally as first wives and have afterwards become second wives?

A.—The Registrar General is a European and he is dependent for his information upon his clerks and interpreters.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Who are Chinese?

A.—Who are Chinese who, through their contact with the Europeans, have deteriorated as regards their national conscience. If you know a Chinaman, not the servant of a European, he is more to be trusted than the Chinese in the Government service.

The CHAIRMAN.—But in the matter of these marriages the Registrar General does not take the advice of his own staff. I wish to tell you what is done. A girl is in the Pó Léung Kuk, who is to be married. The fact is reported by the Pó Léung Kuk Committee; the security is mentioned by the Pó Léung Kuk Committee, and the Registrar General enquires into the validity of that security, so the preliminaries of the marriage are arranged by the Pó Léung Kuk. All that the Registrar General has to do is to be satisfied that the security is valid and that the man is coming forward as a *bonâ fide* husband.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—From whom does the Registrar General obtain that information?

The CHAIRMAN.—The information as to security he obtains through his own department.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Can you tell us what the channels are for obtaining information?

The CHAIRMAN.—Of whether the security is valid? I turn up my books. I find that the firm has perhaps been established for some years, and I myself have a good idea of its business. It is only a question of $200 or $300, not a large amount like $10,000.

Witness.—There is nothing more difficult than to ascertain whether a man is a partner in a shop or not.

The CHAIRMAN.—No man is taken unless he produces his registration ticket.

Witness.—Yes, but the man in the shop may lend it to him.

The CHAIRMAN.—The owner may be called at any time; he is made responsible.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I don't think that is exactly Mr. WHITEHEAD's question. He wanted to know how you arranged for the security, how you know that the wife is to be taken as first wife.

The CHAIRMAN.—I take the man's word for it.

Witness.—Yes, you have to put that trust in the Chinaman, and you might as well put that trust in the Permanent Board of the Committee and leave it in their hands. The Registrar General, if he gets this veto, has quite enough power. When he hears of any abuses he can make enquiries.

The CHAIRMAN.—We have the power to call at any time for the production of these women who have been married under the bond.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—To hark back to the question of the Police. It is part of their duty to suppress kidnapping, is it not? The whole suppression of kidnapping is not in the hands of the Pó Léung Kuk, is it?

A.—I don't suppose it is. The Pó Léung Kuk are only to aid the Government.

Q.—According to what you have been recommending, the Police are of very little value indeed and the Pó Léung Kuk are the only people who can put the kidnapping down. Don't you think that the Pó Léung Kuk might benefit by being associated with the Police more? The Police must count for something, they are a large force.

A.—Yes, I think it would be beneficial to the interests of the Government if it could be done, but I don't think it can be done. I don't believe you could get the leading Chinese residents to assist the Superintendent of Police in the way in which they would work with the Registrar General.

Q.—You have had Superintendents of Police, who had a knowledge of Chinese, and you may have so in the future. There is no reason why the Superintendent of Police should not have as good a knowledge of Chinese and of the Chinese community as the Registrar General.

A.—The Registrar General, by the nature of his duties, is in touch with the Chinese if he is the right man in the right place, gives them sympathy and understands them. The Superintendent of Police is not, naturally, a man of that sort at all, and if you divide this bond of sympathy which now ties together the Chinese community and the European Government, you will weaken it and annul it.

Q.—The Superintendent of Police is responsible for the suppression of all species of crime in the Colony, and do you not think that the Superintendent of Police might feel aggrieved—in fact I should think possibly he has in the past—at a large section of what are really his duties being handed over to an outside body under the supervision of a totally distinct head of department, and carried out without any reference to him whatever?

A.—I don't think this case should arise. I don't think these duties are carried on without any reference whatever. Under paragraph 19 the detectives will be placed under regulations to be made by the Governor and he could make such regulations that the detectives are after all under the supervision of the Superintendent of Police. But as regards your question, allow me to point out this. I was once on a commission with reference to the Contagious Diseases Acts, and we had before us the Superintendent of Police. I believe you will find it in the printed report, but he stated that he had always been of the opinion and still held to the opinion that Police constables should have nothing to do with the supervision of prostitution, because, he said, if you give policemen these duties, you will lower the *morale* of the Police; bribery and corruption will be too great for them. Therefore the Superintendent of Police was of opinion that there should be separate detectives about these unregistered brothels.

Q.—That is a different subject.

A.—No, and the same about the district watchmen. In my opinion they are naturally under the Registrar General. I know that was a bone of contention in former years. The two Government Officers can work together very well, very harmoniously in a matter which is purely Chinese. The Superintendent of Police need not feel that his self respect is hurt, is at all interfered with by having the Pó Léung Kuk Committee working under the head of another department, merely to try to prevent a particular Chinese crime and aid in the detection of it. There is nothing in this Ordinance which prevents the Superintendent of Police doing what he can.

Q.—Don't you think that the Superintendent of Police ought at least to know what is being done by these private detectives—in fact, I should say, he could render them valuable assistance?

A.—Yes, that was in the original bill that the detectives should report every day.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In the statute drafted by Mr. FRANCIS?

A.—Yes, that statute was simply putting into legal and logical form what the Chinese themselves recommended.

Q.—Could we have that statute?

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes, I have a copy of the blue book.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I was going to say that the Superintendent of Police, from the very fact of the position in which he is placed, may be presumed to be a man who has a special knowledge of Police duties. The Pó Léung Kuk have a large amount of detective duties to perform, and I should have thought that not only might they assist him but he might assist them.

A.—I don't think he could assist them. Their work, as I take it, is so entirely preliminary to the point where the work of the Police really comes in. The prevention of crime attempted by the Pó Léung Kuk need not interfere with the Superintendent of Police more than if a citizen of Hongkong in one Terrace were to appoint a vigilance Committee. There is one Terrace I know where every night thieving is going on, where the Police are utterly unable to detect it. The residents may make their own arrangements and not interfere with the Superintendent of Police.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—You think the Pó Léung Kuk should report to the Superintendent of Police ?

A.—I think the Registrar General will know what, and how, and when, to communicate with the Superintendent of Police. I think he might be safely left to do that. The Registrar General would bring in the Police as soon as there was any need for it. And besides the detectives might, under the regulations made by the Governor, be put under some supervision on the part of the head of the Police; but I think it necessary for the successful working of the Pó Léung Kuk that the Pó Léung Kuk should have to do with the Registrar General and him alone as the representative of the Government.

The CHAIRMAN.—With regard to the question of marriages. Do you think that even if these girls are married as second wives that the life they are likely to lead will be such a one as will be happy under ordinary circumstances ?

A.—There is no necessity why it should not be. Polygamic households exist in China, and if the secondary wife is discreet and does her duty, there is no necessity why she should be particularly unhappy. Families, where there are several wives, are generally well-to-do, and in a well-to-do family as secondary wife a woman may have a much happier lot than as the first wife of a coolie.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—With regard to the meetings of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk, do you think that Justices of the Peace should be at liberty to attend those meetings ?

A.—European ?

Q.—Or that the whole of the work of the Pó Léung Kuk should be carried on in private?

A.—I don't think that there would be any good derived by European Justices of the Peace interfering in these things. It is an affair entirely for the Chinese community. There is no occasion at all for Justices of the Peace to go. They do not understand the thing, they do not understand the underlying customs and feelings of the people. What good can they do ? I think that all that Justices of the Peace could do will be done much better by the Registrar General.

Honourable Ho KAI.—You mean only admission but not interference ?

A.—It would do no good and it would lead perhaps to unpleasantness on both sides. I think there is no necessity for the interference, but this occurred to me that as regards access to the buildings of the Committee, the access should not necessarily be confined to the Government. Paragraph 14 says "All the meetings and premises of the Society shall be open to the Governor and any other person whom His Excellency may appoint." I dare say that the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk would not object to Justices of the Peace—European or Chinese—going in at any time, saying that he wants to see what is going on.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you know the building where the Girls are at present housed ?

A.—I think I know where they are housed.

Q.—In the Tung Wah Hospital ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You know the upper storey ?

A.—Yes, I have seen them.

Q.—Do you think it is a proper place for Girls to be housed?

A.—I have sometimes taken the liberty to march in without any reference to the Registrar General or any one else, and the Tung Wah Hospital people never objected. I have taken ladies in and they have seen the Girls and spoken to them, and I have seen no reason to think they are not properly placed. There is apparently little ventilation, and they see very little of the outside. I always got the impression that the Girls were perfectly happy, and I have seen them a great many times.

Q.—Don't you think it would be wise to separate the older and younger girls?

A.—Yes, certainly, but that is not always possible. I have often urged upon the Government to separate juvenile offenders from confirmed offenders, and in this case it is very necessary. I dare say this Committee, if they had the power to do it, would do it at once. They know as much about that as we do.

Q.—Do you think it desirable that they should have a proper building?

A.—I think it is highly improper that the Pó Léung Kuk should be left without the building which was promised to them and has been promised ever since 1879.

Q.—There was a building promised?

A.—Yes the ground and the building.

Q.—They have never got anything ?

A.—No.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—There was a building offered them the other day and they would not have it ?

A.—The Chinese know better than we do what is suitable for them.

Q.—The Government built the premises a year or eighteen months ago.

A.—In that place you could not keep the girls from looking out of the windows and communicating with the people in the street.

Q.—That was not ascertained before the building was finished ?

A.—I don't know the details of the construction of the building. Now the girls in the Tung Wah Hospital are segregated as a whole, but communication can be had with them by any respectable person.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you think it is a good thing to have girls in the middle of a Hospital ?

A.—No, it is not advisable, but there is no better place at present, and in the place in which they are now in, they can be kept under lock and key.

Q.— You think they are comfortable ?

A.—Yes, quite happy and contented, and they have quite enough freedom for practical purposes, except that they ought to have a place to move in the open air, which is not possible there, but, as far as available localities go, I think they are in a very suitable place.

The Committee then adjourned.

EIGHTH MEETING

Held on the 9th September, 1892.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART, (Registrar General), Chairman.
„ F. H. MAY, (Acting Colonial Treasurer).
„ C. P. CHATER.
„ HO KAI.
„ T. H. WHITEHEAD.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

The CHAIRMAN.—The printer has not sent me the minutes of the last meeting; we can have them read at the next meeting if there is no objection. With regard to the witnesses asked to attend to-day we have been rather unfortunate in procuring their attendance, only one, Mr. SIN TAK-FAN, being here. I have received letters from others excusing their attendance, which I will read (Letters read).

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD submitted a list of additional witnesses he wished to call.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—There is a letter* which I have received from Mr. TSAU WAN which I should like to be put in and have read—the man you will remember who was in the Customs at Canton and about whose concubine there was some trouble here.

The CHAIRMAN.—We had better have it circulated among the Committee.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I think so.

The CHAIRMAN.—I will circulate that letter and certain documents* I have bearing on the case.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I also received a letter† from Mr. EDWIN MACKINTOSH, expressing his views on the subject, after he left the Colony. I should like that inserted in our appendix and circulated if possible.

The CHAIRMAN.—I will have a copy made and circulated among the members.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I should also like to put in, to form part of the proceedings, the documents which I asked for in Council in May last. It all bears on the subject of the Pó Léung Kuk— a petition from FUNG MING SHAN, dated November, 1878, for permission to form an anti-kidnapping association; the report and recommendations of the Committee consisting of Messrs. CREAGH, DEANE, EITEL, and FRANCIS; and the statutes drafted by Mr. FRANCIS. I should like to have these printed and put in.

The CHAIRMAN.—I will have them printed from the Blue Book.‡

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—There was also certain correspondence from the Colonial Government to Lord KIMBERLEY, who was then Secretary of State for the Colonies, on the subject of the Pó Léung Kuk.

The CHAIRMAN.—There is a rather thick Blue Book on the subject. If you like I will send it to you.

---

* See Appendix 38. † See Appendix 32. ‡ See Appendix 39.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Of course, if it is a voluminous correspondence I do not want it put in. I understood there were only two or three despatches more particularly the despatch from the Home Government sanctioning the formation of the Pó Léung Kuk Society.

The CHAIRMAN.—If you send a memo of the documents you would like published in our proceedings I will have them printed.

Mr. SIN TAK-FAN called.

The CHAIRMAN.—You are in the office of Messrs. EWENS and REECE ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You were Vice-President, I think, of the Pó Léung Kuk Society in the years 1884-85 ?

A.—I think it was about that time.

Q.—Having been Vice-President you know something of the working of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think that the Pó Léung Kuk does good ?

A.—Yes, I think so, if it is properly managed.

Q.—Then do you think the Chinese are in favour of it ?

A.—Yes, I think so. That is why it was established.

Q.—You say "if it is properly managed." Do you think the management of it might be improved ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—Have you read the draft Ordinance ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think it is an improvement ?

A.—I cannot say one way or the other.

Q.—Then how would you suggest improvement ?

A.—Well, I remember when I was vice-president of the Pó Léung Kuk, our duties were very simple, but from what I have heard now and what the Committee are doing at present they seem to be doing something different from what we did before.

Q.—What used you to do ?

A.—In my opinion if they confined their duties in accordance to the rules laid down for the management of the Pó Léung Kuk, it would be all right. If they confined themselves to their proper sphere of duty, I would call that proper management.

Q.—When you state that it might be improved you are speaking from your experience of the management in 1884 and 1885 ?

A.—Yes, I remember we had written rules.

Q.—In what way then would you suggest that it might be improved ?

A.—I may say that during the years I was vice-president, I think the Pó Léung Kuk was in its most prosperous times. We had very little to do and no complaint from anybody.

Q.—But in what way would you suggest improvement now ?

A.—I think the Ordinance might be passed in the way of improving the management.

Q.—You think its passing would improve the management of the Society ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—You think it would be a good thing to have a permanent Committee of Chinese residents who are well known ?

A.—That is objectionable, I think. I object to that permanent Committee.

Q.—Why do you object to the permanent Committee ?

A.—Well, take the first man for instance mentioned in the Ordinance, CHAN PAN-PÓ. I have no personal objection to him, I think he is a very good man, but, supppose he is dismissed or transferred to somewhere else, how could you have him on the permanent Committee ? Is he then to remain as a member of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk ? Suppose any one of these gentlemen is dismissed from their respective firms for misconduct, would they be on the Committee ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I would say certainly not. Is that your only objection to the permanent Committee ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—If that objection were removed, do you think the permanent Committee would be a good thing ?

A.—I think so. My idea is that this Committee should offer themselves for re-election once in every three years.

Q.—That members should be at once removed if anything is found against them and that the Committee should be put up again for re-election at the end of every three years ?

A.—Yes, I think so. If you were to make the appointment once in every year as they have been doing hitherto, I think it would prove a failure, because I think as a matter of fact—I am speaking from my own experience—some of the people are appointed as a matter of honour and not on account of the individual's ability. Suppose I am appointed this year, it is a matter of favour.

Q.—You think the permanent Committee would be an advantage ?

A.—Yes, I think so.

Q.—Is it not your opinion that the Committees differ so far as their powers of work are concerned—that some are better than others ? One year you get a good Committee and the next year you don't get one as good ?

A.—Yes, that is why I say have it elected for three years.

Q.—I am talking of the present Committee, as they are elected annually now.

A.—I don't know who they are.

Q.—I mean the present system of electing the Committee annually.

A.—I think it is a bad system.

Q.—You think that if the Committees have two or three years' experience that they will become more able to cope with the evil to meet which the Society has been founded ?

A.—Certainly, if they have done their work satisfactorily, I think they will surely be re-elected after three years.

Q.—Do you think that a Committee of Chinese gentlemen is well able to be of assistance to the Government in checking kidnapping ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—You do not think so.?

A.—No, they cannot render any help at all. They cannot render any assistance. They simply remain in the Pó Léung Kuk and send their two detectives on board steamers for the purpose of detecting kidnapping. They do nothing of the sort themselves. You cannot expect them to go on board steamers themselves to find kidnappers.

Q.—Don't you think that a Committee of Chinese gentlemen is likely to get a good deal of information with regard to the doings of kidnappers ?

A.—No, I don't think so.

Q.—Not get information with regard to their doings ?

A.—I am afraid their information will not be taken as evidence before a Magistrate.

Q.—You are looking at the legal point of view. Don't you think that a body of Chinese gentlemen are likely to get information with regard to a crime of that kind if they are appointed to co-operate with the Government to suppress kidnapping ?

A.—My opinion is that they cannot do much. The Chinese Committee can do very little to help the Government to suppress kidnapping.

Q.—What do you think the use of the Pó Léung Kuk is ?

A.—The use is to benefit women and children that may have been kidnapped. That is their proper duty.

Q.—You think they are of use in looking after these women and girls ?

A.—Yes. As the name Pó Léung Kuk implies—protection of women and children —their duty is to find assistance for women and children who are kidnapped.

Q.—You think they are of use in finding out the relations of such people ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think it could be well done without the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—No. Without the Pó Léung Kuk I think you could hardly find anyone who would like to have such trouble.

Q.—You think the Pó Léung Kuk is useful as a Home for women and girls ?

A.—I think the Pó Léung Kuk has done good work, and will do, in that direction.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—As a benevolent institution ?

A.—Yes. Suppose a kidnapper is brought before the Magistrate, the case is disposed of, and the girl or boy who was kidnapped sent to the Pó Léung Kuk, after the case is disposed of, to be dealt with by the Committee. The Committee find out the native country of the boy or girl and send him or her back, or if the native country could not be found then maintain and bring the child up.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How long have you been in the office of Messrs. EWENS & REECE?

A.—Since 1881.

Q.—And how many years were you the Deputy Chairman of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—One year.

Q.—Who was then Chairman?

A.—Mr. HO AMEI.

Q.—During that year you say the fame of the Society was at its zenith, that it had reached a higher point than ever before?

A.—Yes.

Q.—To what, may I ask, do you attribute that?

A.—Well, we simply confined our duties to the rules and regulations.

Q.—Laid down for the management of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are you of opinion that that has not been done since in any one year?

A.—I cannot say exactly, but I have been informed—of course that is a matter of hearsay—that sometimes...

The CHAIRMAN—I think that really we have had quite enough of hearsay. I don't know what the other members think?

WITNESS.—It is not evidence, of course, but I have heard that they have assumed some judicial functions.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Are any judicial functions conferred upon them?

A.—None whatever.

Q.—Do they exercise any police or judicial functions at the present time?

A.—I cannot say exactly. When I say judicial functions I mean this, that when they get hold of a kidnapper instead of sending him straight to the Police to be dealt with, perhaps they would have him brought to the Pó Léung Kuk, put a few questions to him and keep him for some hours, as they did in a recent case.

Q.—Referred to by the Police Magistrate?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have read Mr. WODEHOUSE's remarks as Police Magistrate in connection with the working of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I have not read the whole of it but I think I have read the remarks made by Mr. WODEHOUSE.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I have a copy of the *Daily Press** containing an account of the Magistrate's remarks on the workings and methods of the Society which I should like to put in to form a part of our proceedings and I should like to question the witness on several points therein stated.

Honourable HO KAI.—I don't see how we can do that.

The CHAIRMAN.—What has this witness to do with the case?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In connection with the magisterial statement of the Pó Léung Kuk Society.

Honourable HO KAI.—You had better produce the Magistrate here again then. For my part I should like very much if he came. This denunciation has nothing to do with the enquiry.

The CHAIRMAN.—We can have the Magistrate here again if you like.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I am quite agreeable to have Mr. WODEHOUSE called. I should like this put in our proceedings.

The CHAIRMAN.—After he has been called.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD (to witness).—How is the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk elected, and by whom?

A.—They are generally elected by ballot at a public meeting of the Pó Léung Kuk held at the Tung Wa Hospital.

Q.—Composed of whom?

A.—Chinese merchants and gentlemen.

Q.—All being members of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—No, a number of them are members of the Tung Wa Hospital, what you might call the Chinese gentry of Hongkong.

Q.—Although they are not members of the Pó Léung Kuk, they have a voice in the nominating and electing of the Committees of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes.

---

* See Appendix 44.

Q.—There is a ballot you say?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How often did you attend on an average the Committee meetings?

A.—I attended almost every Sunday every week.

Q.—How many members of the Committee were present at those meetings?

A.—Generally six or seven.

Q.—Did it happen occasionally that there were a fewer number present?

A.—Such meetings were simply informal. We had nothing to do with the other meetings.

Q.—At that time—the time you were vice-president—did the Pó Léung Kuk exercise, with the consent of the Committee, Police functions?

A.—What do you mean by Police functions?

Q.—I mean the arresting of any individuals, men or women, and detaining them at the Pó Léung Kuk quarters.

A.—I do not know what they may have done at present but during our time they generally called upon the Police to give the men or women into the custody of the Police.

Q.—I wish you to answer my question. Did the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk Society authorise and sanction the detectives of the Society arresting any individuals—man or woman?

A.—I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN.—Had you any detectives during your term of office?

A.—Yes, we had two.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Did you ever issue any instructions to arrest or detain anyone?

A.—Never.

Q.—A supposed offender?

A.—No.

Q.—You are not aware they ever did so?

A.—I am perfectly certain that they never did so during my term. They might have arrested one if they supposed him to be a kidnapper, but we never authorised our detectives to bring a man to the Pó Léung Kuk and keep him there.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Did they ever arrest supposed kidnappers?

A.—In the absence of any Police, anybody has a right to arrest.

The CHAIRMAN.—Hadn't you detectives then?

A.—Yes, two.

Q.—What were they for.

A.—To find out kidnappers.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—As Deputy Chairman did you ever of your own responsibility authorise the detectives to do certain things?

A.—We simply authorised the detectives, in case they found kidnappers or found any women or men in the custody of men of suspicious character, to bring the parties to the Police or to give them into the custody of the Police.

Q.—Were those instructions embodied in any books of record of the Society?

A.—I cannot remember exactly, it is so many years ago.

Q.—Did the Committee sit in private?

A.—During the Sunday Meetings?

Q.—Yes.

A.—No, I don't think they sat in private.

Q.—Did anyone outside the Pó Léung Kuk Committee have any right to appear at those meetings?

A.—The Tung Wa Hospital Committee held their meetings every Sunday and we all sat together.

Q.—Did the members of the Tung Wa Hospital take an active part in the management of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—No, there were different tables about the room and a few members sat here and there. We had a Committee round one table discussing our business.

Q.—Did you keep a record of your transactions?

A.—Yes.

Q.—A complete record?

A.—Yes, I think so.

Q.—Was any publicity ever given to the records of the Society?

A.—No.

Q.—Never?

A.—No.

Q.—Minutes were kept?

A.—Yes.

Q.—In a minute book?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were the proceedings of the Society equivalent to a system of espionage over the liberties of the Chinese subjects in Hongkong?

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you understand the question?

Witness.—There is a word I do not understand.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You don't understand the word "espionage?"

A.—No.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Say prejudicial interference.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you understand the word "spy"? I think that is about the meaning.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Were the proceedings of the Pó Léung Kuk, when you were Deputy Chairman, equivalent to a system of spying over the liberties of the Chinese subjects in Hongkong?

A.—Not at all; never.

Q.—Are not their proceedings regarded so in any way?

A.—No.

Q.—Might the powers of the Society be put to any improper purposes through their detectives?

A.—They might.

Q.—Can you explain how?

A.—I think the detective can, if he likes, abuse his power.

Q.—A few minutes ago you said that you could not say one way or the other whether the new Ordinance would be beneficial or the reverse?

A.—Nothing is said about the detectives.

Q.—And afterwards you contradicted that statement and expressed yourself in favour of the new Act?

A.—Yes, when Mr. LOCKHART pressed for a reply to his question "what means could be devised for the improvement of the Society," I said I thought the Act might improve it, might improve the management.

Q.—How could it do so if there are rules and regulations already established and sanctioned by the Government?

A.—I think this Act would make them understand their duties better.

Q.—It would give them larger powers?

A.—No.

Q.—It would not?

A.—No.

Q.—Have you read the Act carefully?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think it a right thing that any body of Chinese with a Governmental status, which this new Act confers, may conduct any private investigation into the social concerns and family life of the Chinese?

A.—There is nothing said here about that.

The CHAIRMAN.—Would you let us know, Mr. WHITEHEAD, what section of the Ordinance gives those powers?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It is contained in the Act.

The CHAIRMAN.—I do not know whether any members know which clauses are referred to?

WITNESS.—It is very vague.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It may contain such powers.

WITNESS.—Paragraph 3 says:—"The corporation is erected for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a society for assisting the Government in carrying out the laws for the protection of women and children; for aiding by correspondence and other means in the detection and bringing to justice of persons guilty of kidnapping and other kindred offences; for helping to restore rescued women and children to their relatives and guardians; for providing a home for destitute women and children until proper provision is made for their marriage, adoption, settlement in life or otherwise for their welfare; and for affording temporary accommodation for persons who are friendless and aiding them to return to their homes."

Honourable Ho KAI.—Which part is vague? What part do you call vague?

A.—The whole of paragraph 3.

Q.—Vague? What do you mean?

A.—I mean it is not properly defined.

Q.—Take it point by point then.

A.—I take it generally.

Q.—Take the first object. Will you read that please?

A.—"For the purpose of assisting the Government in carrying out the laws for the protection of "women and children." There is nothing about the means by which it is to be done. That is what I mean by vague.

Q.—You mean vague, because it does not define the ways and means?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The powers under the Ordinance will be very large?

A.—I don't think so—no powers at all.

Q.—This new Ordinance would confer a legal status to the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I don't think that either.

Q.—You don't think that under certain circumstances this new Ordinance might be establishing a secret form of Government in the Colony which might do much mischief?

A.—No.

Q.—How many members were in the Society when you were Deputy Chairman?

A.—I cannot remember.

Q.—Have you any idea?

A.—I never ascertained the fact.

Q.—How many, roughly speaking; might there be 50 or 100?

A.—I cannot tell.

Q.—Have you any idea how many members there are now?

A.—No.

Q.—Is the Society self-supporting?

A.—Yes, now, I think so.

Q.—It is not dependent upon subscriptions from the Man Mo Temple and the Tung Wa Hospital?

A.—It was.

Q.—But not now?

A.—No. Recently the Society got some large contributions from the Chinese community—a very considerable amount. But formerly it depended solely on the Tung Wa Hospital and the Man Mo Temple.

Q.—Do you regard the Pó Léung Kuk Society as a purely benevolent one?

A.—That was the original intention.

Q.—The Society exercises no administrative functions?

A.—None whatever.

Q.—It did not do so when you were Deputy Chairman?

A.—No.

Q.—Are its duties confined to philanthropic work or do they extend to Police duties as well?

A.—If you get a copy of the rules you will see that their duties are very simple.

Q.—I wish you to answer the question.

A.—I think they should confine their duties to the rules and regulations.

Q.—And that those duties should not appertain to Police duties?

A.—No.

Q.—Have you any suggestions to make with reference to this new Ordinance, by way of improving it?

A.—Yes. I made one suggestion a moment ago. Instead of having a permanent Committee I think they should offer themselves for re-election once in every three years.

Q.—Are you of opinion that the election of the Committee should be confined to the members of the Society?

A.—No.

Q.—Or that the election of members should be made by ballot?

A.—According to this Ordinance, if a man can be elected a man must qualify himself by becoming a member of the Pó Léung Kuk, so that you must have members of the Pó Léung Kuk as members of the Committee.

Q.—Whom would you have the Committee elected by?

A.—I think they ought to be elected by public meeting.

Q.—Would you allow outside Chinese to attend, persons who were not members of the Society, and allow them to have a voice in the election of the Committee of the Society?

A.—Yes, I think so. I think it would be more advisable to have the appointment made by the public and not by the members of the Pó Léung Kuk themselves.

Q.—You would not place any limit on the number of people who would have the election of the Committee. Would you like all the members of the Tung Wa Hospital?

A.—I think the members of the Tung Wa Hospital should vote.

Q.—And the members of the Pó Leung Kuk?

A.—Also.

Q.—And the Man Mo Temple? Is there any Society there?

A.—I think most of the members of the Man Mo Temple are members of the Tung Wa Hospital.

Q.—Therefore, you think that the Tung Wa Hospital members should aid and assist in the election of the Pó Léung Kuk Committee?

A.—Yes. I think the members of the Pó Léung Kuk fairly represent the whole community.

The CHAIRMAN.—They do?

A.—Yes, I think so.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Are you aware that the Police Magistrates have on occasions condemned the actions of the Pó Léung Kuk detectives?

A.—On one or two occasions, I think.

Q.—Have you known Mr. WISE, formerly Police Magistrate, to so condemn the detectives?

A.—No.

Q.—Have you known Mr. WODEHOUSE to publicly do so?

A.—Yes, recently in a case brought before him, he did so.

Q.—Did you read the remarks of Mr. WODEHOUSE?

A.—No, I have not done so.

Q.—This spring did you see a report by the Registrar General on the petition sent in which he recommended increased powers and a grant of money for the Pó Léung Kuk?

The CHAIRMAN.—I should like to know to what document you refer in which the Registrar General recommended increased powers.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—This new Ordinance—I refer to your report.

The CHAIRMAN.—I have no recollection of having recommended increased powers.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I think you will find it embodied in that report, the report on the petition, in which you recommended the Government to meet the wishes of the Pó Léung Kuk Society. I view it as increased powers.

Witness.—I have not read the report.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Section 7 of the enclosure No. 1, in that report says:—"Last spring, the Government deeply moved with anxiety for the future of the Society, advised the late Directors to attempt to raise a subscription. Accordingly, after consultation with the members of the Tung Wa Hospital, it was decided to do so. In the 6th moon, the management of the Society was handed over to Petitioners, and they have since been urged repeatedly by Your Honour to exert themselves to raise the subscription. Up to date, a sum of more than 30,000 dollars has been promised by charitable persons. This may be fairly considered a success and it is owing to Your Honour's assistance that it has been subscribed with so much good will."

When the Pó Léung Kuk say that it is owing to the Registrar General's assistance that the sum of $30,000 has been subscribed with such good will do you understand the Pó Léung Kuk Committee to say that the Registrar General exercised his official position and influence in aiding the Society in receiving subscriptions?

A.—I don't think so.

Q.—Can you tell me what they do mean by that statement?

A.—I am afraid they do not understand what they mean themselves. They simply do so by way of eulogising the Registrar General.

Honourable Ho KAI.—It is complimentary?

A.—Yes.

Q.—That is the usual mode with the Chinese?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is it not true that in sending a letter to a friend when you may have succeeded in doing something with which he had absolutely nothing to do you would use the expression that you are dependent on his good luck or his kind assistance—although he might have nothing to do with it at all?

A.—Exactly, yes.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—You say you became Deputy Chairman of the Pó Léung Kuk Society?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How did you become so?

A.—I was appointed.

Q.—Who appointed you?

A.—I don't know how the appointment was made. I was not present. I received an intimation that I was appointed, asking me whether I would accept.

Q.—By whom were you invited?

A.—In the name of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—What gave you the information? Who wrote to you?

A.—In the name of the Pó Léung Kuk, the chop of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—Did the Secretary?

A.—Nobody sent it; simply the chop.

Q.—That you were appointed Deputy Chairman?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And you served twelve months?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Will you tell us the working of the Pó Léung Kuk during that year—what were your duties, and how were they performed?

A.—As I said before we confined ourselves to the rules and regulations, and what we did was simply this. We exercised no police or judicial functions. If a case was brought before a Magistrate and disposed of, the party who was kidnapped would have been sent to the Pó Léung Kuk for final disposal. Our duties would be to find out the native country of the kidnapped person, whether he or she would like to return to their native country or whether he or she would like to remain in Hongkong and get married. We did according to the parties' wishes.

Q.—Will you give us an example of a case? How were you apprised of a case sent to you? Was it by the Registrar General? How was the case brought before you?

A.—While a case was pending, the party who was kidnapped would be sent to the Pó Léung Kuk for temporary shelter. In that case we simply kept the person until the case was disposed of by the Magistrate.

Q.—Didn't you have any investigation?

A.—No, nothing of the sort. We did not exercise judicial functions in connection with the case. We left the whole thing to the Magistrate.

Q.—After the man had been acquitted or punished, you had the charge of the girl —supposing it was a girl—in the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How did you go about the case? What did you do? Did you have a meeting?

A.—Sometimes we had a meeting, or sometimes the Chairman or Vice-Chairman took upon himself the responsibility of finding out from the parties.

Q.—Investigating?

A.—Yes, by himself.

Q.—By himself?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You didn't call a meeting of the members of the Committee?

A.—No.

Q.—Simply the Chairman or Vice-Chairman made enquiries and dealt with the case himself?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were any records kept of this investigation?

A.—Yes.

Q.—By whom?

A.—We had minutes kept at every meeting held on Sunday showing what we had been doing.

Q.—During the week?

A.—Yes.

Q.—These meetings on Sundays were for the general management of the Society?

A.—Yes, I will tell you. Suppose I was Vice-President. I find out the native place of the girl and every thing about her, and, at the meeting on the Sunday following, I laid before the members of the Committee the facts of the case, and then we decide what to do, in strict accordance with the wishes of the girls. If the girl expresses a wish to go home we did our best to send her back.

Q.—Did you send the girl back or to the Registrar General?

A.—We were simply under the control of the Government.

Q.—Did you send the case to the Governor then?

A.—No, we had full power to deal with it.

Q.—You did not refer the case to the Registrar General?

A.—No.

Q.—You dealt with it yourself?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And the investigation was carried on by the Chairman or Vice-Chairman and submitted to the full board on the Sunday following and then the girl was dealt with in accordance with what was arranged at that meeting?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And generally the recommendations of the Chairman or Vice-Chairman were carried out?

A.—Yes.

Honourable Ho Kai.—Without any reference to the Registrar General at all?

A.—Yes. That was before the Ordinance for the protection of women and children was passed.

Honourable C. P. Chater.—You say you read this Ordinance?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you know that by the Ordinance now where a case is investigated the decision of the majority will be the decision of the Board? That is under Section 11. Do you think that is an improvement or otherwise?

A.—I think it is an improvement. All things should be decided by the majority of votes.

Q.—Irrespective of what the Registrar General—the Chairman—should say on the subject?

A.—I think that all questions should be decided by the majority.

Honourable Ho Kai.—You don't know the members of the Tung Wa Hospital?

A.—I know some of them.

Q.—Members of the Tung Wa Hospital are as undefined as those of the Pó Léung Kuk? You don't know them all?

A.—I think it would be impossible to know all of them.

Q.—There is no record to show who are really members?

A.—I think they have records.

Q.—Yes, of the subscribers but not of the original members.

A.—I think they have a list of all the members of the Committee.

Q.—You were in the Colony when the movement was started to establish the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you know the reasons for such a movement?

A.—Yes, by establishing it they thought that they could assist the Government in preventing kidnapping and helping women.

Q.—Two objects?

A.—Yes, to suppress kidnapping, and assist and protect women.

Q.—The primary object was two-fold then—to assist the Government to put down the crime of kidnapping and to establish a Home for boys and girls who were rescued?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The rules and regulations were drawn up and approved by the Secretary of State?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you know those rules during the term of your vice-chairmanship—did you act up to those rules?

A.—Yes.

Q.—In those rules it was stated that the first object of the Society was to assist to suppress the crime of kidnapping and provide for the protection of kidnapped women and children. You stated that during the time you were Vice-Chairman you did not do anything to accomplish the object of suppressing kidnapping.

A.—We did so by sending the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk on board the river steamers.

Q.—You did?

A.—Yes, to see whether there were any kidnappers or women or children who were kidnapped on board.

Q.—Is that the whole extent to which you went?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And whenever you heard of any case either personally or through your detectives you gave instructions to have the kidnapper arrested and handed over to the Police?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And do you not think that a Society of Chinese gentlemen here sending their detective on board and arresting the criminal, or communicating with the Police and handing him over to the Police, is of great assistance to the Government?

A.—Yes it is.

Q.—Is it not likely that the Chinese will hear more about the doings of these kidnappers than the Superintendent or Inspectors of Police?

A.—Yes. I think that without the detectives and without the Pó Léung Kuk most of these kidnappers would escape unpunished.

Q.—So that in reality the assistance of the Pó Léung Kuk has been the means of arresting these kidnappers before they could get away?

A.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. Whitehead.—The detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk assist the Government in the detection of kidnappers. Could the detectives employed by the Police not do that work equally as well as the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I think the Pó Léung Kuk would do it better in this respect—supposing a man at Canton has lost a child and believing that the child has been kidnapped comes down by the river boat to Hongkong, he would send up to the Pó Léung Kuk much easier than to the Police. How do you expect Cantonese people to understand communicating with the Hongkong Police? But they can trust the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—Then, if it is a simpler method in that way, why not continue the Pó Léung Kuk as a purely benevolent Society and immediately the Pó Léung Kuk receives a telegram to the effect that a kidnapper is coming down, or a child has been kidnapped, why not send it to the Superintendent of Police? Why should not the Pó Léung Kuk do that instead of issuing instructions to their own detectives? Why not go direct to the Police?

A.—I don't think it makes any difference.

Q.—Is it necessary to continue to supply the Pó Léung Kuk with detectives?

A.—I think so. The detectives, I think, are indispensable.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Many members of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk are not personally known to the Superintendent of Police, are they?

A.—I think the great majority of them are not known.

Q.—The majority could not speak or write English?

A.—No.

Q.—So there would be some difficulty in communicating direct with the Superintendent of Police?

A.—Yes.

Q.—But they could do so with the Registrar General?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Now about the Pó Léung Kuk detectives. You say they might do evil, they might accept bribes, be corrupted, &c.?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is there so much chance for them to become corrupted as in the Police Force?

A.—Quite as much I think.

Q.—Are they not much more open to detection when they are under a Committee of Chinese gentlemen who know most of their tricks pretty well? Take your own case. When you were Vice-President of the Pó Léung Kuk, don't you think you were in a better position to detect crime of that sort in your detectives than the Superintendent of Police could in his force?

A.—Certainly, because if we heard anything suspicious we might dismiss him.

Q.—But I mean in detecting it. Don't you think that being Chinese you are in a better position to detect crime of that kind in your detectives?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Accordingly, your detectives, or those placed under you would have less chance of doing evil, because they are more easily detected?

A.—I don't think so. They might be more easily detected, but they would have just as many chances.

Q.—Would they dare to take those chances? Suppose you are more liable to detection you would be unwilling to take the risk so much. Do you think that the detectives employed by the Pó Léung Kuk, knowing that the Pó Léung Kuk Committee could receive information direct from the parties aggrieved or that they could hear of the facts much more easily, dare accept bribes to any great extent?

A.—I do not see why they dare not.

Q.—Is it not a matter of fact that people won't do so much evil if they know that detection is more certain? Is it not—as a philosophical question?

A.—It may be so.

Q.—Reasonably you would expect that a man will not so readily commit a crime if he is easily detected than if he knows that detection will be difficult?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Now in the case of the Pó Léung Kuk detectives. As a matter of fact you know the easy detection under ordinary circumstances?

A.—Yes, it would to a certain extent prevent corruption.

Q.—Is it not the general rule that the Pó Léung Kuk Society meet every evening when there is any case to refer to them?

A.—Yes, but we generally met on Sundays.

Q.—Suppose any case was brought up during the week days, didn't you meet in the evening to discuss the case?

A.—If there was anything necessitating our meeting.

Q.—During your term of office did you meet during the week days to despatch business?

A.—We had some meetings during the week days, but very seldom.

The CHAIRMAN.—Not as a rule?

A.—Very seldom. I think we only met once or twice in the course of my time.

Honourable Ho KAI.—During your time, do you remember whether your detectives assisted the Police in bringing the kidnappers to justice?

A.—I think a lot of cases have been brought to the notice of the Magistrate through our detectives.

Q.—Do you remember whether they arrested persons in the first instance and handed them over to the Police?

A.—In cases where the Police did not happen to be there.

Q.—Do you remember the actual fact that they have done so?

A.—They might have done so.

Q.—If they did so they would be assuming Police functions?

A.—Yes, but it was a matter of necessity.

Q.—When you say "judicial functions" you mean some enquiry?

A.—I mean before the Magistrate heard the case.

Q.—You don't mean by "judicial functions" that they try the man?

A.—No.

Q.—What do you mean by judicial functions?

A.—I mean that they should not enquire into a case like a Magistrate.

Q.—Suppose I was a friend of yours, and you have a case in Court. If I come and enquire into it do you consider that I am exercising judicial functions?

A.—I mean instead of sending a case direct to the Police they would have the man detained in the Pó Léung Kuk and enquiry into the case—of the girl or the party kidnapped—as to how she was kidnapped and so on.

Q.—Judicial functions mean more than that, they include decisions.

A.—I did not mean that.

Q.—You only mean investigation?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think investigation is wrong in that case?

A.—Wrong.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Before it goes before a Magistrate?

A.—Yes, they might enquire afterwards.

Q.—You would not have them enquire at all?

A.—No.

Honourable Ho KAI.—How would you know whether the man is suspected of being a kidnapper or not?

A.—It is not their business to know.

Q.—Then how are they to assist the Government?

A.—That is for the Magistrate to decide.

Q.—You would exercise judicial functions through the detectives?

A.—The detective does nothing but give the man to the Police.' Suppose he finds a girl crying on the steamer; he enquires and hands the man over to the Police.

Q.—Is not that investigation?

A.—He would have to ask a few questions of course.

Q.—That is investigation, is it not? The Committee of Pó Léung Kuk only put questions?

A.—I don't know what they have done but they have no business to do anything of that kind before the case is brought before the Magistrate. As to the detective he is bound to ask certain questions of the party before he knows what the case is.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—I take it that he means that the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk should not do anything more than the Police can do. The Police cannot keep a man in the Police Barracks until they find out whether the man is guilty or not. If the Police arrest a man they have to put him on the charge sheet or discharge him.

Honourable Ho KAI.—You have no objection to the permanent Committee being appointed if it is understood that they can be removed if anyone of them misconducts himself?

A.—Certainly.

The CHAIRMAN.—You have been acquainted with the Pó Léung Kuk Committees for years I suppose?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And you consider them representative men of the Chinese community?

A.—Yes, I think so.

Q.—And respectable men?

A.—Yes.

Q.—With large business connections?

A.—Yes, they must be respectable before they can connect themselves with the Tung Wah Hospital or the Pó Léung Kuk.

Q.—It has not been very easy to get people to serve on these Committees?

A.—No.

Q.—They haven't been eager to serve?

A.—No, that is why I say the appointment should be made by the public and not by the limited number of members of the Pó Léung Kuk—there may be very few of them.

Q.—They have found the duties onerous?

A.—Rather complicated.

Q.—The community have not been anxious to be members of the Pó Léung Kuk in order that they might pose as Mandarins or persons with great power?

A.—No.

Q.—You think that they have been actuated by a desire to do good?

A.—Yes, good to the public. When I say they exercise judicial functions I mean that they have misunderstood their functions.

Honourable Ho KAI.—You think the more their duties are defined the better?

A.—Yes, the better for the management.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—And you are further of opinion that the members of the Committee should vote and decide as to the disposition of girls?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Assuming that this Ordinance is passed into law and the Registrar General is President of the Pó Léung Kuk, suppose he finds himself in a minority—say, eight members out of ten or twelve decide upon a certain course and he is in the minority—should the decision of the eight members be carried into effect?

A.—I think so, but the Registrar General will seldom if ever be in a minority.

Q.—That the Registrar General should have no veto whatever?

A.—No.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—In the early part of your examination, if you may call it so, you stated in answer to Mr. WHITEHEAD that the Pó Léung Kuk could do nothing whatever to assist the Government in the detection of kidnappers. That is what I understood you to say and quite recently, in answer to Dr. Ho KAI, you say that the Society has rendered great assistance.

A.—I did not say great assistance, I said some assistance.

Q.—Which opinion do you wish to be final?

A.—I don't think the assistance has proved quite a success. They might have rendered some assistance.

Q.—You stated that during your own time—while you were Vice-President—through the instrumentality of your detectives some men were brought before the Magistrate. Surely this is a measure of success—a very considerable measure of success. You say that you do not think that the Pó Léung Kuk have rendered any assistance, and yet the latter part of your evidence goes to show that they have rendered much assistance.

A.—I quite understand you. I don't call it great assistance.

Q.—Are you prepared to admit that they have rendered some assistance?

A.—Yes. I don't see that in any way kidnapping has been suppressed. I don't suppose you will ever suppress it.

Q.—Are you prepared to go so far as to say that they have rendered assistance which could not have been rendered by the Police?

A.—I should certainly say so.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Will you explain how they have rendered service which the Police could not have done?

A.—I think the Police would not have such information as they give to the Pó Léung Kuk. I think the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk have greater facilities to get information.

Q.—If they communicate with the Police or the Registrar General, would the detection of crime have been as great as under the auspices of the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I think in some cases a great deal of time would have been lost.

Mr. SIN TAK-FAN then withdrew.

The CHAIRMAN.—I have had the wife of SIN MUN brought here to-day. In Inspector's STANTON'S evidence you will remember he said that SIN MUN was in partnership with KW'ONG CHEUNG.*

The CHAIRMAN (to witness) (Dr. HO KAI interpreted).—What is your name?

A.—LEUNG I.

Q.—Who are you?

A.—I am third concubine to a man called SIN MUN.

Q.—Where do you live?

A.—I live in Wing Lok Street.

Q.—Where is your husband?

A.—In Penang.

Q.—When did he leave Hongkong?

A.—On the 27th of the 1st Moon of last year.

Q.—Has he been in the Colony since that date?

A.—No.

Q.—Was your husband ever in partnership with a man named KW'ONG CHEUNG?

A.—No.

Q.—You are quite sure?

A.—Quite.

Honourable C. P. CHATER (to witness).—Did your husband always tell you his business transactions?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Although you are only third concubine?

A.—I lived with him a long time. Why should he not tell me?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How long have you been the third concubine of SIN MUN?

A.—Six or seven years.

Q.—What did you do before you were third concubine of this man?

The CHAIRMAN.—I do not think we ought to go into the private life of this woman. I don't think it is a proper proceeding.

---

* See Appendix No. 25.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I wish to test what the woman's testimony is worth. You get satisfied on one or two little points that you want to know. I want to know a little more.

(To witness) Was it not possible for your husband or master to have had business transactions without communicating them to you?

Witness.—He would be sure to tell me.

Q.—Did he tell all his concubines what his business transactions were?

A.—No, some of the concubines were elsewhere.

Q.—How many has he altogether?

A.—Five or six.

Q.—What is his income?

A.—Not much.

Q.—Who was your husband?

A.—SIN MUN.

Q.—What did he do?

A.—He was a boarding-house keeper.

Q.—Had he been in the Police?

A.—No.

Q.—How do you remember that he left on the 27th of the 1st moon last year?

A.—When my husband goes away from the Colony I ought to remember that.

Q.—How many other concubines had he in the Colony?

A.—None.

Q.—His first wife was here?

A.—She went home yesterday.

Q.—What do you do now?

A.—Nothing but needlework.

Honourable HO KAI.—The whole matter is that KW'ONG CHEUNG was still in the Police Force when SIN MUN had gone to Singapore so that KW'ONG CHEUNG could not have been a detective in the Pó Léung Kuk while SIN MUN was in the Colony because he was at that time in the Police Force. That is the point.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—What was the date?

The CHAIRMAN.—March 7th 1892.

The Committee then adjourned.

NINTH MEETING.

Held September 30th, 1892.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART (Registrar General), Chairman.
„ C. P. CHATER.
„ HO KAI.
„ T. H. WHITEHEAD.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and confirmed.

The CHAIRMAN read letters regretting inability to attend the Committee and give evidence before it, from Mr. WOO LIN YUEN and Mr. CHOW PING, and explained that Mr. NG CHOY would also be unable to give evidence having recently left the Colony, and that a letter he had addressed to Mr. CH'AN LONG-HIN, inviting him to attend had been returned with "Gone to Shanghai" inscribed on the cover.

Mr. N. J. EDE called.

The CHAIRMAN.—You are Secretary of the Union Insurance Company?

WITNESS.—Yes.

Q.—Are you acquainted with the Chinese language?

A.—No, I am not.

Q.—Are you personally acquainted with the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I am not.

Q.—Are you personally acquainted with the working of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—No.

Q.—You have had no practical experience of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—None whatever.

Q.—Have you made any special study of the question of kidnapping among the Chinese?

A.—No.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In the *Hongkong Daily Press* of Saturday, April 23rd last, a letter appears headed "The Bill for the Incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk" signed by you, Mr. EDE. I refer you to that date. Is that your letter?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was it drafted and prepared by some one else or by yourself?

A.—By myself.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Mr. CHAIRMAN, I desire that this letter* in the *Daily Press* should be inserted in the appendix to our proceedings. (To witness) Have you carefully read the proposed bill for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes, I read it carefully before I wrote that letter.

* See Appendix

Q.—Are you in favour of the bill in its present shape?

A.—Has it been modified? If it has not been modified, I am not.

Q.—Are you in favour of a Governmental status being conferred on the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I am not.

Q.—Are you aware whether any such Society in England, America, Australia or the other colonies, or elsewhere, has such Governmental status given to it as is proposed by this Bill?

A.—I think not; I have never heard of one.

Q.—If the proposed Ordinance was passed, could the Committee and Board of the Society sit in private and exercise police functions?

A.—I contend so, from the internal evidence of the Bill; from the absence of any provision for them doing otherwise.

Q.—Seeing that the Bill provides for the loan of constables and detectives, is there any security that the Society's functions will be exercised properly and without injustice towards any one whom the members of the Society or its employees may think proper to suspect?

A.—I do not think that there is any security. I may mention that I have said all these things in my letter.

Q.—Will the return of annual accounts and reports to the Colonial Secretary, or the inspection of the Society's premises by the Governor, or the presidency of the Registrar General provide the necessary security?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—Does the proposed Bill give power to the Society to deal with the liberties of person in this Colony and establish a secret system of espionage over them which is repugnant to the principles of British Government?

A.—I think it does.

Q.—Is the enactment in direct violation of the principles of British liberty which purposely provides the great safeguard of publicity in all such matters?

A.—Certainly; that is my opinion.

Q.—Do you think it possible that the powers proposed to be given to the Society might be put to improper uses and that the liberty of the subject may be affected?

A.—Certainly I think it is possible.

Q.—From the recent cases which have appeared in our Police Courts, do you think that the Society is exercising powers in excess of those conferred upon it at present?

A.—I think I recollect a case where the Magistrate, Mr. WODEHOUSE, expressed the opinion that they had detained some one in the Pó Léung Kuk and had no right to do so but should have handed them over to the Police at once, and that they had no power to exercise, I think he called it, judicial functions. I have not read the letter recently, but there was one case which I recollect in which the Magistrate expressed that opinion, and I certainly concur with him.

Q.—You read his remarks as they appeared in the press?

A.—Yes, I read them in the press.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I have here a copy* of the *Daily Press* of August 1st, containing a report of the remarks of the Magistrate.

---

* See Appendix 44.

The CHAIRMAN.—The question of that report came up once before, and, if you recollect, we decided to invite Mr. WODEHOUSE to attend the Committee again.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I should like to have the views of the witness on these remarks.

Witness.—I concur on those points.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I will put the question again. From recent cases which have appeared—cases which have appeared in our Police Courts—do you think that the Society has exercised powers in excess of those conferred upon them?

A.—They certainly appear to have done so in that case. I do not know anything of the case personally, my knowledge is only obtained from the published reports.

Q.—Are you of opinion that any body of men or any Society with a Governmental legal status should be allowed to conduct in private investigations into the family life and social concerns of the people?

A.—No, certainly not.

Q.—Should such judicial powers be conferred on any body corporate?

A.—No, I think not.

The CHAIRMAN.—Which judicial powers?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Those which the proposed Ordinance will give the Society.

Witness.—No powers of that sort should be granted, I think—no powers to carry on a private investigation into the life and social concerns of the people.

Q.—If conferred would they tend to create an *imperium in imperio?*

A.—Yes, I think that stands to reason.

Q.—Will you give us some explanation of what you thereby mean?

A.—It is giving powers which are not constitutional and which are contrary to the constitution of our Government, enabling people to do things which are outside the regularly constituted course or outside the regularly constituted powers and which violate the principles of British freedom. That is what I consider would be an *imperium in imperio*, a power within a power, a government within a government; that is all.

Q.—If the proposed Ordinance were enacted, would it mean a public confession and proclamation to the Chinese and to the world that the British Government, through its legitimate and publicly recognised machinery of the Police and open Courts of law, is unable to protect women and children and condescends to the unconstitutional method of creating a Society, which, though not a secret one in name, practically operates as such?

A.—That is my opinion.

Q.—Do you think that a Society so constituted might terrorise over Chinese families, and that the Police and the public will know nothing about it until much inquiry may have been done?

A.—Yes, the love of power is innate in all men, and I think it perfectly possible.

Q.—Although the members of the Board of Directors and Committee are respectable men, and none of them at all likely to use their influence improperly, might not their subordinates or even individuals trading on the Society's proposed semi-governmental status, use their position to coerce people into acquiescence with their own personal schemes by threats of exercising the powers of the Society?

A.—I think it is probable.

Q.—In making new laws should legislators count with human nature?

A.—Of course.

Q.—Even if the Registrar General was President of the Society, would he know everything that takes place ?

A.—I do not think it is possible that he could.

Q.—Are you aware that the present Society has been recognised and its rules and regulations approved by the Government ?

A.—I have read that. I have read the rules.

Q.—Is anything more needed for the purposes for which the Society was founded ?

A.—I should think not. I understand that it is a benevolent institution. There might be perhaps a few rules altered.

Q.—Are you aware of the powers which the Government has conferred on the Society in its present shape ?

A.—I cannot say that I have studied them.

Q.—Are you of opinion, from the recent case in the Police Court, that the Society has exceeded its powers ?

A.—According to the decision of the Magistrate they seem to have done so. If I recollect rightly, he said they had exceeded their powers.

Q.—If the Legislature were to confer Governmental authority on a body corporate, would that be conferring immensely greater powers and authority than is either desirable or necessary ?

A.—I think so. I think that, especially with Orientals, it carries an immense amount of weight to have a status conferred on them by the Government. It does so with everybody but very much more so with the Chinese that we have amongst us—and it would with the Oriental mind generally.

Q.—If such Governmental authority was conferred, would not the Chinese, and especially the lower classes, regard and look upon the acts of the members of the Society as the acts of the Government ?

A.—I think they would to a great extent. I do not think that the masses can distinguish very exactly. They would simply know that this was done under the authority of Government. A great many things that were done they would naturally infer were being done by the Government.

Q.—Are the Chinese unwilling to complain or come into collision with the authorities for fear of unpleasant consequences ?

A.—I have always found that to be so during my 30 years' experience. Whenever I have suggested to a Chinaman to take action when aggrieved he has shrunk from it. Once or twice in my experience a man has come to me and said "I have an injury done to me." When I have endeavoured to put it through for him he has been very backward. The Chinese generally, I think, are afraid of coming forward.

The CHAIRMAN.—You mean to prosecute people ?

A.—Yes, or complaining when they fear they may get the worst of it and perhaps by and by incur the displeasure of somebody in authority, or anything of that kind. I have found that to be so as a general thing.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Would the granting of the proposed Governmental status amount to erecting in our midst a secret form of Government which may do much mischief ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—Does the proposed Ordinance provide for the publication of the names of the members elected from time to time on the Committee or Board, or for such elections being held in public ?

A.—I think not.

Q.—Is the register of the members of the Society to be open to the public ?

A.—I saw nothing of that kind in the Bill. Might I, however, say that in these writings I criticised the Ordinance as it stood, and, in making the law, if there is any omission of that kind, I take it there would be rules made afterwards, but according to that Ordinance there was no provision.

Q.—Does the Government provide that the annual accounts and report are to be published ?

A.—The Ordinance does not provide for that.

Q.—Does the law insist upon registered commercial companies publishing such particulars ?

A.—Yes certainly. All registered commercial companies have to publish their affairs.

Q.—In such a serious matter as this affecting the social and family life of the Chinese, should these things be done in private ?

A.—No. I think that we are here to encourage the Chinese to work upon constitutional methods such as we understand them rather than we should adopt what I consider is the oriental method of dealing with these things. I think in the long run we should get to understand the Chinese better than we do, and the Chinese would get to understand us better if we encourage them to follow out the constitutional methods of Government in every way, and appeal to the regular authorities, and have publicity in all that they do and say. According to this Ordinance, I take it, a man who is brought before them has not even got the security which is offered to the lowest criminal—that is of having his evidence taken in public. I think that at once the Chinese should be taught that no such thing is allowed.

The CHAIRMAN.—Will you show us the section in the Ordinance which gives the Pó Léung Kuk power to compel people to come before them ?

A.—I do not know that it is in any particular section, but through the whole Ordinance there runs the want of publicity.

Q.—With regard to that point you were just mentioning, on the subject of having people brought before them and taking evidence, I should like to see the section of the Ordinance which touches on that point. Can you refer us to the section ?

A.—I do not know that I can. But take the case quoted. There they did hold an enquiry.

Q.—I am talking of the Ordinance.

A.—I cannot say that it is in the Ordinance specifically.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—There is nothing in the Ordinance which precludes it ?

A.—No, not that I saw. There is nothing which gives them power I admit but they are to have police and detectives at their service. I was referring more to the general tendency of the Ordinance whereby they may have police and detectives and so on, and then bring people to justice. From what I have seen, and cases lately that have occurred, they certainly make enquiries first. Well, I am of opinion that that enquiry should be public—the first enquiry into anything of that kind should be public. It is the security to the individual.

Q.—Is there any provision that the buildings of the Society are to be open to the subscribers or the public ?

A.—I do not think there is.

Q.—Does the proposed Ordinance occur to you as if secrecy were its underlying principle ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Should anything affecting the public be conducted in secret assisted by specially told off constables ?

A.—No.

Q.—Are you aware that the Secretary of State did not consider legislation necessary when the subject came before him on a previous occasion ?

A.—I saw that in the report.

The CHAIRMAN.—It is a matter of fact.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You are not opposed to the Pó Léung Kuk carrying out its benevolent work ?

A.—Certainly not ; I should encourage them with much pleasure.

Q.—Are you opposed to secrecy in matters which affect the public welfare ?

A.—Certainly—absolutely.

Q.—Could the work of the Pó Léung Kuk be conducted otherwise than in secret ?

A.—I do not know enough of the Pó Léung Kuk's working—but I certainly was told on one occasion that it would be difficult to conduct it otherwise.

Q.—It would be difficult to conduct the methods of the Pó Léung Kuk otherwise than by secrecy ?

A.—That was what I understood from conversation with a gentleman here present before this Ordinance ever came up, and that was one of my reasons for writing this letter, particularly because I thought that, if these things could not be carried on openly, it was time to try and get them done openly. I do not know enough of the working of the Pó Léung Kuk to say whether they can or not, but I should say that they ought to be able to.

Q.—Do you think that the Society should have police functions and duties entrusted to it ?

A.—I think that as soon as the detective has discovered something wrong he should hand the person over to the Police, and leave the rest to the regular Magistrates.

Q.—And that the proposed enactment should contain a clause to that effect and render illegal the Society carrying on investigations into a case, that they should be carried out in a properly constituted way ?

A.—I think the Magistrates' Courts are the proper places for these things.

The CHAIRMAN.—For which things ?

A.—For holding enquiries.

Q.—Into what ?

A.—Into any alleged misdemeanor or crime of any kind. If the detective finds a man doing wrong he should hand him over to the Police so as to bring him before the Magistrate in the same way as is done in every case here.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Are you aware that the Police do make certain enquiries before bringing a man before the Magistrate?

A.—Of the man himself ? I am certainly not aware that they make what you call an enquiry. I do not think a man can be arrested and have his conduct enquired into by the Police.

Q.—But they enquire from other people concerning certain things before they make sure of the man and bring him before a Magistrate ?

A.—That is right, but not of the man himself. I suppose they work up their cases of course.

Q.—In the case of the Pó Léung Kuk, have you ever been to one of their meetings ?

A.—Never.

Q.—Do you know as a matter of fact that they have men arrested and brought before them, and that they exercise magisterial functions ?

A.—I do not know as a matter of fact.

Q.—So your opinion is formed from fancy ?

A.—It is my opinion, not fancy.

Q.—Or from information you have received ?

A.—I do not accuse the Pó Léung Kuk of having done anything of that kind. I say that the Ordinance enables them to do so, that is to say it does not prevent them from doing so. It gives them a status, and they have detectives under their entire control. Whatever they choose to do with regard to these detectives, and however they choose to deal with the individual, there is nothing to prevent them.

Q.—You say the Ordinance allows them to do it ?

A.—I withdraw that. I say there is nothing in the Ordinance to prevent them.

Q.—Is there an Ordinance that prevents you from taking a little drop too much in your own house ?

A.—No.

Q.—Is there an Ordinance to prevent you from creating a row in your own house —breaking furniture and so on ?

A.—I think there is.

Q.—Not unless you make a nuisance of yourself to the neighbours ?

A.—No.

Q.—Because the Ordinance is silent on certain points you are not supposed to be allowed to do anything upon which the Ordinance is silent, are you ? Because the Ordinance does not expressly forbid it the Pó Léung Kuk is not supposed to be allowed to, say, commit burglary or murder ?

A.—The cases are not at all parallel. As far as I understand it, I will tell you what power the Ordinance gives them. It gives them power, under the status of the Government, to aid, by correspondence and other means, in bringing persons kidnapping to justice, and to help to restore the rescued women to their families, &c., and assist the Government to carry out the laws. Then added to that it provides that certain detectives and Police shall be at their disposal for their use in carrying out these things. Now, if it was a simple benevolent body, the Police and detectives would not be necessary in my opinion.

Q.—My question is what power does it give to them to conduct a magisterial enquiry over the accused ?

A.—That is another question. It does not give them power directly, but, as it says nothing about it and you confer on them a status enabling them to bring to justice certain persons and give them police and detectives to help them, I say the Ordinance is defective inasmuch as it does not prevent them doing these things.

Q.—I will put you a parallel case. Suppose the Ordinance is silent on the point that they should not conduct private enquiries, that they should not murder, steal, or exercise a thousand other functions which are *ultra vires*, you surely don't expect the Ordinance to include all that ?

A.—But when the Ordinance confers powers it has to hedge them about.

The CHAIRMAN.—What powers ?

A.—The police and detectives under their control. What is the use of the detectives unless they are for detecting crime of a certain character? When you give a body of men or an individual power, and give him a status, and entrust to him a detective, official, or policeman, you have to hedge that power about with securities by distinct words for the sake of the liberties of those who are going to be dealt with.

Q.—Are you aware that this Society has been in existence for many years ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are you aware that they had powers as set out in that Ordinance ?

A.—I am not aware of it.

Honourable HO KAI.—Take the Superintendent of Police ; he has power conferred on him over the police and the detection of crime. He has however no power to hold a magisterial enquiry into any case.

A.—No, he has not, but does not the Police Ordinance say that the moment a man is arrested he shall be brought before a Magistrate ?

Q.—Within twenty-four hours, if you please.

A.—Yes, if the Police do not do that, they are amenable to the law.

Q.—But that Police Ordinance does not state that they shall not hold an enquiry and shall not do this and that ?

A.—No, it does not.

Q.—What do you mean by Police duties ? Do you think Police duty includes the power to arrest ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And you do not object to the Pó Léung Kuk Committee having that power, if they bring the offender before the Magistrate?

A.—If the offender is immediately brought before a Magistrate, I see no objection.

Q.—No objection to their exercising Police functions to that limit ? You do not object to the Pó Léung Kuk doing that ?

A.—My great objection is the want of publicity all through their doings. That is my great objection. That is the groundwork of my letter—the want of publicity.

Q.—You understand my meaning—you do not object to them helping the Government to arrest offenders as long as....

A.—As long as they do it through the proper channels. I am not sure that I would like to have detectives. You are of course asking merely for my opinion ?

Q.—Certainly, you do not know anything of the working of the Society ?

A.—No, I know nothing of that, but I have been here a number of years, and I have received general impressions of course.

Q.—I do not quite gather what you mean by Police functions, whether you intend that term to include all private enquiries, or any kind of prevention of the crime of kidnapping and other kindred offences, whether you object to the Pó Léung Kuk exercising that power at all ?

A.—They may exercise the power just in the same way as any man who might see a crime committed and arrest the individual. I should have no objection to that, but when it goes further, to having detectives who are to be allowed to go into people's houses....

The CHAIRMAN.—They cannot.

A.—If it is so, I should certainly object. The Ordinance gives them Police powers, and it does not define clearly what those powers are to be. The last section says "It shall be lawful to direct a certain number of constables and detectives to be placed at the service of the Society as His Excellency may direct." I say that the Ordinance when it comes into law, should distinctly state what those terms and conditions are.

Honourable HO KAI.—If the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk were to conduct themselves in a legal manner, you would not object to them performing Police functions?

A.—Not at all. I think it is a very good thing if they assist the Government.

Q.—Do you know that the Pó Léung Kuk was started twelve years ago, in 1880?

A.—I know it was some years ago.

Q.—You were here at the time?

A.—Probably, I do not remember.

Q.—I mean living here?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you know that one of the chief objects of the Society at its formation was to assist the Government in the detection of the crime of kidnapping and kindred offences?

A.—Yes, but more especially, I understood with regard to the protection of women and girls.

The CHAIRMAN.—You will see the two objects very clearly stated in Rule No. 1.

Honourable HO KAI.—The two principal objects are stated: 1st to assist the Government in the suppression of the crime of kidnapping and kindred offences and 2nd to find a Home for rescued women.

A.—I do not know what you call "kindred offences"—"kidnapping" it says.

Q.—You know very well that there are certain rules which have been approved of by the Secretary of State?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You say you perused them?

A.—About the same time as I did this Ordinance.

Q.—Are you aware that these rules allow constables and detectives to be placed at the disposal of the Society?

A.—Yes, I think that is so.

Q.—Why did you not object then as you do now?

A.—In 1880?

Q.—I mean just now you said that it would work all right under the old rules?

A.—Yes.

Q.—I hold that they are identical?

A.—There is the important point of giving the Pó Léung Kuk a status, a Governmental status, which turns them almost into a Government Department, and gives them a position they had not before. I think that is a very important addition. I also think, if I may say so, that in this Ordinance it proceeds to state what the Pó Léung Kuk had to do after getting that status, and it provides for no means of publicity as to their acts, and when you constitute a body of men almost a Government Department, affecting the liberties of the subject as it would, I think there should be something to provide for that publicity.

Q.—I think you expressed the opinion that the Chinese are very backward in coming forward to prosecute, or maintain their rights ?

A.—I think they have a feeling of that description. It is merely my opinion.

Q.—It is a very correct opinion as far as I know. Do you know that another characteristic of the Chinese is that they are very afraid to do anything for the Government here in case they offend the officials, or men in high position in Canton or the Empire of China ?

A.—I believe that the feeling exists. I have heard it spoken of before.

Q.—You have associated a good deal with the Chinese during your residence here ?

A.—I have known a great many in business, and very frequently I have taken an opportunity of talking to them on political and social matters, and I have taken rather an interest in ascertaining their views on these things.

Q.—Do you know as a matter of fact that the Chinese require this Ordinance to protect them, want the Government to give them status in order to protect them from interference or from any evil consequences which might fall upon them in China on account of their discharging this important duty in Hongkong ? The Members of the Committee of the Society having to deal with kidnappers here of course necessarily make a great many enemies. They are afraid, when they go to China, that they will have no protection from the officials there, and that is one of the chief reasons why they want the Government to give them a Governmental status in order to show to the officials in Canton that they are acting *bonâ fide*. Have you heard that ?

A.—I did not know that.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How do you view that phase of the question ?

A.—I should say that it might protect them from their own people when they get to their own country, but whether it is expedient to do so, I doubt.

Q.—I do not quite understand you. You think it is not expedient ?

A.—I do not know whether it would be. That is a question which requires thinking out on general grounds of policy and I am not prepared to answer the question at the moment.

Q.—If it is likely to arise, what has just been suggested, namely, that the Chinese Officials in Canton and elsewhere may interfere with the members of the Pó Léung Kuk Committee for carrying out these functions here, would it not be better that the Colonial Government of Hongkong should carry out those Police functions through the properly constituted channel of the Police Force, and if the Force at present is not sufficient, to get more Police ?

A.—I am entirely of opinion that it should be done by the Police upon general grounds. I think it would be far better to have the whole thing detected by the Police.

Q.—You object to the Pó Léung Kuk obtaining this legal status, having police under them, because you think it is possible for them to abuse the power conferred upon them ?

A.—Without publicity, yes.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Now I come to your main objection ; your main objection is that their proceedings are not public ?

A.—My main objection is that.

Q.—Suppose there is a clause in the Ordinance making their proceedings as public as possible, what would your objection then be ?

A.—If their proceedings were public...

The CHAIRMAN.—Such as our Police Court proceedings ?

A.—Yes, as the Magistrate's Court or the Supreme Court. I think my main objection is removed at once.

Honourable Ho KAI.—And all other objections removed ?

A.—That great objection.

Q.—But as far as the other objections ?

A.—As to conferring a status still I think there is an objection to that, because as I have stated, the masses would consider that as a sort of Government Department.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—And regard its acts ?

A.—As part of the Government.

Honourable Ho KAI.—What harm would be done ? You know in every Chinese town and village there are leading citizens to whom the masses look up and who transact their business for them ?

A.—I say my main objection is overcome if there should be absolute publicity, if any house established, where girls were detained, was open to inspection at all reasonable times by Justices of the Peace, and members, and others. I think then that it might be allowed, might be worked.

Q.—Now, one thing I do not understand. Mr. WHITEHEAD asked you whether it would be well to permit enquiry into the private life, and family, and social concerns of the Chinese. Do you know as a matter of fact that that is done by the Pó Léung Kuk Society ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Have you asked any Chinaman whether that was done ?

A.—I have heard sometimes that girls were interfered with. That is what I referred to by "their family and social life."

Q.—You don't call the life of girls in Taipingshan "family life," do you ?

A.—Suppose a man is suspicious that a girl in a house is a kidnapped girl. If there are any enquiries set on foot and are carried on in private I think it is interference.

Q.—That would occur if there was no Pó Léung Kuk in existence ?

A.—That is all right, if that interference results in anything and is brought to light by publicity it can pass perhaps, but the whole thing rests upon that. If the people have a status given to them, police and detectives at their service, and no publicity, I should say it is possible, not only in China but in England, that there would be interference with the social and family life of the people.

The CHAIRMAN.—You have said a good deal about the "status" of the Society. Do you know that the Pó Léung Kuk has at present a status, a Government status ?

A.—I know that its rules have been recognised by the Government.

Q.—And published in the *Gazette* ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What would be the difference then between these rules, and the rules embodied in an Ordinance ?

A.—There would be a difference, I think, in the eyes of the Chinese.

Q.—Would you tell us what the difference would be in the eyes of the Chinese ?

A.—The difference would be that a law has been made and published giving this Society its status, and I consider that the masses...

Q.—The Chinese ?

A.—Yes. The masses would certainly attach more importance to that than to these rules which I suppose are not known to some of them.

Q.—We have 250,000 Chinese here. Do you think that they know the difference between a law approved by the Secretary of State, and rules approved by the Secretary of State ?

A.—I should say that it would gradually get among them, much more having an Ordinance than if it was done as hitherto.

Q.—You think that the Chinese here understand the difference between rules approved by the Secretary of State and an Ordinance passed by the Council and approved by the Secretary of State ?

A.—I cannot say that, but my opinion is that the effect on the Chinese would be much greater were you to establish the Society by a law. For instance, suppose a case occurred which was taken up by the Pó Léung Kuk under this Ordinance.

Q.—What kind of a case ?

A.—Any kind of case.

Q.—How would the Pó Léung Kuk take up the case ?

A.—Suppose they took it up, it would soon become known that this is an institution which is now under law and is working by law, which is recognised by the Government.

Q.—What do they say now with regard to the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Do they say that it is working under rules recognised by the Government ? Are you aware that the idea of a difference between rules and laws approved by the Secretary of State is perfectly strange to the Chinese ?

A.—The Secretary of State, yes, but I do not think it is strange.

Q.—There is a minute difference only, after all, between these rules and the Ordinance ?

A.—I think there is a considerable difference.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Are you aware that the translation of the word "law" and "rule" in Chinese would be practically the same ?

A.—No, I did not know that.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Society at present has a status—or do you say it has not a status ?

A.—As I understand it, it has not a status.

Q.—You regard the rules approved by the Secretary of State as giving the Society no status at all ?

A.—Not what I call a Government status converting it into a specially incorporated body.

Q.—Are you aware that this Society could apply to the Supreme Court and become an incorporated body to-morrow ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So that your objection to the legal status for this Society only refers to that given by the Ordinance, because they could obtain a legal status without an Ordinance ?

A.—I don't know how far, in that case, they would have to publish certain things.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—They might go to the Court here and obtain legal incorporation, but, I presume, you are aware that the Court would have, and has, no power to give them administrative powers or powers of a judicial nature?

A.—I do not know about that, because I have not studied the question.

The CHAIRMAN.—Will you point out in that Ordinance, which you have studied so carefully, where the Society is given judicial powers? Will you point out one section in that Ordinance which gives the Society judicial powers?

A.—No, but I say the whole of it does.

Q.—Will you point out one section?

A.—There is no section. You have asked me that before.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The act as a whole?

A.—The Act as a whole confers powers. I must state that I do not see that it particularly and directly by any special wording, confers judicial powers. I do not see that.

The CHAIRMAN.—You think that it gives judicial powers on the principle that "silence gives consent"?

A.—No. I replied to that when Dr. Ho KAI asked me a question, namely, the whole tenour of the Ordinance does confer on them certain powers without any security for the manner in which they are to be exercised.

Q.—Will you point out to me any powers given in the Ordinance which are not in the rules already approved by the Secretary of State?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—It has not struck you that any new powers were given in the Ordinance which are not included already in the rules?

A.—No, I did not look into that.

Q.—You talk about investigations into the family concerns of the people. This Society has been in existence for 12 years. Have you ever heard of any complaints from the Chinese of espionage or investigations into their social concerns?

A.—No.

Q.—During 12 years?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you not think that if there was any cause of complaint the Chinese would have complained, that they would have presented a petition to the Government stating that their family concerns were unnecessarily interfered with?

A.—I don't know. The probability is that, if it went very far, they might have done so. But I think they have objections to do that sort of thing.

Q.—You may remember a deputation during Governor BOWEN's time which laid before him certain complaints on the part of the Chinese. Was there any complaint of this Society?

A.—I do not remember that there was.

Q.—You know that privacy of life is the palladium of the Chinaman?

A.—Yes—it ought to be.

Q.—Don't you know that it is?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Don't you think that if that privacy had been interfered with by this Society, it would have been complained of on the occasion I refer to, among other things?

A.—Perhaps so.

Q.—If this Ordinance and these rules differ so slightly, how it is that there is going to be this prying into privacy which never existed under the old rules?

A.—I look on that new Ordinance as conferring powers on this institution.

Q.—Powers that they never possessed before?

A.—Perhaps they have possessed them before, but I don't know that they were able to exercise them as freely as they would under this Ordinance, and having a Government status.

Q.—Will you tell us how they can exercise them more freely than under these rules?

A.—I should think that when an Ordinance has laid these things down—that they are to be lent Police and so on—it is distinctly different, to my mind, to rules made in a general sort of way.

Q.—In a general sort of way? The rules are approved by the Government.

A.—Yes, but it is not the law of the land. It is an executive law, those rules are as far as I can understand them. The rules have been accepted by the executive.

Q.—And approved by the Secretary of State?

A.—I do not think they came before the Legislative Council.

Q.—In your letter you say "conferring immensely greater authority and powers." In what way?

A.—I consider that, the moment you give a man power under an Ordinance, you place him in a totally different position and give him much greater authority than he would have under a set of rules.

Q.—You think that would be the effect on the Chinese community?

A.—In the course of time I think that would permeate through the greater part of the Chinese community.

Q.—You talk about the action of the Pó Léung Kuk affecting the liberty of the subject. Do you know that the object of the Pó Léung Kuk is to protect the liberty of the subject?

A.—I said it might do so.

Q.—Do you know that the primary object of the Pó Léung Kuk is to protect the liberty of the subject?

A.—I did not know that, I thought the primary object of the Society is to prevent people being kidnapped.

Q.—Don't you think that is protecting the liberty of the subject?

A.—To a certain extent, but it also acts in an opposite manner, and that is to say that the moment one is allowed to interfere in such matters as they do, it affects the liberty of other people as well as those who are kidnapped.

Q.—Rescuing kidnapped people affects the liberty of others?

A.—The process of doing so may, and does, affect other people.

Q.—Yes, sometimes a kidnapper is sent to gaol. That is affecting his liberty?

A.—That is why I wrote so much in favour of having these things in public. If you consider that the main object of that letter was to ask for publicity, I think it would be unnecessary to ask me some of these questions. It all hinges on that. I want the liberty of the subject protected. If a man has done wrong, have him out and let us see it. That is what I mean by the liberty of the subject being affected.

Q.—You talk about other places not having a Society of this kind. Are you aware that in Singapore there is a Pó Léung Kuk Society based on the same lines as the one in Hongkong ?

A.—Yes, I know that, but when I spoke about this kind of Society I meant in European nations.

Q.—Are you aware that the Government aids and subsidises that Society ?

A.—I believe that it does.

Q.—Do you think the Chinese ought to be encouraged to suppress kidnapping ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—That it is a good thing to encourage ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—And you think that a Committee of respectable Chinese gentlemen are able to assist the Government in this direction ?

A.—I do.

Q.—You think they ought to be encouraged ?

A.—Yes, certainly.

Q.—You made some reference to Orientals. Don't you think that Orientals are more likely to know more about their own affairs than Europeans ?

A.—I think they are.

Q.—And that, knowing more about them, they are more capable of dealing with them ?

A.—Not in a constitutional manner—No.

Q.—With regard to kidnapping, don't you think that a body of respectable Chinese are more capable than any other body in this Colony to find out information with reference to kidnapping, and to detect it ?

A.—I think they are.

Q.—You think then, as far as the detection of kidnapping is concerned, that the Society would be more useful than any other body in this Colony ?

A.—Yes, I think so, a body of respectable Chinese.

Q.—So far as the detection of kidnapping goes you have no objection ?

A.—No, certainly not.

Q.—You think they ought to be encouraged ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You think that when a man is detected he ought at once to be brought before the Police ?

A.—Yes, brought into Court.

Q.—Do you know the present mode of proceeding on the part of the Pó Léung Kuk—that when a man is arrested he is taken to the Police, and the victim is taken to the Pó Léung Kuk ? I presume you have no objection to the Pó Léung Kuk asking the victim questions with a view to getting information against the man ?

A.—No objection at all. What do they do with the victim ?

Q.—They keep her there until the case comes on.

A.—I think the victim should be free to go where he or she likes.

Q.—You mean the rescued woman ? And fall into the hands of kidnappers again ?

A.—If the woman wishes by all means let her.

Q.—How about a poor woman who comes here quite destitute and friendless? Is she not to be kept in the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—I say there would be no objection to that form of proceeding if the place was opened freely to inspection.

Q.—Have you ever applied to the Pó Léung Kuk to enter the place?

A.—I have not.

Q.—Then you don't know whether it is open to anybody?

A.—I dont know.

Q.—So that if the place is opened by this Ordinance you would not know that that was not the practice at present?

A.—I don't know what takes place at present. I may say that I must correct myself on one point. I did on one occasion ask if I might go down to the Pó Léung Kuk. I asked it through my old compradore, and he enquired and said "No, they don't like you to come."

Q.—That information is second hand?

A.—I asked purposely on that one occasion.

Q.—You say you asked your old compradore to enquire?

A.—Yes, and he came back and said they did not wish anyone to go.

Q.—Are you sure the compradore ever did ask?

A.—Of course if you ask me for evidence I cannot bring it. The compradore is dead. It is not likely that he did not ask. I doubt that very much.

Q.—If you can give me the year I can ask the Committee if there is any record of such refusal.

A.—Of course I cannot. It is not of any importance. I mention it merely to correct what I stated—that I had never asked.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Are you under the impression that their proceedings have been carried on in secret?

A.—My belief is that there has been nothing published about their meetings or sittings. I have never heard of it.

The CHAIRMAN.—You are not aware that they publish every year an annual statement and account of every girl who has entered the Institution, and what has been done with her?*

A.—No, I was not aware of that.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Are you aware that there is in Hongkong a benevolent Society managed by a Committee of ladies?

A.—Yes.

Q.—If the Pó Léung Kuk's duties were confined to benevolent work and the police functions, which they now carry out, entrusted to the Police, would it not be preferable?

A.—I think that is not the object. The two things are totally different. The Benevolent Society gives relief to those who ask for it, but they do not undertake to find out kidnappers.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you know that only last month the Pó Léung Kuk and the Benevolent Society co-operated?

A.—I think the Benevolent Society confines itself to giving help.

---

* See Appendix 42.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you know that there is a strong feeling against the attempt to give a political status to this benevolent Society?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—This new Ordinance gives this Society administrative powers which hitherto they have not possessed?

A.—I understand that they have been carrying out these administrative powers under those rules.

The CHAIRMAN.—Will you point out, Mr. WHITEHEAD, in what section the administrative powers are conferred?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD—They are contained in the Ordinance, if you will read it.

The CHAIRMAN.—I have failed to discover them.

Mr. KAW HONG-TAKE called.

The CHAIRMAN.—You are a Justice of the Peace?

WITNESS.—Yes.

Q.—How long have you been a resident in Hongkong?

A.—Nearly eight years.

Q.—Do you know the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes, I have heard about it.

Q.—Are you a member?

A.—No, I never was a member.

Q.—Do you know anything about its working?

A.—I have heard about its working.

Q.—But you have no practical experience of it?

A.—No, I am not a member, I am not on the Committee.

Q.—Do you think it does good work?

A.—Well, from what I hear it is not properly worked. It is very badly managed.

Q.—In what way is it badly managed?

A.—About the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk arresting men and doing all kinds of things.

Q.—Can you give us a single case where they have arrested a man improperly?

A.—Well, I know some cases where they have been on board steamers sometimes. One case was that of Tsau Kung Wan's concubine.*

Q.—Will you tell us about that case? You say that the Pó Léung Kuk detective arrested Tsan Kung Wan's concubine and took her on shore?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You are sure?

A.—I don't know. It must be.

Q.—Why?

A.—Because I heard so. They said that she was arrested by the Pó Léung Kuk, but whether the detective went himself, I do not know.

Q.—Do you know that it was a European inspector who brought that girl to the Registrar General's office?

A.—I did not know that.

---

* See Appendix 38.

Q.—Will you tell us, please, about this case of Tsau Kung Wan?

A.—From what I learnt from Wong Sing Tung himself, Tsau Kung Wan's concubine was going from Canton to Shanghai. She was brought on shore and detained in the Pó Léung Kuk for some reason. His number 4 concubine was entrusted to get this concubine for him at Shanghai, and this number 4 concubine has done something wrong I think. Of course they had some suspicion of her taking the girl to Shanghai, and so they brought her here and detained her here for some time. From what I heard, a member of the Committee asked this girl where she was going, and, of course, she said "I am going to Shanghai to find my husband there" and one of the Committee said "Why should you go and marry such an old man. It is no use. This is Hongkong, a British Colony, you can do as you like" and of course the girl said "My mother consents. They bought me in Canton. I am going up there" and then they brought some photographs of the old man to show the girl, and they told the girl that it was no use to go to such an old man. Afterwards the girl changed her mind, and would not go. I understood that after the girl had gone back to her mother in Canton, that one of the ex-members of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk took her for his concubine.

Q.—Do you know that of your own knowledge, because the man himself denies it?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—The ex-member of Committee denies it?

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes. (To witness). How do you know all this?

A.—One of the men who had some interest in it. Of course he told me confidentially. He said they were disgusted with the Pó Léung Kuk because it interfered with private family life.

Q.—Is that the only case?

A.—I have heard that the Pó Léung Kuk have detained some brothel girls from Canton sometimes two or three weeks, and make the girls pay the expenses which sometimes were $50, $60, or $100, and when they get out they get registered again.

Q.— Can you give us one case?

A.—There was Só MUI.* Her sister was So FUK.

Q.—What happened to her?

A.—In her case she went in the usual way to the registry office, and she told me that she met a European gentleman and his interpreter, and as soon as he saw her he told her to stand by.

Q.—Who told her?

A.—The interpreter in the presence of the European. She stood there for a while and then the man said "send her to the Pó Léung Kuk" and she was detained there for three weeks, and members of the Committee asked her questions, and said "you are too young" but the girl said she was willing to go into a brothel. She was detained there and the holder of the register of the brothel made her pay expenses—'ricksha, interpreter, and so forth—amounting to nearly $100.

Q.—She had to pay?

A.—Yes.

Q.—To whom?

A.—To the head man of the brothel.

Q.—What expenses?

A.—The expenses of obtaining her release.

Q.—Paid to the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Somebody must have received the money.

---

* See Appendix 37.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—The brothel keeper paid the money ?

A.—The sister paid, I believe.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Do you say the sister of this So MUI paid the brothel keeper $100 for expenses ?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—What expenses ?

A.—An inmate of the brothel said the brothel keeper said for getting her out of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—The money then was supposed to have been paid to the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Yes, the brothel keeper said he had paid that to get her out.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you enquired into the case ?

A.—Yes, and I think we found that the brothel keeper was connected with a man you dismissed.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Recently ?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—That was MOK LAI CHI.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Is he still here ?

A.—I do not know.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I think we might have him up.

The CHAIRMAN.—I understand that you have interviewed him. He told me so.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—He wrote a letter to me and called at my office.

The CHAIRMAN (to witness).—Did this girl say that she gave anything to the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Not directly; the brothel keeper took the money from her.

Honourable Ho KAI.—As I understand it there were two girls in a brothel. So FUK and So MUI, the latter was taken to the Pó Léung Kuk and So FUK paid the brothel keeper $100 which the keeper said he received and gave away in order to get So MUI out of the Pó Léung Kuk.

The CHAIRMAN.—Where is So MUI ?

A.—Still here.

Q.—In a brothel ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you any other cases ?

A.—Some other cases that I don't know about, but in this one Mr WONG SING TUNG assisted a great deal in getting the girl out.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Who is he ?

A.—He was a member of the Committee of last year. He is a very respectable man. He assisted to get this girl out and he told the members of the Pó Léung Kuk not to detain her, and therefore she got out. We had a dinner party and so I found out.

The CHAIRMAN.—Have you any other cases ?

A.—I heard of several cases but I took no interest in them.

Q.—When were the cases ?

A.—About the same time.

Q.—Can you give us names or dates ?

A.—I don't know personally myself, but in regard to this case I mention Mr. WONG SING-TUNG. He helped the girl out.

Q.—Have you seen the girl herself ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Has she told you the story herself ?

A.—Yes, and her sister also, and Mr. CHOW PING also.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—And Mr. WONG SING TUNG told you ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And did he say it cost the girl $100 ?

A.—No. Mr. WONG SING-TUNG did not say that, but the girl said it in his presence and in Mr. CHOW PING's presence also.

Q.—Do you know how that money was supposed to be spent ?

A.—I do not know, but the way the brothel is carried on is open to very great temptation. The head mistress of the brothel never uses her name to the register as the owner of the house. They get an *amah* to be the registered owner. It is a very bad system because this woman can do what she likes with the girls. From what I hear when the girls are taken to be registered, there are some fees to be paid to the Clerks.

The CHAIRMAN.—Registration is quite free, there is no fee.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—What fee is it ?

A.—There is a fee to the clerk I hear of $2 or $5.

The CHAIRMAN.—Who said so ?

A.—The girls said so.

Q.—You say that because they had not arranged the fees So MUI was detained ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you know that every girl who comes to the office has to be brought before the Registrar General ?

A.—No, I did not know that.

Q.—Do you know that the Registrar General is the person who detains the girl, and nobody else ?

A.—No, I did not know.

Q.—Do you know that it is the Registrar General who gives the order to send the girl to the Pó Léung Kuk, and nobody else ?

A.—I don't know exactly. This brothel keeper told the girl that he had had to pay some fees.

Q.—I want to bring that out clearly. Do you know that every girl is questioned personally by the Registrar General ?

A.—No.

Q.—Are there any other cases ?

A.—No other cases.

Q.—Do you think that the Pó Léung Kuk does any good here ?

A.—Yes. I think the institution does good in rescuing these distressed children and women and all that.

Q.—You think it does good ?

A.—A very great deal of good.

Q.—Have you read the new Ordinance ?

A.—No I have not seen it.

Q.—Have you any suggestions to make with a view to the improvement of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—As for myself, I take no interest. I have no knowledge of how they work. I have only heard it is not worked properly and the Committee are young men and have no experience, and I don't think they work satisfactorily.

Q.—You don't think so ?

A.—No.

Q.—Why ?

A.—They have not much experience.

Q.—Who were the young men of last year ?

A.—There were one or two who are less than 30 years old. There was WAI LONG SHAN.

Honourable Ho KAI.—He is about two or three years older than I am, and that is 36.

A.—I did not know that.

The CHAIRMAN.—You think they are too young?

A.—When they are young they go their own way, you know.

Q.—Is that the only improvement you have to suggest, that they should have older men ?

A.—I have no other suggestion, but if you discuss the thing properly, have the old members and new members here and discuss freely and openly. I think that is best.

Hon. Ho KAI.—Do you know TSAU KUNG WAN personally ?

A.—No, only by name.

Q.—Do you mean to say that TSAU KUNG-WAN is not your friend ?

A.—I never had any correspondence with him.

Q.—Do you know that he has been down here twice lately ?

A.—I do not know. I never met him.

Q.—Don't you know that he has been down here and stayed at the On Tai Insurance Company's place recently ?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you know how many concubines he has ?

A.—I heard from a friend that he has ten or twelve.

Q.—Do you know what age he is ?

A.—He is 70, I think.

Q.—And do you know whether his fourth concubine has been caught on a former occasion taking girls away and alleging that she was taking them to be concubines to TSAU KUNG-WAN, and that afterwards it was found that she had sold them ?

A.—No.

Q.—You said just now, however, that TSAU KUNG-WAN'S fourth concubine had done something wrong ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were you aware that that was the "something wrong" ?

A.—No.

Q.— Are you a member of the Tung Wa Hospital ?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you know whether there is a record of that case in the Tung Wa Hospital* records ?

A.—I do not know, but I did hear a man say that she had done wrong.

Q.—Do you know Mr. WONG SHING'S son ?

A—. Yes.

Q.—Do you know that Mr. WONG SHING'S son is a member of the Kwong Shiu Kung Sho at Shanghai ?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you know, whether as a matter of fact, that two girls supposed to be concubines of TSAU KUNG-WAN were sold as prostitutes ?

A.—No.

Q.—Suppose you yourself had evidence before you that a woman was in the habit of procuring girls and alleging that they were to be the concubines of an old man in Shanghai whereas the woman was selling them as prostitutes, would you not as a member of the Committee arrest that woman and suspect her ?

A.—Yes, I would.

Q.—And when you have got a man from Shanghai such as Mr. WONG SHING'S son who says that he knew of those two cases against TSAU KUNG WAN or his fourth concubine, would you not think that the Committee were justified in keeping this girl ?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—With regard to this case of TSAU KUNG-WAN'S concubine, the girl said she did not wish to go ?

A.—I said that at first she was willing to go, but after she had got some information she would not go.

Q.—Do you know that the girl was detained by the Registrar General and not by the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—I did not know.

Q.—It was by order of the Registrar General that she was brought from the ship and detained, and I can show you the correspondence.

A.—Allow me to ask, do the Pó Léung Kuk possess the right to go on board a ship and arrest people ? Do they go as constables ?

The CHAIRMAN.—No Pó Léung Kuk detective goes on board now without a European inspector.

A.—I understood the Pó Léung Kuk detectives could go and arrest anyone they liked. Can the detectives go into private dwelling houses ?

The CHAIRMAN.—Nobody can enter a private house without a warrant, it is illegal.

A.—I heard that the Pó Léung Kuk detectives had been inside people's houses annoying the inmates. It is only hearsay. I have no practical knowledge of it myself.

---

* See Appendix 38 (D. and E.)

Honourable Ho KAI.—They are not really Pó Léung Kuk detectives, but they are persons who impersonate Pó Léung Kuk detectives. We had a case recently.

The CHAIRMAN.—You think that the Pó Léung Kuk ought to be encouraged to do its work?

A.—I think so.

Q.—With little older men on the Committee?

A.—That is only my own suggestion. If there are proper men to work the Society, it is no use having so many. People do not like to join the Pó Léung Kuk because they have too much to do.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Don't you think it would be a good thing to have a permanent Committee consisting of older men like yourself and Mr. WAI YUK?

A.—It would be a benefit to the Pó Léung Kuk. For instance some of the Committee now are merely salesmen, and what do they know of the management.

The CHAIRMAN.—Some of the Committee are?

A.—Yes, some of the hongs do not like to go, so they send a salesman.

Q.—You think it would be a good thing to have a permanent Committee?

A.—Yes, but it depends on what kind of men you have. You must have a proper Chairman to supervise the thing.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Have you any objection to the Registrar General being appointed Chairman?

A.—I think that is very good.

Q.—Have you any objection to the representative of the Chinese being Vice-president?

A.— No, a man who understands English and knows how to work it properly.

Q.—And five or six members who are old residents here, men like Mr. WAI YUK, to be on the permanent Committee?

A.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—You think that the Chinese are in favour of the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—Yes but I tell you candidly the Pó Léung Kuk interfere too much.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I think you had an intimation that the girl who was to have been TSAU KUNG-WAN's concubine, was got by an ex-Committee man? Would you be surprised to hear that she was married instead to a man named WONG NGOK TING?

A.—I heard quite a different story the day before yesterday.

The CHAIRMAN.—Do you know that it is utterly untrue? that she is married to a man named WONG NGOK TING?*

A.—I don't know.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Then had this ex-Committee man anything to do with it?

The CHAIRMAN.—Nothing whatever to do with it.

The Committee then adjourned.

---

* See Appendix 38 (II).

TENTH MEETING.

Held January 6th, 1893.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART (Registrar General), Chairman.
F. H. MAY, Esq., (Assistant Colonial Secretary).
Honourable C. P. CHATER.
„ HO KAI.
„ T. H. WHITEHEAD.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The CHAIRMAN.—Gentlemen, a considerable time has elapsed since our last meeting, which is owing to a variety of reasons. Many of the members have had a great many other matters to attend to. But we have met at last to-day and I should like to hear from the members of the Committee whether they consider themselves satisfied with regard to the evidence they have heard, and the documents which have been placed before the Committee; whether they consider themselves fully informed and are prepared to draw up a report answering the questions which have been asked in the letter from the Colonial Secretary to this Committee. What do you think, Mr. CHATER ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I do not wish for much more information, I think we have all that we want. Perhaps, as was suggested by Mr. WHITEHEAD to me just now, some information from the Secretary of the Pó Léung Kuk might be forthcoming, but that could be gained without our meeting here, I think.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Dr. HO KAI has suggested that some members of the Committee might look into the records and books of the Society and report to the Committee how they found matters.

Honourable HO KAI.—Assuming that it is desirable, I said that if the Pó Léung Kuk people were to bring up all their books here it would take up a great deal of time of the Committee because there will have to be interpreters, questions put, and so on. If Mr. WHITEHEAD requires any information on any subject which could be obtained from the Secretary and the records and books, I should think the best way would be to appoint two or three members of this Committee and one afternoon we could get the Secretary to come up or go to whatever place we might desire to meet at in town, and bring all the books. We could then go through them and pick out any information we want. I think that will be simplifying the matter. After that we could consider the final report of the Committee.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I cannot but express my regret that the directors of the Pó Léung Kuk have refused our applications to attend at our meetings. At the seventh meeting of the Committee, Mr. CHATER was very strong indeed on the subject and referred to the fact of our having twice asked the directors of the Pó Léung Kuk, or several of them, to attend in order to give some evidence, but which they refused to do. That being the case and if they still refused, Mr. CHATER stated that he would no longer be a party to the Committee of enquiry, in which I fully agreed, and it was my intention to-day to have moved a resolution that we do not proceed further until the directors or one or two of their members should attend. But I do not care to bring that motion forward now as the proceedings have dragged on for a very long period and it takes up

a vast amount of our time, which we can ill afford to spare. Then with regard to the petition of the directors of the Pó Léung Kuk to the Government, I suppose that was sent in, in August or September last. I do not know whether, Mr. Chairman, you can tell us when that petition was sent in ?

The CHAIRMAN.—It is dated the sixth intercalary moon. What date would that be ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—August.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—When that petition was circulated, after perusing it, I saw it was a very important document and I had a copy of it made and there are certain expressions in that petition to which I really cannot but take most serious exception. It imputes to the members, or some of the members, of this Committee the most improper motives. The document is most disrespectful in regard to those members of the Committee. I am extremely sorry that such a document should have been sent in by the members of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk.

The CHAIRMAN.—What are the expressions to which you take exception ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—One is as follows:—"* * * Those who are "enquiring knew this quite well and acted purposely in this way in order that the "directors might be induced to express themselves in a hasty and confused manner." To accuse any members of this Committee of doing what is a most improper proceeding is a most improper course for the directors of the Pó Léung Kuk to follow, and a most improper and most unfounded charge to prefer against any member of this Committee.

Honourable Ho KAI.—They have done nothing more than some members of this Committee have themselves been doing.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD dissented—and said they state that our conduct seems to be imbued by a most unfair spirit in all our proceedings. I do not know what the Government has done in regard to this petition, but I am certain that if the unofficial members had laid such a document as that upon the table of the Legislative Council it would have been returned to them by the Governor. I consider this petition is most disrespectful, as it imputes most improper motives to one or more of the members of this Committee.

Honourable Ho KAI.—It is not presented to this Committee.

The CHAIRMAN.—No, it is presented to the Government.

Honourable Ho KAI.—They can express any opinion they like regarding any member of this Committee.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—This petition, I think, should form a portion of our proceedings.

The CHAIRMAN.—It is in the appendix—No. 34.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Another thing is this—but perhaps we had better confine ourselves to what I have said about this petition. I am exceedingly sorry that such an uncalled for charge should have been preferred against any member of this Committee. Perhaps, Mr. CHAIRMAN, you could state what the Government has done ?

The CHAIRMAN.—No, I cannot. I do not think that is before the Committee for enquiry. This Committee asked that they might be supplied with a copy of the petition. I think it was first of all referred to in one of the letters of the Pó Léung Kuk in which it was said that if this Committee wished to see the petition they might get it from the Government. Upon that the Committee, or some member of the Committee, said he would like to see the petition, and that is how it came before us. But I think it is outside the province of our enquiry to ascertain what the Government has done with regard to the petition.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I should like to know whether you, as Chairman of this Committee, have taken any notice of the charges which have been preferred against one or more of the members of this Committee.

The CHAIRMAN.—I have taken absolutely no steps.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It did not occur to you to take any steps ?

The CHAIRMAN.—The petition comes before us as part of our enquiry in connection with many other charges made against the Society, but the statements in it do not appear to me to be nearly so serious as many of the charges made against the Pó Léung Kuk such as neglect of duty, detaining women, and squeezing. I might just as well have taken notice of each of them separately. These matters are really now *sub judice* and we are considering them as a whole without investigating into each case by itself. I take it this petition forms part of the general proceedings of the Committee. If in our report you desire to make comment on it you are perfectly at liberty to do so, but I think to single out one of the documents of our appendix for special report is not quite in accordance with the usual mode of procedure in an enquiry such as we are now holding.

Honourable Ho KAI.—The paragraphs referred to, as I understand, contain the complaint of the Pó Léung Kuk directors to the Government that they have been unfairly treated, and so far as they knew they thought they were purposely treated in that way. The complaint they wished to make is simply this, that they were asked to come up here as witnesses more or less against themselves before the witnesses who were supposed to come forward to substantiate the charges against them were called, and, if you remember, Mr. CHAIRMAN, as a member of this Committee I protested against it as being unfair. As an impartial judge in the matter I thought that was an unfair proceeding, and I put my opinion on record at the time. No wonder those who are attacked think such a proceeding coming from the Committee, composed of men who are supposed to be more or less impartial, as very unfair and in their opinion tantamount to having been purposely done. I am sure they are quite at liberty to express their opinion on the matter, and I am certainly in sympathy with them.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In imputing improper motives to members of this Committee ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—No, not at all.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—This petition imputes improper motives to Members of this Committee.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I am in sympathy with them as regards the injustice and unfairness of the proceeding, and to their minds it is tantamount to having been purposely done.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—An arrangement was arrived at as to the mode of proceeding at an earlier meeting and it is not now within Dr. Ho KAI's province to come forward and again harp on a matter which was previously settled.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I only offer an explanation of how I read the sentences in the petition.

The CHAIRMAN.—I would also point out that in presenting this petition to the Government the Petitioners resigned their positions as directors of the Pó Léung Kuk. That was the object in presenting the petition.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—There must have been some deliberate object in imputing improper motives to the members of this Committee. I am sorry indeed that they have done so.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think you will agree with me that perhaps it is best to treat this petition as part of the general proceedings of the Committee instead of selecting it for special treatment and if in the report you wish to draw attention to it you are at liberty to do so.

Honourable HO KAI.—Is it part of the proceedings?

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes, it is referred to in the evidence and it comes in as part of the appendix.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In their letter to you of the 20th of September they said:—"We have recently presented a petition to the Government regarding the "Society, and shall be glad if your Committee will ask to see it." They thereby invited our attention to the improper motives they had attributed to one or more of us. I should like to include in the proceedings a note I wrote to you on October 4th in connection with that petition. I wrote asking that it should be sent round to us and you replied that it should be sent round if the other members agreed, which they did.

The CHAIRMAN.—I did not know it was intended to be treated as a formal note, but I will look through my papers for it. I have no objection to its being put in.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I would like it put in.

The CHAIRMAN (to Mr. F. H. MAY).—Mr. MAY, are you in a position to give your opinion on the points which have been referred to the Committee? Do you want any further information?

Mr. F. H. MAY.—I require no further information.

The CHAIRMAN.—I take it Mr. CHATER does not. Do you, Dr. HO KAI?

Honourable HO KAI.—No.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD (to Mr. CHATER).—Beyond these particulars that you require from the clerk of the Pó Léung Kuk?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Yes.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—There is one point and that is as regards the remarks of the Police Magistrate, Mr. WODEHOUSE, with reference to the working of the Pó Léung Kuk. I offered to put them in as part of the proceedings at a previous meeting, but the Chairman overruled me and said it could be left to a later stage I am still desirous of including those remarks of the Police Magistrate on the working of the Pó Léung Kuk.

The CHAIRMAN.—I said that we should have to recall the Police Magistrate, but I have no objection to the report of the *Daily Press* being put in, if the other members agree.

(Members acquiesced and the "Daily Press" report of the Police Magistrate's remarks on the working of the Pó Léung Kuk were put in the proceedings of the Committee.) *

The CHAIRMAN.—With regard to these particulars which are required, do you know, Mr. WHITEHEAD, what they are?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I will frame them. I should like to know the number of members there are in the Society. How many there were, the first year, how many the second year, and how many in each year up to date, and a few other particulars—I forget what they are. I asked the Chairman of the Directors if you remember when he was here, but he could not tell me. He had no idea of the number of members in the Society.

The CHAIRMAN.—I would suggest that Mr. MAY and Dr. HO KAI be requested to procure this information for the Committee, and circulate their report among the members after which we might have a meeting and finally decide upon our report.

---

* See Appendix 44.

With regard to our last meeting I may mention we had Mr. KAW HONG TAKE before us who made certain statements with regard to a certain gentleman called TSAU KUNG-WAN and the inmate of a brothel. You may remember that at the end of his evidence Dr. HO KAI asked Mr. KAW HONG TAKE whether he knew that the former concubine of Mr. TSAU KUNG-WAN had been respectably married and he said he did not. Members agreed that the documents in the case* should be shown to him. Mr. KAW HONG TAKE did call at my office and I showed him the documents which have been circulated among the members of the Committee both with regard to the concubine and the inmate of the brothel, and Mr. KAW HONG TAKE expressed himself as fully satisfied. He said he had been labouring under a misapprehension and he would take steps to contradict the false statements. I have also circulated among you since the last meeting, the annual report of the Pó Léung Kuk for last year with a short abstract in English and I think it would be well if that was included in our appendix. †

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The whole report?

The CHAIRMAN.—No, the abstract which shows the numbers and so on. I have also circulated a paper ‡ with regard to a gentleman who summoned a Pó Léung Kuk detective before the Magistrate, and a letter § from the Colonial Secretary dated December 5th. asking us when the Government may expect our report and calling attention to the fact that the Committee was appointed on April 28th, and that in justice to the Society against which such serious allegations were made, we should submit our report as soon as possible. These are sentiments with which all the members will heartily agree.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Yes, certainly.

The CHAIRMAN.—We will try to get our report drawn up as soon as possible, whether it is unanimous or not, Mr. MAY and Dr. HO KAI having undertaken to get the particulars required.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I hope I am not the only member of the Committee who wishes to know how many members there are in the Society.

The CHAIRMAN.—Mr. CHATER, Dr. HO KAI, and Mr. MAY have said they are satisfied.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I thought that instead of having the Secretary of the Pó Léung Kuk up here we might get the information through two members of the Committee.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—But you are all of opinion that it is desirable to have it?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Yes.

The CHAIRMAN.—I am sure it must be very gratifying to us all to feel that we are within measurable distance of the conclusion of our enquiry.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Yes, although I cannot but deplore that the directors of the Pó Léung Kuk have not come forward and given us the information of which we were so much in need.

Honourable HO KAI.—I am not quite sure that they refused to come absolutely. I think that at the end of our enquiry they might come up.

The CHAIRMAN.—Every member has stated that he is satisfied with the information and I do not know what would be the object of having the directors before us. We have heard just now from every member that they are ready, perfectly ready, to give their opinion on the points submitted except that they would like to be furnished with

---

* See Appendix 38. † See Appendix 42. ‡ See Appendix 41. § See Appendix 40.

one or two more particulars which are to be obtained by Mr. MAY and Dr. HO KAI. Satisfaction being the order of the day I do not see what useful purpose would be served by prolonging our sittings.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—We cannot go back on what we have expressed at previous meetings.

The CHAIRMAN.—I am pleased to see that satisfaction has been arrived at.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It has not, it has not been arrived at. By the directors having refused to come our report cannot be satisfactory or complete. Mr. CHATER said that he would not be a party to any further proceedings if they refused to attend. They have refused to attend yet we are still here. This is the first meeting we have held since we knew that they had refused for the third time to attend.

The CHAIRMAN.—The chief point is that the members are satisfied and are in a position to report on the points referred to us by the Government and I congratulate the members of the Committee on having at last arrived at such a state of feeling and I now propose that we adjourn until Mr. MAY and Dr. HO KAI have kindly obtained the information required.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I cannot concur for one moment with the remarks you have made.

The CHAIRMAN.—Then I have misinterpreted your meaning, Mr. WHITEHEAD.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Dr. HO KAI has said that the directors may still come forward and if they will I should be very glad indeed.

Honourable HO KAI.—Instead of Mr. MAY and myself going there let the directors come here. If they do so I should think there could be no dissatisfaction.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—If I have caused any dissatisfaction I should like to take the opportunity of removing it. I have not intentionally caused any annoyance to anyone.

Mr. F. H. MAY.—Dr. HO KAI and I might arrange as to how to get the information and see whether the directors like to come.

Honourable HO KAI.—I thought that as Mr. WHITEHEAD only required the list of members &c. I should only be too happy to get them for him, but if he still considers that notwithstanding the information we can extract it will still be unsatisfactory I simply refuse to act. I would rather the clerk of the Pó Léung Kuk or one of the Pó Léung Kuk Directors come up here.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think this Committee will have perfect confidence in any information procured by yourself, Dr. HO KAI, and Mr. MAY. I am sure I am representing the feeling of the Committee in saying that.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I should quite approve of any information as to its accuracy or reliability—certainly—but as regards the attendance of one or two members of the Board of Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk I still think that they ought to come and give us the information we ask for.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—We asked them to come and they refused. The matter is at an end. It is on record that they refused to appear before us; what is the use of going into the question again? They have definitely declined to come and the thing is over. Now we want some other information from the Secretary of the Society which Dr. HO KAI and Mr. MAY are going to obtain for us and then will come the question of our report.

The Committee then adjourned *sine die*.

ELEVENTH MEETING.

Held February 10th, 1893.

Present.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART (Registrar General), Chairman.
F. H. MAY, Esq., (Acting Captain Superintendent of Police).
Honourable C. P. CHATER.
" Ho KAI.
" T. H. WHITEHEAD.

Minutes.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The CHAIRMAN said.—Since we met on January 6th, I have circulated among you the report* which Dr. Ho KAI and Mr. MAY kindly drew up after having examined the records of the Pó Léung Kuk Society. I do not know whether there is any other information that you desire to have.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In regard to the report I wish to say that I owe the Committee an apology for not having supplied Dr. Ho KAI and Mr. MAY earlier with the particulars which I was desirous of obtaining, but the pressure of work on business men during January and which will continue until after China New Year has been such that I have been working very long hours daily. It was, therefore, utterly impossible to attend to the matter of this Pó Léung Kuk during that period. I can assure you I have done my level best to give it attention but I have not been able to spare the time. Mr. CHATER will agree with me that we have had an exceptionally busy time—an exceptionally troublous and trying time.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—There is no doubt about that.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—And in addition to our ordinary work the unofficial members of Council had during that period to prepare a memorial to the MARQUIS OF RIPON in connection with the excessive and constantly increasing cost of the administration of the Government of the Colony. Under the circumstances I am very sorry indeed, but it was utterly beyond my power to begin to go further into the question of the Pó Léung Kuk. Our time is very valuable and had the Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk acceded to our request at an earlier date, towards the end of the year when we had more leisure time we could have gone into the matter, but during January and until after China New Year our time is more than fully occupied.

Honourable C. P. CHATER (to the CHAIRMAN).—The particulars and information given by our two friends are all there are they not?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I have read the report over, but it does not give the answers to the questions I asked. One of the questions which I put to a Director of the Pó Léung Kuk and which I repeated at the last meeting of this Committee was in regard to the number of members in the Society during the first year and in every subsequent year up to the present time.

Honourable Ho KAI.—We can answer that now. We stated that we found the original record at the beginning of 1881 showed 120 members, I think, in that year, and we found no record of membership beyond that one book.

---

*See Appendix 43.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Then you do not know how many members there are in the Society to-day ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—No, except by the new list of subscribers issued last year.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You refer to the special subscription of $30,000 ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—Yes, but they become members as soon as they subscribe a sum of more than $10. A subscription of $20, $30, or $100 entitles them to membership. We are not dealing with the new members and no doubt many who subscribed last year were members in 1881. We found no other book from 1881 until last year which had any reference to membership. We should have mentioned it if we had found any. We specially asked the Clerk of the Pó Léung Kuk and he said that there was no other book.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—That being so possibly the Clerk could be called up at our next meeting to give us that information as to the number of members.

The CHAIRMAN.—But we have got it.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I should like to know the number of members during the first and second and every other year.

Honourable Ho KAI.—They do not know themselves.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—If they do not know they can state that they cannot give it.

Honourable Ho KAI.—They have stated it to us.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—That does not appear in your report.

Honourable Ho KAI.—No, but you can put the question to us and we can answer it because we asked the Clerk about it.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It is positively the case ?

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Yes, they said there were 120 members the first year.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—And no members have since been enrolled as members of the Society—no Chinese have been enrolled in any one year since the first year until 1892 ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—I do not say that. I say there is no record in the Clerk's books to show.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Although there may be no record it is possible that there were members enrolled ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—There has been no enrolling. If there are no records there cannot be any enrolling. I think the history of the Society is that first of all the work was carried on—before the Society was formed—by the Tung Wa Hospital and when the Society was formed they carried on the operations in part with the Tung Wa Hospital. The inmates of the Society were put into the Hospital at the expense of the Hospital. Consequently all the members of the Tung Wa Hospital became members of the Society, since they had to support the Society at an annual expense of $3,000 or $4,000. I think the Chairman can tell us whether it is generally the case that the Chairman of the Tung Wa Hospital was also Chairman of the Pó Léung Kuk Society. I think you will find that it was stated to be so.

The CHAIRMAN.—No, I think as a rule they had separate individuals ; not the same person as Chairman of both Institutions.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—The Chairman of the Pó Léung Kuk when he was before us said that it was always done by election among themselves.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I think I remember that when Mr. WONG SHING became Chairman of the Tung Wa Hospital he was also elected Chairman of the Pó Léung Kuk

Society, but he refused to act. The same with Mr. WAI YUK. Mr. WAI LONG SHAN was Vice-Chairman of the two Institutions.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think as a rule during the existence of the Society that the Chairman and Vice-Chairman have been chosen from the Chairmen and Vice-Chairmen of the Tung Wa Hospital and it often happened that the gentleman who had been Chairman of the Tung Wa Hospital became Chairman of the Pó Léung Kuk the next year. I do not think they carried on both positions simultaneously.

Honourable HO KAI.—I know that there is some such practice among them. I noticed it particularly.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—As regards membership and subscriptions paid by members during the various years since the Society has existed if the Clerk were called could he not give us some information ?

The CHAIRMAN.—We had all the accounts of the Society at the very beginning of our proceedings.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In regard to the number of members ?

The CHAIRMAN.—The accounts show what the subscriptions were.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—There are donations then outside of subscriptions. If the Secretary could be called for a few minutes he might give us information.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think we have it.

Honourable HO KAI.—The Secretary has only been two years in the service of the Society.

The CHAIRMAN.—You will find in Appendix 15 that we have the whole of the accounts from the first year up to the year this enquiry started, and you will find that the revenue was chiefly made up of loans from the Man Mo Temple.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Certain subscriptions were given and possibly they might be able to say how much was from new members.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think that you will find that there were no subscriptions from new members.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How many members are there in the Society to-day ?

The CHAIRMAN.—That can be shown. I have here their last report* which is included in our proceedings. There are 793 names of subscribers. A sum of $29,204 was subscribed.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—That is scarcely what I want. It is a list of the yearly subscribers to the funds of the Society.

The CHAIRMAN.—These are subscriptions to the Pó Léung Kuk.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—These are donations, more donations than subscriptions. A subscription is a sort of entrance fee. I want those who have paid an entrance fee if there is such a thing.

The CHAIRMAN.—Membership is acquired by a person giving $10 or more. In this subscription 793 have paid more than $10. Before that I think as a rule it was only the directors themselves for the year being who contributed. The rest of their revenue was derived through loans from the Man Mo Temple.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Some time ago you promised to write to Singapore and Shanghai with reference to any similar institution in either place.

The CHAIRMAN.—The full account of how the Home at Singapore is worked is in our appendix. †

---

* See Appendix 42.

† See Appendix 36.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The description does not state whether the Society there has a Government status similar to that which is proposed to be given to the Society here by the proposed Bill.

The CHAIRMAN.—The Home there is established under the law for the protection of women and children. Under that law there is a special provision regarding the Home for Girls, and the Home in Singapore is established under that Ordinance.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Is it merely a Benevolent Society or is it a department of the Government with power to administer laws and carry them out, to assist the Government in carrying them out, as the Act which we are now considering proposes to give to the Society here ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I do not quite understand that interpretation of the proposed Ordinance.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The police here are a department of the Government and the Society as is proposed to constitute it under the new Ordinance will become a kind of department of the Government; that is to say it will be a separate department from the police and have Government status and power.

The CHAIRMAN.—It would aid in the good government of the colony most decidedly. The object of the Ordinance is to put the Pó Léung Kuk on a more satisfactory footing than at present, to enable it to carry on the work which it has carried on, in a more effective manner. That is, I take it, the object of the Ordinance.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Is the Society in Singapore similarly constituted ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I do not know that there is a special Ordinance incorporating the Pó Léung Kuk, but it is recognised by Government and performs much the same work in Singapore as the Pó Léung Kuk does here.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The Society there has no Government status, no status in consequence of any Ordinance passed?

The CHAIRMAN.—It is recognised, I believe, under the Ordinance for the protection of women and children as helping in the management of the Home to which girls are sent. It is therefore recognised by law.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The Ordinance which is before us is one which gives a Governmental status and power to the Society, that is to say that it will be part and parcel of the Government of the colony.

Honourable HO KAI.—That is only an inference on your part.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I view it as such because it is outside of the police, and the police is a department of the Government.

The CHAIRMAN.—That is a point really more for embodiment in our report than for discussion now.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I want to know what Singapore does.

The CHAIRMAN.—If my explanation is not clear I should like to make it clearer.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Singapore is under a different Ordinance to what is proposed here. It is under the Women and Children Protection Ordinance and the Society is part and parcel of the requirements for carrying out that Ordinance.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Would it not be well to follow Singapore ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—These women are got together by the Chinese themselves and they say "We want to have a place to put them into." They won't be dictated to.

The CHAIRMAN.—It is a distinction with very little difference. Both Societies are under an Ordinance in so far as they are recognised by Ordinance. As a matter of fact,

Singapore has followed Hongkong's lead. The Pó Léung Kuk was first established in Hongkong and some years ago Singapore followed suit and established a Pó Léung Kuk there.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It was for information I was asking.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Singapore applied for a copy of the regulations of the Hongkong Society I believe.

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes, the Singapore Pó Léung Kuk Society adopted the rules of the Society here, the same regulations under which the Pó Léung Kuk has worked for years here. They passed their Women and Girls Protection Ordinance before us and we largely imitated them when our own Ordinance was introduced.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I know from a legal practitioner at Macao that application was made to establish a Pó Léung Kuk there similar to the one here, and the Government declined to give them any Governmental status.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I should think so because they allow young girls to go into brothels there. I was disgusted when I went to one of the Clubs there—the only Chinese Club—last year, to find that young girls were allowed to go in under 12 and 13 years of age.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Was that recently?—because I think things have changed.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Yes, last year.

The CHAIRMAN.—Because Macao refused to grant any status is no argument why we here should not do so.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I know the Government there does very peculiar things.

Honourable Ho KAI.—They have no Women and Girls Protection Ordinance or any law anywhere near it.

The CHAIRMAN.—In Appendix 36 you will see a memorandum from Mr. HARE of Singapore giving the rules, &c., under which the Society works there.

Honourable Ho KAI.—Does not the Pó Léung Kuk here also look after male emigrants?

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes, it does. It takes care not only of females but of distressed and destitute males.

Honourable Ho KAI.—That is one reason then why the Macao Government did not allow such an Institution. I believe that emigration is free there.

The CHAIRMAN.—Had it not been for the Pó Léung Kuk it would certainly have been necessary to have had some Government Institution like a Poor House. Distressed Chinamen arrive and they are immediately sent to the Pó Léung Kuk who find the men board and lodging and very often, if he is destitute, defray his expenses home. The Tung Wa Hospital have of course assisted the Society a good deal and the Tung Wa Hospital are now, not unnaturally, desirous of getting rid of the Pó Léung Kuk and this expense.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How does Shanghai deal with the matter?

The CHAIRMAN.—I have not heard. I wrote a private letter to a friend of mine there, but I got no answer. I wrote to Mr. MCEWEN, the Superintendent of Police. The letter, I may say, dealt with two subjects and perhaps he overlooked the second portion. I have asked several people, however, casually and they do not seem to be aware of any such Institution.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I have lived in Shanghai and I know of no such Institution. I have also made enquiries here from those who have been resident there recently—from one who was Chairman of the Municipal Council—and they know of no such Institution.

The CHAIRMAN.—There is no law there for the protection of Women and Children and the suppression of kidnapping ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I don't think so.

Honourable Ho KAI.—They have an Institution among the Chinese. I met a man the other day who had been Chairman of it.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Purely Chinese ?

Honourable Ho KAI.—Yes. It may develope into a Pó Léung Kuk because I know it has helped young girls back to Hongkong and places in the North, and also found them husbands and so on—rescuing them from brothels.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—At our next meeting I wish to make a statement as to what I really meant and intended when I stated in the Legislative Council in April last that I regarded the Pó Léung Kuk as a Secret Society and I shall be prepared to make ample explanation and apology for any want of clearness in the language I then used and any annoyance which unintentionally has thereby been caused. I am not prepared to go into it to-day.

The CHAIRMAN.—Perhaps you might make it in writing. It would save time.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Yes, I am quite prepared to do so.

The CHAIRMAN.—Members will agree to Mr. WHITEHEAD making his statement in writing ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Then I would wish further to call you, Mr. Chairman, as a witness at our next meeting or at any time which would suit your convenience, for the purpose of your having the opportunity of contradicting certain statements which have been made to me, verbally and in confidence, and as I have already stated in the letter which I wrote to the Colonial Secretary on May 7th last.

The CHAIRMAN.—I don't quite understand, Mr. WHITEHEAD, to what you refer.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The paragraphs in my letter I refer to.

The CHAIRMAN.—Let me know clearly what has been said with regard to me and the names of your informants and I shall be perfectly prepared at the proper place and time to deal with those statements in the proper manner, but I do not consider that they form any part of this enquiry.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—But I submit that they form a most important part of this enquiry. It is in connection with the special subscription raised last year. The Chinese come to the Government and say "We have raised so much money we now want a Home," and it is a very important matter for this Committee to know how the money was raised. Several of the Chinese have informed me, and I also have a letter here which I should like to read which bears on the subject and which has been referred to at one of our previous meetings. It is dated July 15th last and reads :—

35, POTTINGER STREET,
HONGKONG, *15th July, 1892.*

SIR,

Being aware that you are busily making private enquiries regarding the Pó Léung Kuk, I beg to offer you my private assistance.

I had been interpreter in the Registrar General's Office for some time. I was discharged in May last. As a matter of fact I did not know upon what ground the Government dispensed with my service. The Government has done great injustice in my own case.

As regards Pó Léung Kuk I think it is my duty as a ratepayer to furnish you with all the information I can give regarding the working of the Pó Léung Kuk and the Registrar General's Office. The following is a short sketch of the information I can give which can be proved either by documents in the Registrar General's Office or the Pó Léung Kuk, or by witnesses that can be easily obtained :—

1. The Registrar General sent for Chinese merchants by scores day after day last year, to go to his office during office hours, and asked them to subscribe to the Pó Léung Kuk fund.

2. The Registrar General made use of his opportunities when he saw any merchant or well-to-do person, in his office, by asking him if he had subscribed to the Pó Léung Kuk. If the answer was no, he would ask him to subscribe quickly and liberally.

3. A great number of the destitutes especially males contained in the annual report for 1891 were not actually disposed of by the Registrar General as is stated in the report.

I have no ill-feeling toward any one, but I think it is only fair that you should know it.

I shall be always ready to be of service to you if you think it necessary. If you desire a private interview with me, I shall come and see you with much pleasure.

Believe me, I am,

Yours most sincerely,

MOK LAICHI.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD,
Chartered Bank.

I do not know the man. He came to my office and he told me distinctly that the official influence of the Registrar General had been brought to bear in the raising of this subscription from the Chinese.

The CHAIRMAN.—I say that I consider this question quite outside our enquiry. If there is a desire to investigate the conduct of the Registrar General at any time that of course can be done. I think it is quite beside the question for me to say whether I object to such investigation or not. I consider that letter from a dismissed clerk in the Registrar General's Department has certainly nothing whatever to do with the Pó Léung Kuk and I am perfectly certain that the other members of this Committee will agree with me on this point.

Honourable HO KAI.—When was the clerk dismissed ?

The CHAIRMAN.—I forget the date—in May last year I think.

Honourable HO KAI.—He writes on July 15th last year, that is after his dismissal.

The CHAIRMAN.—I should also like to ask the members of this Committee whether they think the proceeding on the part of a member of this Committee is in accord with propriety, when he interviews a clerk dismissed from my department in his private office without bringing the matter before this Committee. I don't know what your views on the matter may be.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Perfectly justifiable and perfectly proper.

The CHAIRMAN.—It strikes me as being a proceeding which is, to say the least of it, most improper and one that I am surprised that a gentleman, who represents the commerce of this Colony in the Legislative Council, should ever have adopted.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I regret extremely that you think it necessary to make any such gratuitous remarks. They are utterly uncalled for and utterly improper and I protest against them most emphatically as being most improper and most uncalled for. I submit that I was perfectly justified in getting any information which would enlighten me further in connection with the Pó Léung Kuk and I shall continue to do just what I think is right and what is likely to promote the welfare and interests of the Colony generally, and of the Pó Léung Kuk, and I am perfectly sure that if those who represent the trade and commerce of the colony did not have implicit confidence in me I should not occupy the place I do in Council as their representative.

The CHAIRMAN.—Gentlemen, I should like to know what your opinion on this point is and whether you desire this enquiry to be further postponed, or the report drawn up.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I submit that the manner in which this subscription was collected has a most important bearing on the question which this Committee has been asked to enquire into—a most important bearing—as pointed out in my letter to the Colonial Secretary.

The CHAIRMAN.—What is your opinion, Mr. CHATER ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—It has a bearing on the enquiry certainly, but I do not know that we can very well lengthen this much more. You see the member who presses this forward made a statement and that statement has been flatly contradicted to-day. For my part I do not want any further information on the subject. I am satisfied with what has taken place and I am prepared to go on with the report to the Governor.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You said a statement had been contradicted—which statement?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Your statement.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—No statement has been contradicted.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—About raising the money.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—No statement has been contradicted.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I thought that the Governor said in his letter to you that no forced measures were taken by the Registrar General.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—No such contradiction. My only desire was that the Registrar General should have the opportunity of contradicting the statements which had been made respecting the mode in which the money was collected.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I was under the impression that it was contradicted.

The CHAIRMAN.—I do not understand what is required to be contradicted. Is it that the Registrar General has been extorting money from the Chinese? Is that what you mean, Mr. WHITEHEAD?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I never said such a thing.

The CHAIRMAN.—Is that what you mean?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I never said, or used language which could convey any such impression, and I am sorry you do not pay a little more attention to the words which have been used. To ask me such a question as that is quite unjustifiable, and is totally uncalled for. I would refer you to my letters to see whether any such interpretation can be put upon them. I submit it cannot be. My words are there and explain themselves.

The CHAIRMAN.—What does your letter say?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—You have my letters before you.

The CHAIRMAN.—I want to know what has to be contradicted.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I only wish to give you the opportunity of doing so.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—As far as I can make out it was that pressure was brought upon the Chinese to subscribe this $30,000.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—The course followed is stated in my letters.

The CHAIRMAN.—I don't understand it. In what way was pressure brought?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Cannot you turn up the letters? I think he explained what he meant by "forced measures" or something to that effect.

Honourable Ho KAI.—I think the word "influence" was used. But certainly the statement made by the Governor is totally different.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I think Mr. WHITEHEAD wrote to the Governor to explain what he meant.

The CHAIRMAN.—"Official Influence" I see are the words used.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—That is the letter of Mr. WHITEHEAD to the Governor?

Honourable F. H. MAY.—That does not form any part of the questions referred to the Committee ?

The CHAIRMAN.—There are nine points referred to the Committee.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I think it said something about "undue pressure" which an honourable member had suggested.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—To whom does that refer ?

The CHAIRMAN.—To the Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I never made such a statement as undue pressure.

The CHAIRMAN.—You have contradicted it ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I will at any moment declare that I never made such a statement.

The CHAIRMAN.—I think it is better that there should be no feeling about it—I mean personal feeling.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I must protest against any remarks which are unjustifiable or improper as some of yours have been.

The CHAIRMAN.—If I understood what the honourable member meant exactly we might see a way of arriving at an explanation of the matter. I am perfectly certain that the honourable member does not mean to accuse me of having told the Chinese that they must subscribe or that something dreadful would happen to them, but that unfortunately is the meaning which has got attached to the matter.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In whose minds ?

The CHAIRMAN.—In certain minds. The Chinese themselves have told me that the terms "lak sok" which mean "squeezing" have been applied to me. That is the impression that has got abroad. I am perfectly certain that Mr. WHITEHEAD does not wish me to contradict such a statement as that. Therefore I do not understand quite what he exactly wants me to say. If he wants me to say that I have not used my official influence to aid this Government in every possible way in suppressing kidnapping and protecting women and children, I may at once say that I intend to use my official influence as long as ever I can for good and directly my official influence ceases to be exerted for good it will be quite time for me to retire from the public service.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Was that question asked of the Committee ?

The CHAIRMAN.—Yes.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—Mr. WHITEHEAD has withdrawn that expression.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—How can I withdraw it if I never used it. I never said that pressure had been exercised.

Honourable F. H. MAY.—What do you want the Registrar General to deny then ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—It has been said that his official influence has been brought to bear upon the Chinese to induce them to subscribe to this Society or to its funds.

The CHAIRMAN.—In what way ?

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—In your official position. I have been informed in confidence by Chinese who have contributed—they will not allow me to disclose their names—that they have been sent for by the Registrar General and when in his office he discussed the question and advised them, asked them, to subscribe to the funds of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—He does not deny that.

The CHAIRMAN.—I advise every Chinaman that I meet, if I think my advice will have any effect, to subscribe to the Pó Léung Kuk, or any equally good object.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—He said that he never used his official influence.

Honourable HO KAI.—The Registrar General admits that he asked every Chinaman to subscribe to the Pó Léung Kuk, or any other good object.

The CHAIRMAN.—Most decidedly.

Honourable HO KAI.—You use those words "official influence," Mr. WHITEHEAD, but Mr. LOCKHART has an individuality.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—I do not refer to Mr. LOCKHART, but to the Registrar General.

Honourable HO KAI.—Mr. LOCKHART asked certain friends to subscribe to a good object. It might have been the Famine Fund or anything else and a man might come out of the office and say "The Registrar General asked me to do so." That is not right. It so happened that Mr. LOCKHART happened to be the Registrar General when he asked them to subscribe to the Pó Léung Kuk. Suppose it is a cricket or football or recreation club or anything of that sort of which Mr. LOCKHART is President and he asked any one to subscribe to it might it be said that he used his official influence to induce people to subscribe to the clubs. That is nonsense.

The CHAIRMAN.—If this $30,000 has been subscribed because I advised subscriptions to it, all I can say is that it is one of the most successful bits of work I have ever done since I have been in the colony and I should be glad in any similar case to be again so successful. I am afraid, however, that I cannot lay the flattering unction to my soul of having been the only person who advised the subscription to be got up because as a matter of fact I know that for the last 10 years the Chinese have been advised to get up a subscription to the Pó Léung Kuk, and the advice took a long time to mature into actual figures. With regard to the Colonial Secretary's reply I may say that I have long been of opinion that there should be a subscription and I have frequently expressed my opinion to many Chinese. I do not see why these gentlemen who have given this information should have been ashamed to give their names. If I advised them to subscribe and they did subscribe I am glad to hear that they took the advice, but if I advised them to subscribe and they did not, well, nothing dreadful as far as I know has happened to them. I do not know whether any members require further information on the various points we have to consider.

Honourable HO KAI.—I should think, Mr. WHITEHEAD, you are satisfied with that answer. I think the mistake was to put the Registrar General's title and to say that he did this and that in his official capacity. It perhaps suggested in the minds of some that he used improper influence, but I would point out that our Chairman is also Chairman of a Committee for getting up some exhibits for the Imperial Institute and if by persuading people to contribute he is using "improper influence" I think he had better resign.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—There is some difference.

Honourable HO KAI.—I am going to propose that the Chairman be asked to proceed with the report at once as the report will be a pretty long one and I think the Chairman should be requested to proceed with it immediately so that we can get it read the next meeting of council.

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—I should think the Chairman could make out the report.

Honourable HO KAI.—You second my proposition ?

Honourable C. P. CHATER.—Yes.

The Committee then passed to consider the various points referred to them in the letter from the Colonial Secretary, and agreed that the Chairman should draft the report, in accordance with their views and circulate it among the members for their consideration.

The CHAIRMAN asked whether members desired the discussion to be printed.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD stated that he wished the discussion to be printed, and the other members did not dissent.

The Committee then adjourned *sine die*.

Appendix 1.

Letter from the Honourable the Colonial Secretary respecting the appointment by His Excellency the Governor of a Special Committee to investigate and report on certain points connected with the Bill for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk.

No. 736.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 28*th April*, 1892.

SIR,

I am directed to inform you that His Excellency the Governor has been pleased to appoint you to be Chairman of a Special Committee consisting of the Honourable Acting Colonial Treasurer, the Honourable C. P. CHATER, Honourable Ho KAI, Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD and yourself for the purpose of investigating and reporting on certain points connected with the Bill for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk presently before the Legislative Council.

The points on which His Excellency more particularly requires a report are as follows :—

1. Whether it is advisable to give the Society a legal status.
2. *A.* Whether provision should be made for such status in a Bill similar to that under discussion or *B.* whether, as suggested by the Secretary of State 10 years ago, the Society should be formed under the Companies Act of 1865 and its rules and organisation formally approved by the Local Government.
3. Whether it is in any sense as suggested by the Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD a "Secret Society."
4. Whether any of the subscriptions have been obtained by "pressure" or "order" as asserted by the same Honourable Member.
5. Whether some of the Runners are disreputable and squeeze as suggested by a Member of the Police Force.
6. Whether a grant not exceeding $20,000 should be made by the Government or whether it would not be preferable to hand over the block of houses situated in New Street, including the first floor and the site, to the Society instead of making them a grant in money.
7. Whether the Proceedings, Books, Buildings, &c., of the Society should not at all times be made accessible to Justices of the Peace, Magistrates and others.
8. Whether the last clause of the Bill should not be omitted altogether.
9. Whether in any case a suspending clause should not be attached to the Ordinance.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

The Honourable
THE REGISTRAR GENERAL,
&c., &c., &c.

Appendix 2.

BANK BUILDINGS,
HONGKONG, 30*th April*, 1892.

SIR,

I am retained and instructed by the Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk to represent that association in any inquiry that may be instituted by the Government, and to support their claims before the Legislative Council, or before any Committee of that body, to incorporation and recognition.

I understand that you have been appointed Chairman of a Committee of Inquiry. May I beg that I may be furnished with a copy of your instructions, if any, or with a memorandum shewing the scope of the inquiry about to be made.

I have further to apply on behalf of the Pó Léung Kuk to be heard before your Committee and to be permitted to examine and cross examine witnesses if needful.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient humble Servant,
JNO. J. FRANCIS, Q.C.

The Honourable
THE REGISTRAR GENERAL,
&c., &c., &c.

REGISTRAR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 3*rd May*, 1892.

SIR,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th ultimo, which I will lay before the Special Committee, appointed to inquire into certain matters connected with the Pó Léung Kuk, at its first meeting which has not yet been definitely fixed.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,
J. H. STEWART LOCKHART.

J. J. FRANCIS, ESQ., Q.C.

35, QUEEN'S ROAD,
HONGKONG, 10*th May*, 1892.

SIR,

We have the honour to inform you that we have been instructed by the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk to represent them and instruct Counsel on behalf of the Society at an enquiry to be held with reference to certain charges made against the Society.

Will you favour us with a copy of the letter of instructions, or the Commission issued or given to the Committee, or with such extracts from it as may be necessary to show us the full objects and power of the Committee of enquiry?

We will also thank you to let us know the time and place where the Commissioners intend to meet.

We have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient Servants,
WOTTON & DEACON.

The Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman of the Commission,
&c., &c., &c.

Appendix 3.

HONGKONG, 13*th May*, 1892.

SIR,

With reference to your letter No. 736 of the 28th ult., I have the honour to inform you that all the members of the Committee appointed to inquire into certain points connected with the Pó Léung Kuk met yesterday when a question arose as to whether they have been appointed members of a Special Committee of the Legislative Council, or of a Committee which, though it happens to be entirely composed of members of the Legislative Council, is not a Committee of that Council.

2. As Special Committees of the Legislative Council have to be chosen by the members of that Council, and as the present Committee has been appointed by His Excellency the Governor, it would appear that we are not members of a Special Committee of the Legislative Council, but, on behalf of the members of the Committee, I beg to be definitely informed what the status of the Committee really is, and, when that has been decided, whether such status confers upon the Committee the power of compelling the attendance of witnesses and renders it necessary to allow Counsel for the Pó Léung Kuk, the representatives of the Press, and the general public to be present at its meetings.

3. The members of the Committee desire to be allowed the services of a Secretary, and I would suggest that, if it is decided that the Committee is not a Special Committee of the Legislative Council and that Mr. THOMSON is not bound to attend the meetings of the Committee in his capacity as Clerk of Councils, he be requested to act as Secretary.

4. The Committee also desires to employ a short-hand writer and has requested me to apply for authority to engage one, to the granting of which I presume there will be no objection.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman.

Honourable G. T. M. O'BRIEN, C.M.G.,
Colonial Secretary.

No. 868.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 14*th May*, 1892.

SIR,

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th instant, and to inform you in reply that your Committee is not a Special Committee of the Legislative Council; that it has no power to compel witnesses to attend; and that the questions of allowing Counsel to appear, and the admission of the public, and representatives of the Press, are matters that should be decided in the Committee.

I am to add that you may engage the services of a short-hand writer and a Secretary, but that Mr. THOMSON is unable to undertake the duties of the latter post.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

The Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman of the Committee of Enquiry on the Pó Léung Kuk.

Appendix 4.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 28*th April*, 1892.

SIR,

I am directed to inform you that His Excellency the Governor has been pleased to appoint you to be a member of a Special Committee consisting of the Honourable Acting Colonial Treasurer, Honourable C. P. CHATER, Honourable HO KAI, and yourself, with the Honourable Registrar-General as Chairman, for the purpose of investigating and reporting on certain points in connection with the Bill for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk presently before the Legislative Council.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.

HONGKONG, 29*th April*, 1892.

SIR,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt to-day of your letter dated yesterday.

Will you permit me to point out, for the consideration of His Excellency the Governor, that a Commission presided over by the Honourable the Registrar-General will not be considered satisfactory by the public.

Mr. STEWART LOCKHART is officially the mouth-piece and representative of the Pó Léung Kuk, and the mover as well as the strong advocate, of the proposed Bill. On his report and recommendation the new Ordinance was brought forward.

Furthermore, one of the points to be enquired into by the Commission, as per your letter to the Registrar-General No. 736 of yesterday, paragraph 4, is to ascertain whether any portion of the monies ($30,000) subscribed in support of the Pó Léung Kuk Society has not been absolutely and entirely subscribed voluntarily.

The Registrar-General being personally concerned in this matter, it having been suggested that his official influence was brought to bear on certain subscribers, it is surely not advisable that he should be asked to preside over the Commission.

Under these circumstances I would suggest that either the Honourable Colonial Secretary or the Acting Chief Justice be appointed Chairman of the Commission.

I have shewn this letter to the Honourable Mr. C. P. CHATER, and I am authorised to say he concurs herein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

T. H. WHITEHEAD.

The Honourable G. T. M. O'BRIEN, C.M.G.,
Colonial Secretary.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, *3rd May*, 1892.

SIR,

Your letter of 29th ultimo suggesting that the appointment of the Registrar-General as Chairman of the Committee appointed to enquire into, and report on, certain questions connected with the Bill before the Council for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk be cancelled, and another Chairman appointed in his stead, has been laid by me before the Governor.

2. His Excellency has read your letter with some surprise, and he directs me to acquaint you in reply that he is unable to adopt your suggestion.

3. The Registrar-General is of all persons in the Colony the one who is the most interested in securing a free, full, and impartial enquiry into the allegations that have been made against the Pó Léung Kuk. He is also the one who from his official experience is the most capable of assisting and directing such an enquiry; and for these and other reasons he is obviously marked out as the most suitable person for appointment as Chairman of the enquiry.

4. The Governor is unwilling to believe that the proceedings of a Committee consisting of the gentlemen who have been appointed to serve on it, and presided over by the Registrar-General, will fail to command the confidence of the local public; but even if this should unfortunately prove to be the case, His Excellency would still feel it to be his duty to take other considerations also into account, and in view of these considerations would not see fit to alter the constitution of the Committee which has been appointed after due deliberation.

5. As regards the suggestion thrown out in the fifth paragraph of your letter, His Excellency desires to say nothing beyond expressing his regret that you should have allowed yourself to give currency to it, and adding that he is sure that on further reflection you will yourself share his regret.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

HONGKONG, *7th May*, 1892.

The Honourable G. T. M. O'BRIEN, C.M.G.,
Colonial Secretary.

SIR,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 772 of the 3rd instant, in which you inform me that His Excellency has read, with some surprise, my letter of the 29th April last, suggesting the removal of the Registrar-General from the post of Chairman of the Committee appointed to consider and report on the Bill for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk, and that His Excellency is unable to adopt that suggestion for the reasons stated in your letter. These reasons are that the Registrar-General is the person most interested in securing a full, fair, and impartial enquiry into the charges against the Pó Léung Kuk, and at the same time the person whose official experience renders him the most capable of assisting and directing such an enquiry. You also hint at the existence of other reasons which would prevent His Excellency from altering the constitution of the Committee, even if he were satisfied that as at present constituted it would fail to command the confidence of the public.

In the last paragraph of your letter you express His Excellency's regret, and his expectation that I will on reflection share in that regret, that I should have permitted myself to suggest as a reason for the Registrar-General's removal from the Chairmanship of the Committee, that he is charged with having used his official influence to obtain subscriptions for the Pó Léung Kuk.

To deal with this last question first, as perhaps the most important of the points raised by your reply, I have the honour to state for the information of His Excellency that after reflection, and after consultation with those best competent to advise me, I see no reason to regret that I pointedly called attention to what, in the absence of explanation or contradiction, I have reasonable grounds for believing to be true. I have been myself informed by more than one well-to-do Chinaman in this Colony that he would not have subscribed to the fund recently got up for the Pó Léung Kuk, but for the persuasion of the Registrar-General. I find this statement confirmed by the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk in their petition to the Registrar-General, enclosed in his report of the 1st February last. The petitioners there say in paragraph 7, speaking of the subscription of $30,000, that it was owing to the Registrar-General's assistance that it was subscribed with so much good will. The Chinese who gave me the information above referred to (privately and in confidence) refused me permission to give their names.

Will you be so good as to explain to His Excellency that in repeating the statements made to me and putting them forward as a matter for enquiry I do not for a moment impute to the Registrar-General any unworthy or improper motive. I know him to be animated by the highest and best motives. Neither do I suggest that he used any influence whatever, that, if he had been dealing with Europeans, could have been designated as in the slightest degree improper, or as implying pressure. But I do entertain the opinion, and many others in the community agree with me, that any attempt at persuasion by a Government official, and especially by the Registrar-General, does in fact put pressure on the Chinese, even the best of them, and that it ought not to have been used, especially in this case, and that if it has been used in any form—if any Chinaman has because of the interposition in any form of the Registrar-General subscribed to the Pó Léung Kuk who would not have done so, or who refused to do, on the application of his fellow countrymen,—it deprives the subscription of the element of spontaneity of which so much is being made. It is a curious additional fact, if true, that the petition states that the subscription was got up by the Pó Léung Kuk only after they had been repeatedly urged by the Registrar-General to do so. I am very decidedly of opinion that this seventh paragraph of the petition of the Pó Léung Kuk needs explanation, and that, if the statements in it are correct, their application for incorporation and for a money grant wears a very different aspect from that put before the Council.

Was it held out to the directors of the Pó Léung Kuk that if they raised so much money they would get a Government grant, or were they told that it was useless to ask for one until they had shown a greater interest in the cause by raising a subscription ?

If it is shown to the satisfaction of the Committee of Council and of the public that the action of the Chinese has been purely voluntary, and that they have not been urged on and assisted by the Registrar-General, no one will rejoice more than I shall, but again I must say that I do not think the Registrar-General should preside as Chairman over the Committee of Enquiry. His official position and experience undoubtedly render him most capable of assisting and directing such an enquiry, but the fact that he is the person *most interested* in securing a free, full, and impartial enquiry is the strongest possible argument against his presiding over the Committee entrusted with that duty. That he should be a member of the Committee, yes ; the advocate on the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk, yes. He is the person who advised and urged the Pó Léung Kuk to move in the matter, who helps them to get together their fund, who receives, forwards, and recommends with all his power their petition, who frames the Bill, and proposes it in Council. He is necessarily committed to certain views and opinions. It is not in

human nature that he should not be biased in favour of them. How can he act as Chairman of the Committee, direct a possibly hostile enquiry, question witnesses, resolve questions of procedure, hold the balance between contending opinions, determine by his vote as between two members opposed to the Bill and two members for it, how any disputed question is to be determined ? I give the Honourable the Registrar-General every credit. I have the strongest belief in his honour and honesty, but it is not a position in which he or any other man should be placed.

I again ask His Excellency to reconsider the matter. I understand that it is difficult, the appointment having been made public, to alter the arrangement, but the difficulty is not insurmountable. If a Commission instead of a Committee of the Council were now appointed to consider and report on the whole question of the existence of the Pó Léung Kuk, there could arise no sound objection to its being otherwise constituted.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant.

T. H. WHITEHEAD.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 10*th May*, 1892.

SIR,

I am directed by the Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 7th instant in which you disclaim all intention of imputing any impropriety of conduct to the Registrar-General, but reiterate your opinion that that officer ought not to preside over the Committee that has been appointed to enquire into certain allegations that have been made against the Pó Léung Kuk Society.

2. In the fifth paragraph of your letter of 29th ultimo you stated that the Registrar-General was personally interested in the matter—*i.e.*, in the subject matter which had been referred to the Committee for enquiry and report—"it having been suggested that his official influence was brought to bear on certain subscribers." As you proceeded to urge this as a reason for cancelling his appointment as Chairman of the Committee, it was naturally, I might almost say necessarily assumed that you intended to imply that the Registrar-General had made some improper use of his official position, and that an enquiry into this impropriety on his part would fall within the scope of the Committee. His Excellency has great pleasure in accepting your disclaimer of any such intention.

3. The matter then stands as follows:—Certain allegations have been made against the Pó Léung Kuk Society, and they have been referred to a Committee for enquiry and report. Those allegations, or some of them, are of such a nature that, if they are proved, they may materially influence the views of the Government in regard to the Bill now before the Legislative Council for the incorporation of the Society. The suggestion above mentioned is not one of those allegations, and it has not been referred to the Committee. Further, the "suggestion" as now explained in your letter under acknowledgment does not appear to His Excellency to have any bearing on the question whether the Bill before the Council should or should not be passed. Assuming, as is highly probable, though I have no direct information on the point, that the Registrar-General has long been of opinion that for various reasons it was desirable that funds should be subscribed for the purposes of the Society, and that he has expressed his opinion to others, that would not in His Excellency's opinion afford any reason why the Bill should not be passed.

4. You admit that the Registrar-General is very competent to usefully assist in the enquiry, but you question his competency to direct it impartially, inasmuch as apart from the suggestion referred to above he is an "interested" party. In this you are under a misapprehension, and you clearly have misapprehended the bearing of the remark in the 3rd paragraph of my letter of 3rd instant that the Registrar-General is of all persons in the Colony the one who is the most interested in securing a free, full, and impartial enquiry into the allegations which have been made against the Society. His interest in the Society is notorious, he must of course be aware that the allegations against it point to the existence of abuses which must be most prejudicial to its usefulness and for which, if they exist, a remedy is imperatively required for the sake of the Society itself; and in proportion to his interest in its welfare must be his anxiety that the enquiry shall be so conducted as to place its freeness, fullness, and impartiality beyond any room for doubt or cavil.

5. Under these circumstances His Excellency is unable to adopt your suggestion that the appointment of the Registrar-General as Chairman of the Committee should be cancelled, or that a Commission with some one else as President should be substituted for the Committee which has been appointed.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant.

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD, &c., &c., &c.

HONGKONG, 13*th May*, 1892.

SIR,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 824 of the 10th instant which came to my hand rather late on the 11th. I note that His Excellency is unable to adopt my suggestion for the removal of the Honourable the Registrar-General from the Chairmanship of the Committee appointed to enquire into and report on the Bill now before the Council for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk. I have therefore nothing further to urge on that point. I can only express my great regret that I have troubled His Excellency to so little purpose.

I note further from your letter that it is not now an instruction to the Committee to enquire as to the truth or otherwise of the suggestion that the official influence of the Registrar-General was brought to bear on certain subscribers to the subscription in aid of the Pó Léung Kuk, and that even if it were true that such influence had been brought to bear it would not afford any reason in His Excellency's opinion for rejecting the Bill.

I desire to remind you that in the Legislative Council on 25th ultimo, His Excellency the Governor when referring to certain charges which had been preferred against the operations of the Pó Léung Kuk Society specially mentioned the one in question, and is reported to have said—"Another is that the $30,000—which is mentioned by the Registrar-"General as the amount of the subscription gathered in aid of the Society—of that "amount a certain portion has been obtained by means which could hardly be called "justifiable. I think as such very grave charges are hanging over this Society, a "Society which has done very good work, it would be the wish of the members themselves "that the matter should be thoroughly enquired into. If these statements are proved "it will be a very serious matter, and if they are disproved the hands of the Government "and the hands of the Pó Léung Kuk Society will, I think, be immensely strengthened."

His Excellency is further reported to have then said—"I therefore propose, if the "Council does not see any objection, that we defer consideration of this Bill in the "meantime, and under the standing orders, that it be referred at this stage to a special "commission, consisting of the Registrar-General, Dr. Ho Kai, Mr. Chater, Mr. "Whitehead, and the Acting Colonial Treasurer, for consideration and report."

In the instructions circulated to the Committee in your letter to the Registrar-General dated 28th ultimo, this point was included, and I hope that it will not now be withdrawn.

Without wishing to enter into any controversy on the point will you permit me to again state that it still seems to me to be a proper question for the Committee to enquire into.

The Pó Léung Kuk are asking for a grant, a large grant of public money on the ground that they have raised a still larger sum by public voluntary subscription from the Chinese community for the purposes of the Society, that the amount raised is insufficient for the needs of the work, and that this voluntary effort on their part ought to be met by a corresponding liberality on the part of the Government. The suggestion is that this has not been altogether a voluntary subscription got up by the Chinese among the Chinese for a purely charitable purpose and which ought to be met in the same spirit by the Government and by the general public, but is in part at least an officially suggested subscription, got up with a view to the present application. Surely it is a question for the Committee whether there is any truth in that suggestion, and equally if there is it will afford a good reason for refusing the Bill or will help towards that end.

The preamble to the Bill and all the statements in it are, I conceive, the proper subject of the enquiry.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

T. H. WHITEHEAD.

The Honourable G. T. M. O'Brien, C.M.G.,
Colonial Secretary.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Hongkong, 14*th May*, 1892.

Sir,

I am directed by the Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 13th instant and to acquaint you in reply that His Excellency has nothing to add to the observations contained in my letter of 10th instant beyond stating that he cannot see any incompatibility between those observations and your quotations from his address to the Legislative Council, and that the instructions, to which you refer, to the Committee of enquiry have not been altered.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

Appendix 5.

REGISTRAR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 28*th May*, 1892.

SIR,

With reference to your letter No. 736 of the 28th ultimo, I have the honour, on behalf of the Members of the Committee appointed to inquire into certain points connected with the Bill for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk, to request that you will kindly furnish them with the name of the Member of the Police Force, who has suggested that the runners of the Society are disreputable and squeeze, as all the Members of the Committee say they do not know who the person in question is.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman.

Honourable G. T. M. O'BRIEN, C.M.G.,
Colonial Secretary.

No. 972.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 31*st May*, 1892.

SIR,

In reply to your letter of the 28th instant, I am directed to acquaint you for the information of the Committee that I am not in a position to state the name of the member of the Police Force who is responsible for the suggestion to which you refer.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

The Chairman of the Committee
on the Pó Léung Kuk,
&c. &c., &c.

Appendix 6.

RETURN *showing the number of Kidnapping Cases brought* AT THE INSTIGATION OF THE PÓ LÉUNG KUK *under the Women and Girls' Ordinance 11 of 1890, from the 1st January, 1891, to 31st May, 1892, in which there were convictions.*

Date.	Name of defendants.	Offence.	How disposed of.	Police Court Case Nos.
1891.				
12th April.	Cheung T'sung-ling, ...	Bringing 2 Women into the Colony for the purpose of Prostitution.	9 Months hard labour.	No. 4,671.
30th „	P'ún I, ...	Bringing Leung Chan into the Colony for the purpose of Emigration.	1 Month hard labour.	.....
8th June.	Wong Tak, ...	Bringing Pat Ngan into the Colony for the purpose of Emigration.	6 Months hard labour.	No. 6,030.
20th July.	* Chung Ü, ...	Unlawfully detaining 3 Women for the purpose of Prostitution.	4 Years hard labour.	Criminal Sessions.
10th Aug.	Ng Kó, ...	Bringing Li Shing-ying into the Colony by fraudulent means.	6 Months hard labour.	No. 9,172.
29th „	Ch'an Kan, ...	Unlawfully taking away Wong Tsoi with intent to deprive her parents of the lawful possession.	6 Months hard labour.	No. 10,039.
12th Sept.	Li Tung-Shing, Ho T'soi-kam, ...	Bringing Liu Lin-kam and Tsui Sz into the Colony for the purpose of Prostitution and taking part in the sale of the said 2 Women.	6 Months hard labour.	No. 10,839 No. 10,840.
8th Oct.	Lau Pan, ...	Buying Mok Fún for the purpose of Prostitution.	6 Months hard labour.	No. 12,015.
19th „	Li Yau, ...	Receiving and harbouring Lam Sz-mui knowing that she had been sold for the purpose of Prostitution.	3 Months hard labour.	No. 12,369.
27th „	Ip Lau, ...	Bringing Siu In-lán into the Colony by fraudulent means for the purpose of Prostitution.	6 Months hard labour.	No. 12,969.
1892.				
7th Mar.	Ch'an Ch'un-hi, ...	Knowingly receiving and harbouring Tang Hó for the purpose of Prostitution.	6 Months hard labour.	No. 2,923.
25th „	Tsui Hó, Ng On, ...	Bringing Só Mui into the Colony for the purpose of selling her for the purpose of Prostitution.	6 Months hard labour.	No. 3,678 No. 3,679.
1st April.	Sün Hó, ...	Stealing Wong Kam-hó 12 and trying to sell her.	1 Year hard labour.	No. 3,954.
1st „	Ch'an Yung, ...	Bringing Wong T'soi into the Colony for the purpose of selling her for the purpose of Prostitution.	1 Year hard labour.	No. 3,955.
7th „	Ng I-mui, ...	Taking part in selling Ch'an Cheung for the purpose of Prostitution.	1 Year hard labour.	No. 4,152.
25th May.	Ip Sau-hing, ...	Bringing Wong Tsoi-fún into the Colony by fraudulent Means for the purpose of Emigration.	9 Months hard labour.	No. 6,044.

* Chung Ü was an ex Pó Léung Kuk detective, who had been dismissed from the Service of the Society.

Appendix 7.

Summary of six cases, illustrating the working of the Pó Léung Kuk.

I forward herewith for the information of the members of the Committee a summary of six cases, which have come under my notice within the last few days and which fairly well illustrate the usefulness of the Pó Léung Kuk and the manner in which it co-operates with this Department. If members of the Committee can find time to call here before our next meeting, I shall be pleased to show them the records of this Department connected with the Pó Léung Kuk and to give them any other information they may desire.

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART.

HONGKONG, *4th June*, 1892.

Case No. 1.

A woman CH'AN LUK sentenced to imprisonment for kidnapping, had a child in arms, which she could not nurse. The Convents were willing to take the child, but refused to undertake to hand it back to the woman when discharged from prison. The child was accordingly sent to the Pó Léung Kuk and a nurse provided for it.

Case No. 2.

A girl named NG YUK, who appeared at the Emigration Office, and stated she was going to Singapore to be a prostitute, was detained, as on being questioned she was unable to give satisfactory answers, and sent by order of the Registrar General to the Pó Léung Kuk, with a request that the Committee would inquire into her case. The Committee did so and ascertained that the woman was not going to be a prostitute, that she had said she was, because she thought she would be passed more easily by the Emigration Officer, that she was a married woman, that her husband wished to take her to Singapore, and that the statements made by husband and wife agreed. A copy of the girl's statement was taken down and forwarded to the Registrar General, who handed the woman over to her husband.

Case No. 3.

A girl CH'AN CHÜN HO, aged 19, was detained at the examination before the Emigration Officer of female emigrants, brought to this office, and sent to Pó Léung Kuk to be cared for pending further enquiries. The Committee reported that the girl wished to be married and that a respectable man was willing to secure the person whom the girl wished to marry. The parties appeared before the Registrar General, who questioned the girl and having ascertained she wished to marry the man in question, and having made enquiries regarding the surety, approved of the marriage. A bond was accordingly entered into by the person about to marry the girl and by the surety, the conditions of the bond being that the person about to marry the girl will properly care for her, will not ill treat, nor sell, nor make a prostitute of her nor allow her to enter any brothel. Before the marriage takes place, the documents usual in Chinese marriages will be presented and recorded in the Registrar General's Office.

Case No. 4.

An Annamese girl was found on board the S. S. *Cicero*, and sent by the Captain Superintendent of Police to the Registrar General, who forwarded her to the Pó Léung Kuk with the request that a home might be found for her and enquiries made regarding her case. Inquiries were made by the Pó Léung Kuk accordingly and the girl's statement taken down and sent to the Registrar General who forwarded it to the Consul for France with a request that he would kindly take steps to send the girl back to Annam. The Consul replied by sending a passage ticket and a letter for the Captain of the Steamer by which the girl will be taken back.

Case No. 5.

LAU HI, a girl aged 19, was detained by the Registrar General, when applying to be registered as a prostitute as he had doubts regarding her freedom, and sent to the Pó Léung Kuk for inquiry and report. Through the exertions of the Committee the father of the girl was found and it was discovered that the girl had never been a prostitute before, but had been brought into this Colony for that purpose by an old woman. As the father wished to take back his daughter to the country to have her married, she was handed over to him by the Registrar General under a bond taken under section 14 of Ordinance 11 of 1890, the condition of which is that the girl will be produced within 24 hours when required. The security in this case was Mr. LAU PIK T'ONG of the CHONG WOO, Silversmith Shop, Queen's Road Central.

Case No. 6.

In the year 1890, 17th November, a girl named HO KAM YUK, aged 15, was found on board a steamer going to Sandakan, and brought before the Acting Registrar General to whom she stated that she did not wish to go to Sandakan. The girl was handed over under security to a woman LEUNG YAU and had to come to the Registrar General's Office every quarter. A few days ago a man came to this office and said he wished to marry HO KAM YUK and take her to Singapore. The man was not known to this office, so the Pó Léung Kuk was requested to make inquiries, which was done, and a report received saying that there was no doubt regarding the *bona fides* of the man in question. The Registrar General accordingly approved of the marriage and the bond usual in such cases was duly signed, sealed, and delivered.

Appendix 8.

Case of Lau Ts'oi-lin.

As the accompanying case illustrates how the Pó Léung Kuk succeeds in detecting cases of kidnapping and bringing the kidnappers to justice, I circulate it herewith for the information of the members of the Committee. The facts of the case are briefly as follows:—On the morning of the 9th instant, a Pó Léung Kuk detective was at the Canton wharf awaiting the arrival of the night steamer from Canton. After the steamer had arrived he saw a woman and a girl land, and, his suspicions being roused with regard to them, he asked the woman who the girl was, to which the woman replied that the girl's mother had requested her to take her daughter to Annam to meet her husband. The detective, then, questioned the girl, and as she did not speak the same dialect as the woman and was in a great fright and did not want to go with the woman, he took the woman and the girl to the Pó Léung Kuk, and they were sent from there to the Registrar General. The Registrar General questioned the girl, who made the following statement:—

"I am aged 16. I am a native of Kwong Sai, Kwai Lam. My father is dead. "My mother is alive. She is very poor and lives in Kwai Lam. She "sold me. I do not know for how much. I was married to a man who "is in Annam. His name is WONG TSOI. He sent for me to go to "Annam. The woman outside brought me to Hongkong. She lived "next door to me. She was going to take me to Annam to my husband. "I have ten cents. I have no other money. My husband will pay my "expenses when I get to him. The woman outside is going to pay for "me. She will pay my passage money which will cost 50 taels. The "woman told me it would require 50 taels to get me to Annam."

The statement made by the girl seemed to indicate clearly that she had been brought into the Colony under false pretences for the purposes of emigration, so the Registrar General gave directions to have the woman charged before the Magistrate and the girl placed temporarily under the care of the Pó Léung Kuk. The case was tried by Mr. WODEHOUSE, on the 10th June. A copy of the minutes of proceedings is attached, from which it will be seen that it came out in evidence that the girl had been purchased for $250 by the defendant, who is a keeper of a brothel in Annam, and was being taken to that country for the purposes of prostitution. The defendant was sentenced to nine months' imprisonment with hard labour.

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman.

HONGKONG, 13*th June*, 1892.

IN THE POLICE COURT AT VICTORIA IN THE COLONY OF HONGKONG.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDING.

Reg. on Complaint of Inspector JOHN LEE, Complainant.

Vs.

LI SUN HI, Defendant.

Charge.—Fraudulently bringing into the Colony one LAU CHOI LIN for the purpose of Emigration on the 9th instant, at Victoria in this Colony.

LAU CHOI LIN declared and states:—I am sixteen years of age, and am unmarried. I am a native of Kwong Sai and live with my aunt in Kwong Sai. I have no father or mother. About a month ago, a man decoyed me from my native place and sold me to the defendant, who is keeper of a brothel in Annam. Two days ago, the defendant brought me down to Hongkong with the intention of taking me to Annam to be a prostitute. She told me so when she bought me. She gave two hundred and fifty dollars for me. I wish now to marry some one in Hongkong. I have no friends in the Colony.

No question.

MOK CHI declared and states:—I am detective to the Pó Léung Kuk. On the 9th June, at 1 A.M., I was at the wharf when the S. S. *Pasig* arrived from Canton. I saw the defendant and complainant come from the steamer. I asked the defendant who the girl was. She said "the girl's mother has told me to take her to Annam to meet her husband," I asked the girl. She did not speak the same dialect as the defendant. She also appeared in a great fright. She said she did not want to go with the defendant. I arrested the defendant.

No question.

Defendant made no defence, nine months with hard labour.

H. E. WODEHOUSE.

Appendix 9.

Another case which came before the Police Magistrate to-day, in which the defendant was sentenced to one year's imprisonment with hard labour, is circulated for the information of the members of Committee.

Yesterday, one of the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk informed the Registrar General that two girls had been brought into the Colony to be sold and were in a house in Wellington Street. On receipt of this information the Registrar General issued to Inspector JOHN LEE an order to search the house in question and remove therefrom any woman or girls liable to be dealt with under the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance No. 11 of 1890. In accordance with this order, Inspector LEE searched the house in question and found there a woman and two girls, whom he brought before the Registrar General. The Registrar General questioned the two girls and, being satisfied from their statements, that the woman in whose custody they were found was liable to be dealt with under the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance, instructed Inspector LEE to charge the woman at the Magistracy and to remove the girls in the meantime to the Pó Léung Kuk. These instructions were duly carried out, and the case came on for hearing this morning, when the defendant was found guilty and sentenced to one year's imprisonment with hard labour. The girls have been removed to the Pó Léung Kuk where they will remain until proper provision can be made for the protection of their interests and liberty.

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman.

HONGKONG, 15*th June*, 1892.

Appendix 10.

SANITARY BOARD ROOM,
HONGKONG 14*th June*, 1892.

SIR,

In furtherance of your request, made a few days ago, that I should inspect the two rooms in the Tung Wa Hospital Building, which are said to be mainly occupied by young girls under the protection of the Pó Léung Kuk Society, and give you my opinion as to the suitability of these rooms, from a sanitary point of view, for the purpose for which they are being used, I have to inform you that I was able to inspect the rooms in question this morning.

I am clearly of opinion that the rooms are unsuitable for the housing of healthy young girls, inasmuch as they are in direct communication with the two wards below, where men are lying ill from various diseases some of which are, or at any time may be, of a communicable character. Therefore, apart altogether from the maxim that it is unwise to house healthy persons, more especially the young, with sick persons, there is here a very considerable risk that the girls placed in these rooms for their good may at any time be infected with disease from the wards below and have their lives thereby endangered.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

HUGH McCALLUM,
Sanitary Superintendent.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Registrar General.

Appendix 11.

No. 1187

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 27*th June*, 1892.

SIR,

I am directed to transmit to you, for the information of the Committee of enquiry into the affairs of the Pó Léung Kuk, a short précis of the history of the Home for Girls.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

The Honourable,
THE REGISTRAR GENERAL,
&c., *&c.*, *&c.*

Précis of correspondence re Home for Girls.

The Pó Léung Kuk, which came into existence in 1880, had no Home of its own. A portion of the Chinese Recreation Ground was granted to the society early in its career, but this grant was subsequently cancelled by order of the Secretary of State. By permission of the Tung Wa Hospital management, the Pó Léung Kuk was allowed to

occupy part of the Tung Wa Hospital, where there were no arrangements for the separation of the older from the younger girls, and no attempt at education, and where the girls were, not unnaturally, cause of annoyance to the Tung Wa Hospital patients. Complaints were received from the Tung Wa Hospital on this subject, and a request made to have the girls moved to some more suitable place. This led to a suggestion being made by the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk and other influential Chinese that a Home should be erected by the Government and maintained by private charity.

Five Chinese houses were accordingly erected near St. Stephen's Church in accordance with plans which the Pó Léung Kuk Committee had seen, and which, it was understood, they approved. The houses consisted of 3 stories, the upper story being intended for a Home, and the two lower stories for shops and tenements. The top story was so constructed as to provide accommodation for 20 women and 30 girls in 2 day rooms and 3 bed rooms.

The cost of building these houses was $8,000; the land on which they stand was valued at about $12,000.

There seems to have been some misunderstanding with regard to the rents to be derived from the lower floors, the Pó Léung Kuk Committee thinking that they were to go towards the maintenance of the Home, while the Government decided that they were to be paid into the Treasury.

When the buildings had been completed the Pó Léung Kuk objected to move into them, because they considered them unsuitable and because, having no funds available for their maintenance, they did not wish to sever their connection with the Tung Wa Hospital, which had hitherto supplied the society with a Home and funds.

Appendix 12.

REGISTRAR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 17*th June*, 1892.

SIR,

On behalf of the Special Committee appointed to enquire into certain points connected with the Pó Léung Kuk, I have the honour to acknowledge with thanks the receipt of your letter of the 14th instant, containing a report on the suitability, from a sanitary point of view, of the rooms in the Tung Wa Hospital in which women and girls under the protection of the Pó Léung Kuk Society are housed, and I am to ask if you will kindly furnish the Committee with a similar report on the houses near the Tung Wa Hospital, built by Government, the top-floors of which were intended for a Home for Girls.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman.

H. MCCALLUM, Esq.,
Sanitary Superintendent.

SANITARY BOARD ROOM,
HONGKONG, 22*nd June*, 1892.

SIR,

Adverting to your letter of the 17th instant, I have to inform you that I have this day inspected the upper floors of the five houses in New Street, near to the Tung Wa Hospital, which I understand were intended for a Home for girls. There are really two sets of rooms, one set comprising three of the five floors, the other two. Each room or floor with its attached kitchen is the complete upper floor of the house it forms a part of. Apart from the kitchen, none of the rooms or floors has any place where closet accommodation can be provided for the people who may be occupying these floors.

I am of the opinion that, so far as the rooms are concerned, they are in a fair sanitary condition and suitable for bed-rooms, but, if they are viewed as complete dwellings, then the mere fact that there is no closet accommodation and that the kitchens are the only places where such accommodation can be provided is a grave sanitary defect. So far as I could see water is not laid on to these floors, and, as the stairs giving access to them are very steep, this must be viewed as a sanitary defect of importance, for the carrying of a fair supply of water up these stairs for the number of persons the rooms can accommodate would be a considerable undertaking.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

HUGH McCALLUM,
Sanitary Superintendent.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Registrar General.

Appendix 13.

HONGKONG, 30*th June*, 1892.

SIR,

We have the honour to state for the information of the Committee appointed to enquire into certain points connected with the Pó Léung Kuk that we were present at the last meeting of the Committee in accordance with your request to attend, but were not called upon to give any information. Since that meeting, a memorandum has been drawn up by the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk, which embodies their views on the subject of the Society, and explains fully its working, and which, we understand, will be forwarded for the information of the members of the Committee in a day or two. We have read the memorandum, and as we entirely agree with it, we do not think it will be necessary for us to appear again before the Committee. But, if after receipt of the memorandum, the Committee should desire to question us on any of the points contained in it, we shall be happy to give any further information we possess and the Committee wishes to obtain.

We have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient Servants,

LAU WAI CHUEN.
LEUNG PUI CHI.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman, Pó Léung Kuk Committee of Inquiry.

Appendix 14.

HONGKONG 30*th June*, 1892.

The Committee appointed to enquire into certain points connected with the Pó Léung Kuk.

SIRS,

As some of you may not be thoroughly acquainted with the working of the Chinese Society for the Protection of Women and Children, we, the Committee of that Society for the present year, venture to ask you to read the following memorandum.

The Society owes its origin to the fact of the late Sir JOHN SMALE having, when passing sentence in a certain kidnapping case in the Supreme Court in the year 1878, called the attention of the public to the evil practice, then existing, of kidnapping, and of buying and selling women and children as if they were commodities, and impressed upon the community the necessity of taking steps to put a stop thereto. The Chinese residents were so deeply moved by His Lordship's remarks that a numerously signed memorial was got up under the auspices of Mr. FUNG MING SHAN and others, and presented to the then Governor Sir JOHN POPE HENNESSY now deceased, in which they asked permission to form an association for the purpose of assisting the Government in the suppression of the crime of kidnapping and kindred offences, and in the restoration of the kidnapped to their relatives. This memorial was duly forwarded to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and His Lordship was not only pleased to give the memorialists permission to form the proposed association, but also to direct that the rules and organisation of the association should be made known and approved by the local Government with a view to the Society being officially recognised. The notice of the formation of the association and its rules were published in the Government Gazette, Notification No. 318 of 1882, to which we would respectfully crave a reference. As the Society had no place of its own, the Committee of the Tung Wa Hospital kindly placed at its disposal a portion of the hospital premises for the temporary accommodation of the destitute women and girls, and provided them with food out of the funds of the Hospital. This hospitality on the part of the management of the Tung Wa Hospital, though it was originally intended to be temporary, and though the Directors of the Hospital have frequently desired the Pó Léung Kuk to find a Home of its own, has been extended to the inmates of the Society up till now.

In order to give some idea of the amount of work done by the Society, we beg to refer to the return which appeared in your Chairman's report on the Society shewing that the number of persons entrusted to the care of the Society during the last 4½ years amounted to 2751. The figures contained in that return show that the work of the Society is increasing, and that it has never been greater than since the present Committee entered on office. In order to secure properly the welfare of one individual no small amount of time and labour is requisite. An increase in the numbers saved naturally entails additional labour and time on the Committee, who have spent many hours each day in connection with the work of the Society.

It may not be out of place to give the personnel of the Society and to describe our mode of procedure in conducting its business. The Committee of the Society consists of eight members, who are selected annually. The Society employs 2 clerks, 2 detectives, and 3 messengers.

Before any steamers or other vessels leave the Colony, the detectives have to go on board and see that no woman or girl is taken away against her will. Formerly, they used to board such vessels by themselves, but since the passing of the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance, they have been accompanied by a European Inspector of Police,

acting under the authority conferred on the Registrar General by the said Ordinance, and the present system seems to be more satisfactory. The Committee have been fully alive to the temptations to which Chinese detectives, as a class, are liable, and have, from time to time, dispensed with the services of the detectives though they have never been able to obtain proof of any case of extortion on the part of their employés. The following is a list of the ex-detectives of the Society together with their period of service and cause of leaving the service of the Society:—

Name.	*Date of joining the service.*	*Date of leaving the service.*	*Reason.*
WONG MAN IU,...	May-June 1881.	August to September 1884.	Resigned.
MOK KAI, ...	Do.	November 1884.	Dismissed for neglect of duty.
WONG IU, ...	March 1884.	September-October 1886.	Dismissed.
MA MUN, ...	November 1886.	October 1887.	Dismissed.
FUNG SHAN, ...	September 1886.	At end of three months, period for which he was engaged.	
CHUNG Ü, ...	April 1887.	March 1889.	Dismissed.
AU PUN,.....	November-Dec. 1888.	10th April 1892.	Returned to duty as district watchman.

About the beginning of this year, the question of detectives was discussed with the Registrar General, and it was agreed that, in order to prevent abuses, the detectives should be changed as frequently as possible, and it was thought that might be done by borrowing the services of District Watchmen, who would be paid by the Society, and who could be employed for short periods, at the end of which they could be sent back to their regular duty in the District Watchmen Force. Both the present detectives MOK CHI and KWONG CHEUNG belong to the District Watchmen Force. The former has been employed in the work of the Society since November 1888, and his services have been retained on account of the good work he has done, and of the great number of convictions he has obtained in kidnapping cases. The records of these cases can be found among the Magistracy archives. The latter has been employed by the Society for 2 months. He has performed his duties well. It is intended that he should come under the short service system described above, and be sent back to duty in the District Watchmen Force ere long. Though one of the rules approved by the Secretary of State expressly states that detectives and other constables may be placed at the service of the Society by the Governor, that rule has never been put in practice, the Society having always employed and paid for its own detectives. It will be seen, therefore, that we have tried, so far as we have been able, to increase the efficiency of the Society, and, at the same time, have also endeavoured to prevent abuses arising.

The Society meets in a building opposite the Tung Wa Hospital, which has been kindly placed at the disposal of the Society by the Directors of that Institution. That building is open to any respectable visitor at all times. It is in that building that we have our meetings and hold our inquiries. At such inquiries, it is necessary that at least two of the Committee should be present, and all reports of such inquiries must be signed by two of the members of the Committee—a rule introduced by your Chairman as Registrar General several years ago. As a matter of fact, there are generally more than two present, though the work of the Society, for which all the members of the Committee are responsible, generally falls upon a few of the most active members—a state of things which, we understand, is not uncommon among similar societies in other countries. No woman or girl ever comes under the protection of the Society without the authorities being acquainted with the fact. Every woman or girl is brought before the Registrar General before being entrusted to the care of our Society. On rare occasions, girls are sent to us direct by the Police authorities, though, as a general rule, such girls also go to the Registrar General in the first instance, and are sent by him to the Society.

An illustration will perhaps show more clearly how the Society carries on its works. Supposing the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk have ascertained that there is a woman or girl in the Colony liable to be dealt with under the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance, they have, in the first instance, to communicate their information to the Committee, who, in their turn, report to the Registrar General. If that officer is satisfied with the information, he issues an order to a European Inspector of Police to enter the house where the girl may be, and remove therefrom any person liable to be dealt with under the Ordinance. As a rule, when a girl is brought before the Registrar General, she will not tell her true story. She has either been coached as to what to say or she has been so long under duress that she is afraid to speak the truth. The idea of her being a free agent is so novel to her that she can hardly realize it. Under these circumstances, it is not surprising that it requires time to elicit the truth. The girl is detained by the Registrar General, and entrusted to the care of the Society. The Committee, who are her countrymen, are able to ascertain the truth with regard to her more easily than could be otherwise done. They find out where her relations are in China through one of the various charitable societies in China or through inquiries among Chinese from the same district or village from which she comes, and arrange for them to come to Hongkong to take back the girl, but not without the sanction of the Registrar General, who is invariably consulted; or, if the girl is friendless, arrangements are made for her adoption or marriage after consultation with the Registrar General, in whose presence a bond is entered into by respectable persons recommended by the Committee and approved by the Registrar General. If the relations of the girl are too poor to pay for her passage, the Society defrays the cost of it. And this brings us to the financial position of the Society.

During the first two years, viz., Mo Yan and Ki Mau years (1878 and 1879), the expenses of the Society other than the cost of providing its inmates with food were borne and paid out of the pockets of Mr. Fung Ming Shan and other members of the first Committee of the Society, and so no books of account for these two years were kept. In the Kang Shan Year (1880), owing to the large increase in the work of the Society as well as in its expenditure, a meeting of the Chinese residents was held, when it was resolved that each member of the society should contribute the sum of $10 towards its funds. We enclose for your information a statement of the receipts and disbursements* for the twelve years from the 6th moon of the Kang Shan year (July-August 1880) to the 6th moon of the San Mau year (July-August 1891), from which you will observe that when we entered on office last year, we only had handed over to us the sum of $28.50, so that it was with great difficulty that we managed to keep the institution going. The question may be asked why the Chinese had been so backward in subscribing towards the Society if it did good work. For this, there are several reasons. One reason, which, for some time, prevented subscriptions coming in, was the resumption by the Government of the site in the Chinese Recreation Ground which had been granted. This caused a good deal of discontent. As a consequence, no one cared to endeavour to raise subscriptions among the Chinese Community. Another reason was that many of the Chinese considered that, as the Society was aiding the Government, it should receive assistance from the public revenue. But in answer to frequent appeals for Government aid, the Committee were told that before the Government could do any thing, the Chinese Community must first raise a subscription in aid of the Society. A still further reason was that each succeeding Committee did not like to undertake a duty which their predecessors had avoided, even though the Committee of the Tung Wa Hospital wished the girls to be housed in some more suitable place, and though the Government, through the late Dr. Stewart when Registrar General, had frequently urged them to try to raise a subscription. When your Chairman returned to his post last year, he again urged the Committee to raise a subscription and though they felt disinclined to do so, in view of the depression existing in the Colony, and because they did not care to attempt what their

* See Appendix 15.

predecessors had not done, his words so encouraged them that they felt emboldened to undertake the task, in which they succeeded far beyond their anticipations. Had it not been for his kindly advice and assistance. no subscription would ever have been attempted. As it is well known, a sum of over $30,000 was raised. If the Chinese Community were formerly backward in subscribing towards the Society, they have now more than compensated for past omissions in this respect, and have enabled the Society to have a fund of its own, which, if aided by the Government, will be sufficient to relieve it from being a burden on the Tung Wa Hospital, which has so long maintained it. The Committee of the Hospital cannot be expected to do the work for ever, and, as a matter of fact, the accommodation which it has so charitably afforded the Society is not at all suitable. The girls have to live in the Hospital, and complaints have often been made of their disturbing the patients. Besides, the girls, having to live near the sick, run a risk of catching disease.

Having obtained funds, the Society is now in a different position from that which it occupied when it was dependent on the Tung Wa Hospital for the maintenance and housing of the girls entrusted to its care. For this reason and also because the constitution of the Society as laid down in the Rules approved by the Secretary of State has not proved itself best adapted to meet the objects for which the Society was formed, the Society desires that its position and status as laid down in those Rules should be altered so as to be in conformity with the form which the Society has gradually assumed, and which practice has proved to be the most effective for carrying on the work of the Society. That form is laid down in the draft Ordinance incorporating the Society. The main difference between that Ordinance and the present Rules of the Society is that in the former a responsible Government Officer is made President of the Society, whereas the Society has hitherto by its constitution been free from all official connection, though, as a matter of practice, it has acted in concert with the Registrar General. We consider it very desirable that the connection between the Government and the Society should be clearly laid down in an Ordinance, and that the Society should not, as at present, be able to act independently of the Government. If the Society is associated with the Government in the manner we propose, we feel sure that it will gain more confidence among the public, and kidnappers will be afraid of molesting the families of the Committee in the interior. Another difference between the present Rules and the Ordinance is the establishment of a permanent Committee. In practice, it has been found absolutely necessary to consult former members of Committee, whose experience and position entitle their opinion to greater weight than the Committee elected from year to year, who are often inexperienced and want guidance. We consider the creation of a permanent Committee of well known Chinese residents will not only inspire confidence among the public, but will also help to increase the efficiency of the Society.

Objections have been made in certain quarters to the secret manner in which the Society conducts its operations. From the very nature of the Society, the chief object of which is to aid the Government in detecting and suppressing the crime of kidnapping, it is necessary that its work, to a certain extent, should not be carried on too openly, or else it would defeat its own ends. But so far as the premises of the Society or its records or the girls entrusted to its care or the inquiries of the Committee are concerned, the Committee have nothing to hide, and have never attempted to act with secrecy. All their acts are known to the Government, and they have never objected to admit to their meetings or to the inspection of their premises, any respectable person whose object is not to spy out the land, but who wishes to see how their work is carried on or to give a helping hand in the rescue of poor women and girls saved from a fate almost worse than death.

In conclusion we hope that you will see your way to aiding the Society by requesting the Government to place it on a more satisfactory footing, and to grant it a sum of money, so that a suitable Home may be built, and the girls no longer made to live in the centre

of a Hospital, where there is danger of infection to themselves, and where they are an inconvenience to the patients.

We have the honour to be,

Sirs,

Your most obedient servants,

陳 伍 譚 王 唐 劉 韋
璧 斗 傑 星 星 芸 朗
泉 山 卿 東 如 階 山

i. e. WAI LONG SHAN.
LAU WAN KAI.
TONG SING U.
WONG SING TUNG.
TAM KIT HING.
NG TAU SHAN.
CH'AN PIK TS'ÜN.

Interpreted in the Chinese language by

HO FOOK,
Justice of the Peace.

Appendix 15.

KANG SHAN YEAR.

Receipts.		Expenditure.	
To Subscriptions from the Directors,.....$	880.00	By deposits in the Shan On Bank, ...$	800.00
		„ Expenses of Detectives & Informers,	57.12
			857.12
		Balance in hand,.....	22.28
$	880.00	$	880.00

SAN TSZ YEAR.

To Subscriptions from the Directors,.....$	50.00	By 2 Detectives' wages, 10 months, ...$	400.00
„ Receipts from the former Emigration Enquiry Society, ...	340.00	„ 1 Maid-servant's wages, 7 months,...	21.00
„ Subscriptions from the Lai Hing Firm,	100.00	„ Rewards for Informers, Clothes for Destitutes and Sundries, ...	118.32
„ Interest from the Shan On Bank, ...	68.41		
„ Balance brought forward from the Kang Shan Year, ...	22.88	$	539.32
		Balance in hand,.....	41.97
$	581.29	$	581.29

YAM NG YEAR.

To Repayment of a deposit by the Shan On Bank, ...$	300.00	By 2 Detectives' wages,.....$	320.00
„ Interest from the Shan On Bank, ...	54.69	„ 1 Maid-servant's wages, ...	24.00
„ Balance brought forward from the San Tsz Year, ...	41.97	„ Lawyer's fee for making a Title Deed paid through Fung Ming Shan, ...	15.00
		„ Rewards for Informers & Sundries,...	31.29
			390.29
		Balance in hand,.....	6.37
$	396.66	$	396.66

KWAI MI YEAR.

To Re-payment of a Deposit by the Shan On Bank,	$ 500.00	By 2 Detectives' Wages,	$ 240.00
„ Interest from the Shan On Bank,	21.96	„ Rewards for Informers and Sundries,	25.93
„ Balance brought forward from the Yam Ng Year,	6.37		$ 265.93
		Balance in hand,	261.50
	$ 527.43		$ 527.43

KAP SHAN YEAR.

To Government Grant,	$1,000.00	By 2 Detectives' Wages,	$ 124.67
„ Grant by the Registrar General of money forfeited by Lam So,	50.00	„ Deposit in the Yik Lung Bank,	1,000.00
„ Balance brought forward from the Kwai Mi Year,	261.50	„ Journey Expenses of Destitutes,	36.03
			$1,160.70
		Balance in hand,	105.80
	$1,311.50		$1,311.50

UT YAU YEAR.

To Re-payment of Deposit by the Yik Lung Bank,	$1,000.00	By 2 Detectives' wages,	$ 171.00
„ Interest from the Yik Lung Bank,	79.58	„ Clothes for distressed persons,	7.40
„ Charges for Meals supplied to Directors,	6.00	„ Rewards for informers,	5.00
„ Balance brought forward from the Kap Shan Year,	150.80	„ Passage for Destitutes and Sundry Expenses,	75.21
			259.61
		Balance in hand,	976.77
	$1,236.38		$1,236.38

PING SUT YEAR.

Receipts.

To Balance handed over by the previous Directors,	$ 976.77
„ Interest,	97.20
	$1,073.97

Expenditure.

By Passages for Destitutes, males and females to their houses,	$ 36.65
„ Sundry Expenses,	13.70
„ Wages for Wong Iu Detective for 4 months,	60.00
„ Wages for Ma Mun Detective for 7 months,	105.00
	215.35
Balance in hand,	858.62
	$1,073.97

TING HOI YEAR.

To Balance handed over by the previous Directors,	$ 858.62	By Passage for Destitutes, males and females,	$ 15.17
„ Interest,	66.72	„ Sundry Expenses,	28.34
„ Contributions,	10.00	„ Wages for Ma Mun Detective for 15 months,	225.00
		„ Wages for Fung Shang Detective for 3 months,	36.00
		„ Wages for Chun Yu Detective for 3 months,	24.00
			328.51
		Balance in hand,	606.83
	$ 935.34		$ 935.34

MO TSZ YEAR.

To Balance handed over by the previous Directors,	$ 606.83	By Passages for Destitutes, males and females,	$ 56.40
„ Contributions,	50.00	„ Hire of Jinrickshas and Boats incurred by the Detective,	19.47
		„ Special Meals for the distressed persons on festival days,	15.75
		„ Sundry Expenses,	51.80
		„ Six Whistles,	6.00
		„ Wages for Leung Lun Sang Acct. 10 months,	153.00
		„ Wages for Cheung U, Detective for 10 months,	84.00
		„ Wages for Male attendant Fung Tsan, 9½ months,	9.50
		„ Wages for Female attendant for 5 months and 1 day,	15.10
		„ Wages for Chung U, Detective, for the 7th moon of last year paid on behalf of the former Committee,	8.00
		„ Wages for Ma Mun for the 7th moon of last year paid on behalf of the former Committee,	15.00
			434.02
		Balance in hand,	222.81
	$ 656.83		$ 656.83

KI CHAU YEAR.

Receipts.

To balance handed over by the previous directors	$ 222.81
„ Contributions	80.00
„ Loan from the Tung Wa Hospital	1,000.00
	$ 1,302.81

Expenditure.

By passage for Destitute males and females	$ 97.58
„ Hire of jinrickshas and boats and passage money to Canton incurred by Detectives	41.00
„ Special meals for the distressed persons on festival days	11.80
„ Summer and winter clothes for distressed persons	26.89
„ Decoration and repairs (labour and materials)	29.84
„ Ten whistles	7.50
„ One furnace for detecting leprosy	5.65
„ Additional articles bought on account of celebrating the Coronation and marriage of the Emperor of China and of setting up of certain goods together with other miscellaneous expenses	114.92
„ 200 printed copies of Return of distressed persons	41.00
„ Wages of the accountant Leong Lun Shang for 12 months	218.00
„ Wages of Detective Chung Ü 9 months.	108.00
„ Wages of Detective Mok Chi 6 months.	64.67
„ Wages of Detective Au Pün	58.67
„ Wages of servant Tung Tsan 9 months.	9.00
„ Wages of servant Wong Mün 10 months,	10.00
„ Wages of servant Li Lok 3 months	3.00
„ Wages of an additional nurse	7.60
	855.12
Balance in hand	447.69
	$ 1,302.81

KANG YAN YEAR.

Receipts.

To balance handed over by the previous Directors	$ 447.69
„ Contributions from Directors	80.00
„ Loan from Man Mo Temple through the Tung Wa Hospital	1,000.00
	$ 1,527.69

Expenditure.

By wages of Clerk Leong Lun Sang for 13 months	$ 260.00
„ wages of Detective Mok Chi for 13 months	156.00
„ wages of Detective Au Pün for 13 months	156.00
„ wages of Servant Wong Mun for 1 month	1.00
„ wages of Servant Li Lok for 10 months	10.00
„ wages of Servant Lum Mün for 12 months	12.00
„ wages of Servant Lam Hin for 3 months	3.00
„ Sundry expense and additional furniture	96.36
„ passage for Destitutes, males and females	101.10
„ hire of jinrickshas and boats incurred by Detectives	38.24
„ special meals for the distressed persons on festival days	10.72
„ Stationery	26.65
„ Decoration and repairs of the transparent tiles, sunshades and gutters (labour and materials)	49.97
„ Cotton Clothes for Si Yuk Tong, Canton	16.58
„ 200 printed copies of Return of distressed persons	45.00
	982.62
Balance in hand	545.07
	$ 1,527.69

SAN MAU YEAR.

Receipts.

To Balance handed over by the previous Directors,	$ 545.07
„ Contributions,	80.00
„ Loan from Man Mo Temple through Tung Wa Hospital,	600.00
	$1,225.07

Expenditure.

By Wages of Clerk Leung Lun Sang for 3 months,	$ 60.00
„ Wages of Clerk Leung Chan Tung for 1 month,	20.00
„ Wages of Clerk Pun Hok Ko for 8 months,	158.00
„ Wages of assistant clerk Lau Yuk Chi for ½ month,	4.00
„ Wages of assistant clerk Lo Ning Shan for 2 months,	16.00
„ Wages of Detective Mok Chi for 12 months,	174.00
„ Wages of Detective Au Pun for 12 months,	174.00
„ Wages of Servant Hü Kan for 12 months,	16.50
„ Wages of Servant Lam Un for 9 months,	12.00
„ Wages of Servant Chan Po for 3 months,	3.00
„ Wages of Servant Ho Tsun for 2½ months,	2.50
„ Hire of Jinrickshas and Boats incurred by Detectives,	47.42
„ Sundry Expenses and additional furniture,	229.73
„ Passage for Destitute males & females,	40.05
„ Special Meals for the distressed persons on festival days,	10.50
„ Cotton Clothes through Oil Yuk Tong, Canton,	17.91
„ Whistles,	7.44
„ Decorations and Repair (labour and materials),	31.66
„ Ground Nut Oil,	15.72
„ Kerosine Oil,	8.73
„ Stationery,	7.50
„ Subscription Books,	61.91
„ Advertisement in Chinese papers for raising funds,	28.00
„ 200 printed copies of Return of distressed persons,	50.00
	1,196.57
Balance in hand,	28.50
	$1,225.07

Appendix 16.

POLICE OFFICE, 1*st July*, 1892.

MY DEAR LOCKHART,

With reference to your enquiry as to what member of the Police Force stated to His Excellency that the Pó Léung Kuk runners were in the habit of "squeezing," I do not know who made such a statement to His Excellency."

Yours sincerely,

A. GORDON.

Appendix 17.

Translation.

HONGKONG, 18*th July*, 1892.

SIR,

We have the honour to have received your invitation requesting certain Members of the Committee of last year to attend a Meeting of the Pó Leung Kuk inquiry Committee, and have considered it at a meeting of the members of last year's Committee. The members of that Committee are unable to see what useful purpose can be served by their attendance, seeing that their Chairman, who represents their views, has already appeared before the Committee, and answered all questions put to him, and that the Committee have sent in a memorandum which sets forth in detail all they have to say on the subject of the society. If there be any points in that memorandum which are not clear, they may be informed of them, so that they may consider them, and try to answer them to the best of their ability.

We have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servants,

王	伍	劉	陳	譚	韋
星	斗	芸	璧	傑	朗
東	山	階	泉	卿	山

i. e. WAI LONG SHAN.
TAM KIT HING.
CH'AN PIK TS'ÜN.
LAU WAN KAI.
NG TAU SHAN.
WONG SING TUNG.

The Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman, Pó Léung Kuk,
Inquiry Committee,
&c., &c., &c.

Appendix 18.

POLICE DEPARTMENT,
CAPTAIN SUPERINTENDENT'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 19*th July*, 1892.

SIR,

I am instructed by Government that the confidential Report referred to in my examination before your Committee cannot be produced to the Committee, being confidential.

Inspector STANTON, however, can be examined by the Committee if desired.

I am, Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,

A. GORDON,
Captain Superintendent of Police.

The Chairman, PÓ LÉUNG KUK COMMITTEE.

Appendix 19.

HONGKONG, 26*th July*, 1892.

GENTLEMEN,

With reference to your letter of the 18th instant, I have the honour, on behalf of the Committee appointed to inquire into certain points connected with the Pó Léung Kuk, to state that the Members of that Committee will be glad if you can see your way to alter your former decision, and if three of you will attend the next meeting of the Committee to be held in the Council Chamber on Thursday, the 28th instant, at 3 P.M.

I have the honour to be,
Gentlemen,
Your obedient Servant,

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART.
Chairman, Pó Léung Kuk Committee.

WAI LONG SHÁN, Esq.,
And the other Members of last year's
Pó Léung Kuk Committee.

HONGKONG, 27*th July*, 1892.

SIR,

We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date, requesting the presence of the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk at a meeting to be held in the Council Chamber on the 28th instant, at 3 P.M.

We most respectfully beg you will excuse our presence at such meeting and, in the event of the Committee appointed to inquire into certain points connected with the Pó Léung Kuk wanting any additional information to that already given by us, in writing, we will be happy to answer same to the best of our ability.

We have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient Servants,

譚	劉	伍	陳	韋
傑	芸	斗	璧	朗
卿	階	山	泉	山

The Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman, Pó Léung Kuk Inquiry Committee,
&c., &c., &c.

Appendix 20.

EDUCATION DEPARTMENT,
HONGKONG, 3*rd August*, 1892.

SIR,

In reply to your letter of 2nd instant, inviting me to attend at 3 P.M. on 5th instant, a meeting of the Committee appointed to inquire into certain points connected with the Pó Léung Kuk, I have the honour to inform you that I shall be most happy to attend as requested, but, to save the Committee's time, I have drafted a memorandum embodying my views concerning the problems involved in this inquiry, as a basis for any questions that may be put to me to answer orally.

I beg to request you, therefore, that you will favour me by bringing the enclosed memorandum to the notice of the Committee, and if possible, before the meeting is held.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

E. J. EITEL.

The Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman, Committee of Pó Léung Kuk Inquiry.

MEMORANDUM

in re PÓ LÉUNG KUK.

(1.) I have no personal or direct knowledge of the working of the Pó Léung Kuk since 1882.

(2.) But I have some indirect knowledge of the results of the Pó Léung Kuk's work in a certain direction. *Before* the Pó Léung Kuk was established, kidnapping (of girls especially) was so common and a matter of such everyday occurrence, that—

(a) in the local schools it was a common thing to see girls dressed in boys' clothes.

(b) at the street corners, offers of reward posted up concerning lost girls were a daily sight.

Since the establishment of the Pó Léung Kuk these symptoms of the rampancy of kidnapping have gradually disappeared and are now a rare sight.

(3.) Although *post hoc* is not always *propter hoc*, I am morally certain that the decrease which has taken place in the public dread of kidnapping and the increased sense of security is due to the effective working of the Pó Léung Kuk.

(4.) Kidnapping is one of several congenital diseases of the Chinese social organism. It cannot be extirpated. It can only be reduced to a certain minimum. These remarks apply not only to the people of China, but also to the Chinese population of Hongkong. Indeed more particularly so, because Hongkong is a centre of emigration, and kidnapping is the natural parasite that lives on every form of Chinese emigration as well as on the ordinary national practices of adoption of children (by purchase) and of the pledging, buying, and selling of children, concubines and wives.

(5.) Owing to the deep roots which the practice of kidnapping has in the peculiar domestic habits of the Chinese, and owing to the general ignorance of Europeans as to

those habits, and finally owing to the low character of the Chinese element of the Hongkong Police Force, I am decidedly of opinion,—

(a) that none but a Committee of respectable Chinese residents can effectively and safely grapple with the shades of difference between kidnapping and selling, and cope with the tricks of Chinese kidnappers and Chinese anti-kidnapping detectives;

(b) that the local Police Force, including its Chinese and Detective contingents, could not possibly, either effectively or safely, repress Chinese kidnapping;

(c) that an abolition of the present Pó Léung Kuk system and an attempt to do its work by means of some amendment of or addition to the Police Force organization would result not only in an overwhelming flood of kidnapping crimes, but exasperate and seriously alienate the mass of the Chinese population by indiscreet interference with Chinese family life (the privacy of which is quite as sacred a palladium to a Chinaman as the liberty of the subject to an Englishman), and introduce an additional source of corruption into the local Police system.

(6.) I have no doubt there are drawbacks connected with the system of the Pó Léung Kuk, and that, perhaps, the principal drawbacks are—

(a) ignorance on the part of a Chinese Committee of the elementary principles of English law, or rather adherence to the divergent principles of Chinese law and custom, and

(b) more particularly the temptations of bribery to which the detectives of the Pó Léung Kuk are exposed.

(7.) But a Chinese Committee's ignorance of English and preference for Chinese principles of law would at least be equalled by Police ignorance or disregard of Chinese habits of social and family life, whilst the temptations of detectives would be even more powerful in the case of Police Officers and bribery would be far more difficult to bring home to them.

(8.) Whatever other drawbacks may attach to the present system represented by the Pó Léung Kuk, I believe that greater power given to the Registrar General in his supervision of the work of the Committee and to the Superintendent of the Police in his control over the Committee's detectives, and particularly a continuance of the cordial cooperation of these two Officers, will reduce those drawbacks to a safe minimum.

E. J. EITEL, PH. D.,
Inspector of Schools.

Appendix 21.

Case referred to by Mr. Wodehouse and Inspector Kemp.

Translation of statements made in the Pó Léung Kuk.

LI SHING-YING and Ú HONG-FUK, a boy, aged 6, were brought to the Pó Léung Kuk on the 28th of the 6th moon (21st August) by YAU WAI, watchman in Bonham Strand.

LI SHING-YING states,—

I am 33 years of age and a native of Ü Ün District. My husband's name was Ú HING-T'ONG. I have a son called HONG-FUK. My husband was a "mun sheung" (attendant) to the Magistrate of Nam Hoi. Since the Magistrate left his post, I have lived in Ko Shé Street in Canton. I lost a maidservant named LIN HI on the 21st of the 5th moon (27th of June). I offered a reward of $55, but I could not find her. A man, whom I knew by sight but not by name and whom I had heard telling my servant that

he belonged to her village, told me that he could take me to find my missing maidservant. On the 24th (29th July) he took me to Honam to look for her. My adopted mother went with me, and we stayed there until the 27th (1st August) but could not find any trace of her. The man then told me that he had heard that the maidservant had been taken to Hongkong. He asked me to go with him to Hongkong to look for her. My godmother then returned home and told her son NG KING-WAN to accompany me and my son HONG-FUK to Hongkong. We arrived at Hongkong this morning. After landing, I discovered that he had previously arranged with a woman to wait for us in the street. The man whispered something to the woman. I followed him through several streets. He then took me again to the Praya and told me to get into a small boat to go to Kaulung where I should find my maidservant. I asked the boatman, and he told me that his boat would take us to the Kong Mun passage boat. I immediately refused to go. He thereupon wanted to take me somewhere else, but I began to suspect that he wished to kidnap me, so I refused. He then said that I owed him money, and we began to quarrel, and a watchman took me to the Pó Léung Kuk.

NG KING-WAN states,—

I am aged 26 and a native of T'ing Chau in Fukien. I live in the same house as LI SHING-YING in Ko Shé Street at the foot of the KÚN YAM SHAN. My mother has adopted LI SHING-YING as her daughter. Hence she calls me her adopted brother. LI SHING-YING lost a maidservant and took her son with her to go with a man whom she knew very slightly to Hongkong to look for her. My mother was very suspicious of this, and she directed me to accompany her and her son to Hongkong. I intended to find a comfortable place for them or see them to a lodging house and then return to Canton. Unexpectedly, the man wished to kidnap LI SHING-YING and her son, so I accompanied them as they went along. The watchman then brought us here.

NG KÓ states,—

I am aged 51, and a native of Pó Chung in Tung Kun. I live in Tai Ping Fong at the end of Honám. I was coming to Hongkong to visit NG SUI-SHANG. I met a woman named A-ÜT on board the steamer. She belongs to the same part of Tung Kun and also lives in Tai Ping Fong in Honám. When the steamer reached Hongkong, A-ÜT took the woman, and the boy ashore and she asked me to go with her, I accompanied her through several streets and then to Saiyingpun market, and from there down to the Praya. A-ÜT told me to engage a small boat and to go with them to the Kong-Mun passage-boat. But they refused, and then we walked again through several streets. They then told me not to follow them. I told them that they owed A-ÜT money and that I must watch them and prevent them going elsewhere. Because at that time A-ÜT had gone to look for a place for them and told me to watch them until her return. They refused to allow me to follow them and we made a disturbance. A watchman took us to the Pó Léung Kuk. I have been to Hongkong in the 2nd moon of this year to visit NG SUI-SHANG, and I then lived in the Alice Memorial Hospital. I now want to take them to Sayingpun to see A-ÜT because they have borrowed money from her. At first, when they saw me follow them, they said if they had borrowed from A-ÜT, they could not pay it to me, but only to A-ÜT. I was afraid, if they went away, I could not look A-ÜT in the face as she asked me to follow them and I therefore did so.

The above three persons were taken to the Central Police Station at 8 P.M. on the 28th of the 6th moon (2nd August) by AU PUN and MOK CHI and were sent back to the Pó Léung Kuk at 9.30 P.M. On the afternoon of the 4th of the 7th moon (8th August) the Registrar General directed them to be brought before the Magistrate for trial. On the 6th of the 7th moon (10th August) NG KÓ was sentenced to six months hard labour.

CHAN FUNG came to the Pó Léung Kuk on the 3rd of the 7th moon (7th August), and stated,—

I am 56 years of age and a native of Kwong Sai. I have been married to NG SHAU-YUNG. I bore two children. The first is called KING-WAN. I live in the same house as my adopted daughter LI SHING-YING and my adopted grandson Ü HONG-FUK in Hung Kiu at Siu Pak Mun in Canton. On the 21st of the 5th moon (27th June) my adopted daughter lost her maidservant LIN HI. She had offered a reward of $55 for her recovery, but no trace of her had been found. On the 24th of the 6th moon (29th July) my adopted daughter told me that a man surnamed NG from Honám informed her that her maidservant was in Honám. I then went to NG KÓ's house with my adopted daughter. NG KÓ took us to make enquiries. I returned home the same evening. On the 27th (1st August) a little after 2 P.M., I called again at NG KÓ's house. NG KÓ's wife told me that my adopted daughter and adopted grandson had gone on board the night steamer to Hongkong. I was very suspicious of this, and at once went home and directed my son NG KING-WAN to go on board the steamer to accompany them to Hongkong. I do not know what took place between them in Hongkong.

LI SHING-YING, my adopted daughter, NG KING-WAN, my son, and Ü HONG-FUK, my adopted grandson, were handed over to me on the 6th of the 7th moon (10th August).

Statement by Inspector Lee with reference to the case referred to by Mr. Wodehouse and Inspector Kemp.

19*th July*, 1892.

JOHN LEE, Inspector, states :—

I remember a case against a man NG KÓ. It happened last August. Two men and a woman were brought to the Registrar General's Office from the Pó Léung Kuk. I think they were brought to the Registrar General's Office on the 4th August, which was a Tuesday. I was called in to the Office by the Registrar General, while the three persons were in the presence of the Registrar General, who asked the three parties if they were willing to go to the Pó Léung Kuk to allow the Pó Léung Kuk to enquire into the grievance whatever it might be. At that time there was nothing to show there was any offence committed. All the parties said they were willing to go to the Pó Léung Kuk. I saw nothing of the parties until Saturday, the 8th August, when the Registrar General instructed me to charge NG KÓ under the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance. I charged the man under section 11. I had him taken to the Charge Room and his name was put on the Charge Sheet. The case came before the Magistrate, Mr. WISE, on Monday the 10th. The defendant was sentenced to six months hard labour. The man never said anything about being illegally detained in the Pó Léung Kuk.

Depositions in Case referred to by Mr. Wodehouse and Acting Inspector Kemp.

IN THE POLICE COURT AT VICTORIA IN THE COLONY OF HONGKONG.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS.

Reg. on Complaint of LI SING FU wife of U HING TONG, Complainant.

Vs.

NG KÓ, 51, of Tung Kun, Butcher, Defendant.

Charge.—On the 2nd day of August, 1891, unlawfully did bring into Victoria in this Colony by fraudulent means one LI SING FU for the purpose of emigration contrary to Ordinance 11 of 1890.

LI SING FU declared :—

I am wife of U HING TONG, a servant at Nan Chun. On June 27th I lost a servant girl. I offered a reward of $55 for her recovery. On July 29th the defendant came and said he had heard the girl was in Canton. I went to Canton with him. On July 31st or August 1st he said he heard the girl was in Hongkong, I came down with him to Hongkong on August 2nd. I walked about with defendant on the Praya. A woman came up and spoke to defendant. Defendant then asked me to go on board a boat to go and search in Kowloon. I asked where the boat was going to and the boat people said it was going to Sun Ng, so I refused to go and had a row with defendant in the street. I was taken to the Pó Léung Kuk. I never saw the servant girl again.

No questions.

NG KING MAN declared :—

I am a servant to a mandarin. I came to Hongkong with complainant and defendant. We came to look for a servant girl who had been lost. The defendant said he heard the girl was in Hongkong.

No questions.

YAU WAI declared :—

On August 2nd, at 5.30 P.M., I saw complainant and defendant quarrelling, and from what complainant said I arrested defendant.

No questions.

Defendant denies.

6 months hard labour.

ALFRED G. WISE.

Appendix 22.

Case of the Blind Man and his Wife.

Mr. WODEHOUSE, in his evidence before the Committee given on the 14th July, 1892, stated as follows:—

Another case which I can refer to is one in which a woman, who was a concubine, ran away from her husband, and she was taken up in Hongkong by a European. After a time her husband came looking for her and in the meantime he had become blind. The Pó Léung Kuk sent for this woman and insisted on her paying $50 for the maintenance of the man on account of his blindness. That I consider irregular.

Q.—Do you know this case of your own knowledge?

A.—Not my own knowledge.

Q.—Will you give your authority? You are only giving the information second hand, and it is only fair to all parties concerned that the names should be given.

A.—With regard to the woman who ran away from her husband I am not quite prepared to give my authority at this moment.

Inspector STANTON in his evidence before the Committee, given on the 22nd July, stated as follows:—

Q.—You say there are a good many things which the Committee of the Po Leung Kuk have done which would not be tolerated in England. Will you name one example?

Inspector STANTON.—.....Then there was the case of which I spoke when a woman, formerly a prostitute in Canton, was redeemed by a man and taken as his concubine. This man subsequently became blind. Afterwards he was unable to support her, and she then came to Hongkong and took to living with a boy in the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank. After she had been two years living here, her husband came down. I don't know how it was, but on account of this information the woman was taken to the Pó Léung Kuk and told that she ought to support her husband: and she was kept there a fortnight until she had paid $20.

Soon after Mr. WODEHOUSE had given his evidence, I caused enquiries to be made regarding this case. I saw both the blind man and the woman, and they both denied that the Pó Léung Kuk Committee had ever compelled or suggested that the woman should pay the man money, but that she had paid him $20 of her own free will. In connection with this case I attach a statement made by the woman to Dr. Ho KAI, and I also attach a brief history of the case, which shows that it was brought to the notice of the Pó Léung Kuk Committee by the Registrar General, who thought that the Committee might be able to effect a reconciliation between the two parties. They failed to do so, and the Registrar General informed the woman, in the presence of her husband, that she was free to do as she liked. No mention was ever made of a monthly payment.

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART.

August 6th, 1892.

Statement of Chü Ying made before Honourable Ho Kai.

A woman by name of CHU A-YING was sent to me on the 21st day of July, 1892, by the Honourable the Registrar General, and, on being questioned by me in Chinese, gave the following statement:—

"I know CHAN SING, commonly known as Blind SING. I was his concubine. He was partially blind when I entered his house about ten years ago. He took me away from a brothel at Canton by force, and, after much talking, paid the mistress of the brothel about Taels 25. He opened a sly brothel in Canton a year after having taken me. He then became a melon-hawker and I a hairdresser. He pledged my daughter several times. He came to Hongkong about 6 years ago. He smoked opium, and, with his knowledge, I became a prostitute, and all my gains I used to hand over to him. We quarrelled a good deal

during this period, because he wanted 4 dollars a week from me, and I could not earn so much. At the Kung On Club I paid to him $15. I had many times asked him to release me for a small sum. He agreed that I should pay him $50 altogether, and the $15 I paid him at the Kung On Club were part of the $50. I was summoned to appear before the Registrar General last year and I had to pay him $20. This $20 were paid to him of my own free will, and no one in the Pó Léung Kuk asked me to do it. This is to be a final settlement, and he gave me a written receipt and release for it."

HO KAI.

August 5th, 1892.

Brief history of the Case.

In January last a blindman, named CH'AN SHING, came to the Registrar General's Office and complained that his wife, named CHÜ YING, had deserted him. The Registrar General sent for CHÜ YING, who denied that she was the wife of CH'AN SHING. As it occurred to the Registrar General that there might have been some domestic squabble between the parties, for which perhaps both were to blame, he requested the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk to try to arrange an amicable settlement between them. The Pó Léung Kuk inquired into the matter and ascertained that CHÜ YING was not the legal wife of CH'AN SHING, but that she had been taken by him out of a brothel in Canton; that she had had to earn a livelihood for them both for some time, and that, as CH'AN SHING became more exacting, she had left him. The Committee were unable to effect a reconciliation between the parties, CHÜ YING declaring that she would have nothing more to do with CH'AN SHING; so the Registrar General, in the presence of CH'AN SHING, informed CHÜ YING that she was free to do as she liked.

Appendix 23.

Case of Hak Kwat Mán referred to by the Honourable T. H. Whitehead in his questions answered by Inspector Stanton.

Extract from Evidence given by Inspector Stanton.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you know anything of HAK KWAT MÁN who is supposed to carry on a large trade in women?

A.—I have heard of him.

Q.—Do you know whether he tried, some time ago, to pass a woman for Singapore?

A.—I heard so.

Q.—Was that woman taken afterwards to the Pó Léung Kuk?

A.—She was.

Q.—Was she afterwards liberated on the payment of a certain sum of money?

A.—I heard so.

Q.—What amount did you hear it was?

A.—$20.

REGISTRAR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 10*th August*, 1892.

MY DEAR GENERAL GORDON,

Will you kindly ask Inspector STANTON if he has found any clue which will enable me to trace the case of HAK KWAT MÁN and the woman he is alleged to have taken out of the Pó Léung Kuk on payment of $20?

Yours truly,

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART.

Minutes by General Gordon.

Inspector Stanton,

Please report to me.

A. GORDON.

Hongkong, 10*th August*, 1892.

Honourable Registrar General,

Inspector STANTON's report herewith.

A. GORDON,
Captain Superintendent.

Hongkong, 11*th August*, 1892.

CENTRAL POLICE STATION,
HONGKONG, 11*th August*, 1892.

Captain Superintendent,

The woman HAK KWAT MÁN is alleged to have taken out of the Pó Léung Kuk on the payment of $20 was named CH'AN A YUK, aged about 25, small-footed, and a native of Macao. I am informed she was taken to the Pó Léung Kuk last year from a sly brothel kept by a woman named KWAI-CHA NG, who was subsequently killed while attempting to escape from a house in Circular Pathway when entered by a Brothel Inspector. I am further informed that, in the second Chinese month of this year, A YUK was sent to the Pó Léung Kuk from the Registrar General's Office, when she went to be registered as a prostitute in the Tak Shing brothel, in A Wa Lane, and kept there a few days. The $20 were, it is said, paid in the third or fourth month of this year. It is said MOK CHI, the Pó Léung Kuk detective, took her from the Harbour Office to the Pó Léung Kuk, that she was detained a day or two and released on payment of the sum stated. Before going to the Harbour Office she had been living with HAK KWAT MÁN and his wife on the second floor of a house in Hollywood Road, part of which is occupied by Mr. LO MUK-KIU, Interpreter in the Registrar General's Department. I am informed that on her release from the Pó Léung Kuk, she went to Singapore with HAK KWAT MÁN, and he told people he paid $20 to get her out. A Tung Kun woman, formerly employed in the Tak Hing brothel, returned from Singapore a short time ago and told HAK KWAT MÁN's wife that she was employed in Singapore a month by A YUK. This woman is now absent from the Colony. I have heard that A YUK has returned from Singapore and was seen in this Colony last month. She had a daughter two years old, but I do not know if the child was ever in the Pó Léung Kuk with her.

W. STANTON,
Inspector.

Honourable Registrar General,

For your information.

A. GORDON,
Captain Superintendent.

Hongkong, 11*th August*, 1892.

Captain Superintendent of Police,

Will you kindly ask Inspector STANTON to let me know—

1. Where he got his information ?
2. Who HAK KWAT MÁN is ?
3. Where his wife can be found ?
4. Whether the woman was known by any other name than that of CH'AN YUK ?
5. To whom the $20 were paid ?

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART.

Hongkong, 13*th August*, 1892.

Honourable Registrar General,

With reference to your queries:—

1. I do not consider it desirable to record in a minute the sources of information of the detective staff. They are various.
2. A gambler and dealer or agent in Prostitutes.
3. Stated in the Report.
4. Not known.
5. Not known.

A. GORDON,
Captain Superintendent.

Hongkong, 15*th August*, 1892.

Statement of Wife of Hak Kwat Mán.

15th August, 1892.

SHIU MIN states:—

I live in Hollywood Road. My husband's name is T'ONG MÁN. He is also nicknamed HAK KWAT MÁN. My husband is not in Hongkong. He left Hongkong on the 5th of March of this year (7th of the 2nd moon). He left Hongkong because he was afraid of being arrested. He kept a gambling house called the CHI HING LUNG by which he earned his living. He also kept the MÁN SHING sundries shop. His accountant embezzled his money, so the shop was closed. He left the Colony with one of his wives called A KAM. He married her in the 12th moon, 20th day, the year before last. She lived with me till the 4th moon of the following year, when she went to live opposite the KUNG WO shop. I have been living in the house in Hollywood Road since the 2nd moon of this year. I live on the 2nd floor. I rent a room. Since I have been living in this house, no one has even lived with me except my three daughters. I know a woman—a small-footed woman called A YUK. She was an inmate of an unregistered brothel in I On Lane and I used to dress her hair. She lived with me for a week. She came to my house once. I found her in my room, when I came back. I do not know why she came to my house. I said I was poor and could not keep her. My husband did not know A YUK. He had never seen her. My husband never came to see me after A KAM and he left to live in Taipingshan. When A YUK came to my house, my husband had left the Colony. He never, so far as I know, ever asked anybody to get A YUK out of the Pó Léung Kuk. If anybody says he paid anything to get her out, it is entirely false. He was not even in the Colony at the time. I do not know where A YUK is. She had a daughter two years old. I have not seen A YUK since the 2nd of the 3rd moon (29th March). A YUK did not go away with my husband. He did not even know her, and she was at my house after my husband left the Colony. I do not know any Tung Kun woman who used to be in the Tak Shing brothel. No woman has come back recently from Singapore and informed me that she had been employed there by A YUK.

SHIU MIN,
×
Her Mark.

REGISTRAR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
16*th August*, 1892.

SIR,

With regard to the statement made by Inspector STANTON that HAK KWAT MÁN paid $20 to get a woman named CH'AN YUK out of the Pó Léung Kuk, I beg to state as follows:—

1. Inspector STANTON says that CH'AN Yuk was sent to the Pó Léung Kuk from an unregistered brothel in Hollywood Road some time last year. There was no woman sent from a sly brothel in Hollywood Road last year to the Pó Léung Kuk.
2. Inspector STANTON says that the said CH'AN YUK came to this Office about the second moon of this year to be registered as a prostitute in the Tak Shing brothel in Wa Lane and was sent to the Pó Léung Kuk. There was no woman of that name who came to this Office to enter the Tak Shing brothel as a prostitute and no woman of that name was sent to the Pó Léung Kuk.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

JOHN LEE.

The Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Registrar General,
&c., &c., &c.

Appendix 24.

No. 1,563.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 18*th August*, 1892.

SIR,

I am directed by the Governor to state, for the information of the Committee of Enquiry, that a petition has been received from the Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk in which they state their reasons for not appearing personally before the Committee in compliance with a request made for their attendance, after their Chairman had attended and been examined, to be that their various occupations will not admit of their personal attendance without extreme inconvenience.

They at the same time express their willingness to answer in writing any questions which the Committee may desire to put to them, and they call attention to the fact that the Committee has for some time been in possession of a memorandum on the management of the affairs of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Under these circumstances His Excellency is of the opinion that the written answers of the Directors may be accepted by your Committee.

I am to take this opportunity of enquiring when the proceedings will be terminated, and a report submitted to the Government.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

The Honourable THE REGISTRAR GENERAL,
Chairman of the Committee of Enquiry into the Pó Léung Kuk, &c., &c., &c.

Appendix 25.

STATEMENTS, &c., REGARDING KW'ONG CHÉUNG, HEAD DISTRICT WATCHMAN, AND PÓ LÉUNG KUK DETECTIVE.

Extract from evidence of Inspector Stanton.

Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.—Do you know KW'ONG CHÉUNG, now a detective of the Pó Léung Kuk ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was he formerly in the Police Force ?

A.—He was.

Q.—Was he reduced in rank for doings in connection with the banishment of boiler-makers in Hunghom Dock ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How long ago was that ?

A.—That was in 1889, I think.

Q.—Subsequent to severing his connection with the Police Force and previous to his appointment as Head District Watchman, was he assistant to a Coolie Boarding-house keeper named SIN MUN ?

A.—Yes, I have heard this. SIN MÚN cleared to Singapore.

Q.—Was it reported there was a warrant out for his arrest by the Chinese Authorities ?

A.—It was reported so.

The CHAIRMAN.—With regard to KW'ONG CHÉUNG, when he left the Police Force, what was his character ?

A.—I suppose it would be fair. I could not say.

Q.—You don't know the character of the man when he left the Police Force ?

A.—I could not say. I know he was a detective for some years.

Q.—How many years ?

A.—A long time.

Q.—Was he considered satisfactory for many years ?

A.—He was for a long time.

Q.—And his connection with SIN MUN you only know by hearsay ?

A.—That is all.

Statement by Kw'ong Chéung.

KW'ONG CHÉUNG states,—

I left the Police Force on the 14th August, 1891, and returned to Canton on the 18th, where I stayed in the Watch House of the four temples in Sai Kwán till the 14th September, when I returned to Hongkong. On the following day I came to see the Registrar General. On the 18th, I returned to my country to repair my house, and came back to Hongkong on the 16th October for money, (which I drew from the Hongkong and Shanghai Savings' Bank). On the 19th, I returned again to Canton and stayed in the same place as before. On the 17th November, I came back to Hongkong. On the 1st December, I was appointed Head Watchman of the District by the Government on the recommendation of the Káifong, and subsequently, on the 10th April of this year, I was transferred from the watch force to the Pó Léung Kuk for service as a detective.

My dear General GORDON,

With regard to Police Certificates of discharge on pension, &c, can you tell me how they are classed? There is a man who is Head District Watchman with a certificate certifying his conduct as *good*. To what class would it belong?

Yours truly,

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART.

5th August, 1892.

Discharge characters are :—

1. Very good.
2. Good.
3. Fair.
4. Indifferent.
5. Bad.

A. GORDON.

Kw'ong Cheung's Certificate of Discharge.

POLICE DEPARTMENT,
VICTORIA, HONGKONG, 27*th August*, 1891.

Certified that P.C. 192, KW'ONG CHÉUNG, joined the Police Force on the 14th August, 1871, and was pensioned on the 14th August, 1891.

Character good.

GEO. HORSPOOL,
Acting Captain Superintendent of Police.

Statement by the wife of Sin Mun.

31*st August*, 1892.

LEUNG I states,—

I am the 3rd concubine of a man called SIN MUN. I live in Wing Lok Street. My husband is in Penang. He left Hongkong on the 27th of the 1st Moon of last year (7th March, 1891). He has not been in this Colony since that date. My husband was never in partnership with a man called KW'ONG CHÉUNG.

LEUNG I.
×
Her Mark.

The above statement was taken in the presence of the Registrar General, Mr. SUNG SING, 1st Clerk and Interpreter, Registrar General's Office, and Ü YUN-TSUNG, Head District Watchman, this 31st day of August, 1892.

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman.

Appendix 26.

(Translation).

A Petition from Wai Pó-shán, Leung Hok-ch'áu, Hü Wai-shan, Lo Tsz-ts'ung, Ch'an Lán-hin, Li Chuk-k'ai, Lam Yat-hing, Chan Shut-ch'o, Ng Seung-pó, Li Pák-shun, Ch'an Him-kuk and Wai Ch'ü-shan, Directors of the Tung Wa Hospital, complaining that the noise made by rescued persons under the protection of the Pó Léung Kuk disturbs the patients to an unbearable degree, and praying that arrangements may be made for their removal elsewhere to ensure the comfort of the patients.

Petitioners humbly beg to state that this Hospital was established solely for the treatment of patients, and no regulation was ever made for the reception of rescued persons. In the year 1881, the Pó Léung Kuk was established with the sanction of a previous Governor. At that time, the Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk suggested that as the Society was only then being started, it would take some time to raise funds, and to erect buildings, and asked for the temporary loan of accommodation from the Hospital, in which to house those who came under the protection of the Society. This was merely a temporary arrangement made to meet the circumstances of the case, and further the Directors promised that when the working of the Society had been fairly started, they would take steps as soon as possible for the erection of buildings in order that the Hospital might be freed from being mixed up with the Pó Léung Kuk. Seeing that their object was a benevolent one, the Hospital Directors were willing to comply with the wishes of the Pó Léung Kuk for a time, but had not the intention of permitting those who come under the protection of the Society to live in the Hospital for ever. But though six years have now elapsed since the accommodation was lent, it has never been handed back to the Hospital, and the successive Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk have been content to follow existing arrangements, as if they were permanent. This is certainly not in accord with the promises previously made to the Hospital and is in direct opposition to the wishes of the Government. To the sick quiet is of supreme importance, whilst noise and disturbance must be avoided above all things. If they are disturbed, they become uneasy, and uneasiness produces feverishness, which in its turn intensifies their sickness. Under these circumstances, it is the duty of the Directors to take compassion on them. Unfortunately, the number of females under the protection of the Pó Léung Kuk increases daily. They sing continuously at night, and cry in the day time, and make all sorts of noises which baffle description ; nor, to petitioners great annoyance, do they pay any attention to the mild remonstrances and exhortations of the doctors and managers of the Hospital.

Upon the day that the present Directors took over the management of the Hospital, the patients presented a joint statement to them, complaining that the noise made by the persons under the care of the Pó Léung Kuk was unbearable, and caused great annoyance, and praying that measures might be devised to prevent it. This petition was presented to the Honourable Registrar General with a request that he would submit it to His Excellency the Governor.

The practice of kidnapping males and females, and taking them abroad, is on the increase. The audacity of the kidnappers is great, and they attempt no concealment. Their tricks are varied every day. Formerly they were deterred to some extent from showing themselves, but now the bad characters, who carry on a traffic in human beings, have openly associated with each other to spend money in doing evil. They engage lawyers to fabricate stories to scare people, and even bring lawyers' letters direct to the Hospital, falsely accusing the Hospital of imprisoning rescued women, and limiting the

day for their production. Such proceedings are exceedingly vexatious. This Hospital only admits rescued persons on behalf of the Pó Léung Kuk, and would not venture to confine them without authority. It is evident that the stories out of which are made such false accusations are concocted. The following are among their most hateful practices. Whenever a woman, who has been kidnapped or sold to a brothel, has been taken by a Constable before the Registrar General for investigation, the kidnapper does not only trust in the protection afforded by a lawyer, but he bribes an old woman to declare the girl to be her daughter or her relation, telling a falsehood, with the hope that this may alter the aspect of the case, cruelly rejoicing in doing injustice, and inventing endless devices. If a kidnapper is not punished severely, he cannot be made to fear. In every case of a rescued woman, the kidnappers invariably bring accusations against the Directors. The Directors are business men, and are occupied every day with their affairs; in addition they inspect the Hospital and attend to the comforts of the patients. They have thus no leisure, and if they have to wait at the Court, whilst false charges are brought against them, their time is wasted and their business is neglected. They are constrained, therefore, to bring their case to the notice of His Excellency the Governor, and to pray His Excellency to be graciously pleased at the earliest opportunity to grant a piece of ground, on which the Pó Léung Kuk may erect buildings for the distressed males and females, so that there may be uniformity and the two institutions may be separated, a favour for which, not only the patients, but the Petitioners will be ever grateful.

To His Excellency the Governor for his favourable consideration and reply.

17*th September* to 16*th October*, 1887.

Translated by

A. W. Brewin,
Acting Assistant Registrar General.

Appendix 27.

Report on a petition from the Pó Léung Kuk or Society for the Protection of Women and Children.

Registrar General's Office,
Hongkong, 1*st February*, 1892.

Sir,

I have the honour to forward herewith, for submission to His Excellency the Governor, the translation of a petition from the Chinese Society for the protection of Women and Children, commonly known as the Pó Léung Kuk, praying that the Government will be pleased to devise some means of making a grant to the Society, which will enable it to meet its expenditure, and to place the Institution on a firm and lasting basis.

2. In order to facilitate the consideration of the request made by the Petitioners, a short sketch of the origin of the Society may be found useful.

3. In the year 1878, public attention was drawn to the question of traffic in human beings and the evil practice of kidnapping by the late Sir JOHN SMALE, who was at that time filling the office of Chief Justice. The discussion, to which his utterances from the bench gave rise, created much interest among the Chinese community, which led to a numerously signed memorial being presented by the Chinese residents to the Governor, Sir J. POPE HENNESSY, praying for permission to form an association for suppressing kidnapping and kindred offences. This memorial was forwarded to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and in reply the EARL OF KIMBERLEY stated that the memorialists should be allowed to form an association of whatever kind they desired, and that, in order to obtain official recognition, its rules and organisation should be made known and approved by the Colonial Government. Before the receipt of these instructions a society entitled the *Pó Léung Kuk* had already been constituted informally and was reported to have rendered much practical assistance to the Government. The Acting Chief Justice, Mr. SNOWDEN, stated that he found the society of great help in the detection of kidnappers and the Governor expressed his conviction that its operations and influence would do more than anything else to put an end to whatever was really bad in the native customs to which Sir JOHN SMALE had drawn so much attention. Rules of the society were drawn up and it was proposed that an Ordinance giving them legislative force should be introduced. The Secretary of State did not consider legislation necessary and suggested that if the society required corporate powers, the Association could be formed under the Companies Ordinance and formal approval could be given to its rules and organisation by the Local Government. Incorporation of the Society at that time was found impracticable and it was agreed that publication of the rules as amended would meet all practical purposes. The following notice and rules were accordingly published in the *Government Gazette* of the 5th August, 1882.

GOVERNMENT NOTIFICATION.—No. 318.

A number of Chinese Gentlemen, resident in the Colony, having formed themselves into an Association called the PÓ LÉUNG KUK, with the object of assisting the Government in carrying out the laws for the protection of women and children, His Excellency the Administrator has been pleased to approve of the following rules which are hereby published for general information.

By Command,

FREDERICK STEWART,
Acting Colonial Secretary.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Hongkong, 5th August, 1882.

Rules for the Society for the Protection of Women and Children.

1. The object of the Society is to assist in the suppression of the crime of kidnapping, and to provide for the rescue and restoration of kidnapped women and children.

2. The Society shall consist of members who subscribe ten dollars or upwards, residents in the Colony.

3. The Society shall have an Office in Hongkong.

4. The affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Committee of ten members, who shall be residents in the Colony.

5. The Committee shall be elected annually, but vacancies caused by death or absence from the Colony may be filled up from time to time.

6. Members of the retiring Committee will be eligible for re-election, but no member can be a member of the Committee for more than three years in succession.

7. The names of members elected on the Committee shall be submitted to the Governor within a week after the election.

8. The Committee shall elect from amongst its members a President, a Vice-President and a Treasurer. During the temporary absence of any of these Office Bearers the next senior member of the Committee will take his place.

9. The President or Vice-President or Treasurer and two other members shall form a *quorum* of the Committee.

10. There shall be an Annual Meeting of the Society to be held at the Office in the month of.....

11. At the Annual Meeting, the election of the Committee shall take place, and the outgoing Committee shall present a report of its proceedings for the preceding year, including a complete statement of the financial position of the Society, duly audited.

12. The Society will endeavour by correspondence and inquiry to assist in the detection and bringing to justice of persons guilty of kidnapping and kindred offences. The Society will also endeavour, by the establishment of a Home in Hongkong, to provide temporary accommodation for destitute women and children who may be rescued from illegal custody. The Society will also endeavour to restore rescued women and children to their relatives, and in case of those who are friendless, to make such provision as may be proper for their welfare.

13. Detectives and other Constables may, from time to time, be placed, at the service of the Society upon such conditions as may be sanctioned by the Governor.

14. Detectives and Constables employed by the Society shall act only under written instructions signed by the President or Vice-President of the Society.

15. The Committee first elected shall appoint four of their number to be Trustees, and such Trustees shall be the Lessees of any Crown Lease granted for the purpose of the Society. In case of the death of a Trustee, the Committee for the time being shall elect one of its members to take his place.

16. A Minute Book shall be kept for recording the proceedings of the meetings of the Society—and before proceeding with the business of any subsequent meeting the minutes of the previous meeting shall be read and confirmed—and signed by the President, Vice-President or person filling his place.

17. The Committee may, from time to time, make and revoke rules for the management of the affairs of the Society; such rules being submitted for the approval of the Governor before they are put into operation.

These rules were approved by the Secretary of State. The names of the first officially recognised Committee of the Society appeared in the *Gazette* of the 12th August, 1882, since which date a Committee has been elected annually and recognised by the Government.

4. Having briefly traced the origin of the Society, I think it will not be out of place to describe the work which it performs.

5. The work of the Society is performed by a Committee of eight (8) persons. The present Committee is made up of the following gentlemen, who are well known members of the Chinese community, the mention of whose names is quite a sufficient guarantee for their respectability :—

WAI T'ING-PAN, President and Treasurer, of the Wai Tun Shin T'ong, Compradore, Eastern Extension Telegraph Company.

LAU TSÓ-IN, Vice-President, of the T'ái Fung Shun, Nám Pak Hong.

CH'AN WAI-HI of the T'ái Chéung, Piece Goods Firm.

SHAM Ü-FAI of the T'ai Shing, Foreign Goods Firm.

NG Ü-ü of the Ts'eung Ki, Nám Pak Hong.

T'ONG PING-LUN of the Kwong Ch'eung Lung, Californian Goods Firm.

WONG K'AI-MING of the Sui Ch'eung Wing, Nám Pak Hong.

T'AM KWOK-YING of the Sun Shing, Contractor's Firm.

This Committee, acting on behalf of the Society, co-operates with this department in detecting cases of kidnapping and kindred practices, and in bringing to justice the offenders in such cases; it provides a temporary home for men, women, and girls who have been inveigled into the Colony under false pretences for the purposes of emigration; for women and girls brought into the Colony for improper purposes, but who are found to be unwilling to enter on or who wish to abandon a life of shame; for children who are being brought up in vicious surroundings by persons who have no legal claim to them; for destitute women and girls found by the Police or sent back from places outside Hongkong, such as the Straits and San Francisco.

But the work of the Society does not only consist in aiding in the detection and bringing to justice of kidnappers and in the prevention of the traffic in human beings and in affording food, clothing, and shelter for rescued women and children and destitutes. It also co-operates with this department by correspondence and other means in making inquiries with a view to discovering the relations of those entrusted to the care of the Society, and finding out other particulars regarding them. For this portion of their duties the Committee are specially qualified, for they are either personally acquainted with the locality in China where inquiry has to be made or have reliable friends to whom they can entrust the work of investigation, or can refer the matter to one of the many charitable institutions which exist in China, and which have always been ready to help in such inquiries. Indeed, it is difficult to see how this work of investigation could be carried on, except through the instrumentality of a body of Chinese gentlemen such as the Pó Léung Kuk. If inquiry leads to the discovery of the relatives of those rescued, due precautions are always taken by this Office, if necessary after consultation with the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk, to secure that the interests of the woman or girl handed over, are properly safeguarded.

It is not, however, always possible to repatriate all the women and girls who are rescued and who find a temporary home in the Pó Léung Kuk, either owing to their having no relatives or friends or to other reasons. Consequently other arrangements have to be made, if practicable, for having them respectably and comfortably settled in life. These are as a rule of two kinds, though in some cases, young girls are sent direct to the Victoria Home and boys to the West Point Reformatory, where they are well cared for and educated. The women are married and the young girls are adopted. And here again the usefulness of the Society is manifest, for without its aid, this department would find it almost impossible to carry out this portion of its work and the Government might find itself permanently burdened with the expense of maintaining a large number of rescued women and girls. No one is allowed to marry or adopt a girl from the Pó Léung Kuk until he can find satisfactory security approved by the Registrar General and enter into a bond before him in which the rights and welfare of the girl are carefully protected.

In order to give some idea of the number of persons who have been assisted by the Pó Léung Kuk, in the manner which I have described, I have had the following return drawn up, giving the statistics for the last $4\frac{1}{2}$ years of the number of males and females received by the Society and showing how they have been dealt with.

RETURN SHEWING

MEN, WOMEN AND GIRLS RECEIVED BY THE PÓ LÉUNG KUK AND HOW THEY HAVE BEEN DEALT WITH.

Year.	Sent home or handed over to relatives or otherwise dealt with by the Registrar General.			Married under the auspices of the Registrar General's Office.	Adopted.			Died.	Dealt with by the Police.			Dealt with by the Magistrates.			Grand Total.
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	
26th Oct., 1887, to 14th July, 1888,	210	136	346	48	1	12	13	4	4	4	8	1	3	4	423
15th July, 1888, to 14th July, 1889,	339	188	527	61	...	11	11	3	1	2	3	4	3	7	612
15th July, 1889, to 27th July, 1890,	350	179	529	38	...	6	6	4	...	2	2	...	3	3	582
28th July, 1890, to 11th July, 1891,	377	188	565	39	1	1	2	3	...	3	3	3	13	16	628
12th July, 1891, to 31st Dec., 1891,	258	187	445	32	6	8	14	2	...	...	...	6	7	13	506
Total,.....	1,534	878	2,412	218	8	38	46	16	5	11	16	14	29	43	2,751

From this return it will be seen that during the past 4½ years, no fewer than 2,412 males and females have been sent to the Pó Léung Kuk and restored to their relatives: that 218 women have been married, and 46 children have been adopted: and that the total number of persons dealt with has been 2,851. A glance at the figures contained in the return will shew that the figures for the period from the 12th July, 1891, up to the end of 1891, or a period of less than six (6) months, amount to a total of 506, by far the largest number for such a period since the Society was first established. This increase in numbers is to a great extent due to the increased powers given to the Registrar General under the Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance, which came into force last year, and to the unremitting exertions of the present Committee, who, though business men whose time is much occupied by their own affairs, have contrived to devote an amount of energy and time to the work of the Society which has increased its efficiency and has been of the greatest assistance to this office. Such zeal in the cause of humanity is, I submit, not only worthy of support but should also receive some formal recognition from this Government.

The Committee, however, does not ask for reward or favour, but, in the petition which I am forwarding, requests that the Government may grant the Society some aid in order that it may have a suitable place for housing and maintaining those who are entrusted to its care, and this brings me to the question of a Home.

The Pó Léung Kuk has hitherto had no Home of its own, the persons placed under its care having up to the present time been quartered in a portion of the Tung Wa Hospital, which the management of that Institution kindly placed at the disposal of the Society. The accommodation thus afforded has been for long recognised as insufficient and in no way suitable for the purpose for which it is now used. Both the Government and the Society have been fully alive to the defects in the present arrangements and steps were taken many years ago to find a site, but the difficulty was to find one suitable, a difficulty intensified by a feeling of soreness which existed among some of the members of the Society owing to the Chinese Recreation Ground, which had been granted as a site, being resumed by the Government under instructions from the Secretary of State: Mr. CHADWICK, the Sanitary Commissioner sent out by the Colonial Office to Hongkong, having strongly recommended the retention of the site in question which the late Sir RICHARD MCDONNELL described as the "Lungs of Taipingshan." In 1887, another site, a vacant piece of ground immediately behind the Tung Wa Hospital, which is now built over, was applied for, but it was finally decided that the Government should build a row of houses, the top-floors of which could be used as a Home and the other floors let out as shops or residences. These houses were accordingly constructed, but when completed the Society represented that they were not suited for a Home, and when I returned from leave at the end of 1890, I found the Pó Léung Kuk still located in the Tung Wa Hospital and the question of a Home still undecided.

On viewing the houses, the top-floors of which had been built for a Home, I reported that I agreed with the members of the Society in considering the proposed accommodation unsuitable. The idea of utilising the top-floors of the houses in the manner proposed has been abandoned, and the question of the erection of a suitable Home has not yet been definitely settled.

The Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk and the Tung Wa Hospital now offer a solution of the difficulty.

Opposite the Tung Wa Hospital is Lot No. 361, which was granted to the Tung Wa Hospital Corporation by the Government 'for the lawful and charitable purposes of the said Corporation.'

Only a small portion of this lot being used by the Tung Wa Hospital for hospital purposes, the members of that Corporation, at a meeting held on the 13th December last, resolved:—

> "That on Lot No. 361, where the Kwong Fuk I Tsz stands, which was given
> "by the Government to this Hospital, a plot should be marked out for the
> "site of the Pó Léung Kuk."

I attach the translation of a letter handed to me by the Chairman of the Tung Wa Hospital,* which contains the above resolution, and which adds that "if in the future the "Pó Léung Kuk should find a more suitable place to which to remove, the plot of "ground with the building on it will revert to the Tung Wa Hospital for charitable "purposes," a condition which may require some slight modification.

The Pó Léung Kuk Society considers the site will be in every way suitable for the purpose of a Home and it is conveniently situated for those who are interested in the work of the Society.

A plan of the building which it is proposed to erect is attached.†

If there is no objection on the part of Government to the granting of the site, and if the plan of the building is approved generally, the question resolves itself into one of ways and means.

With regard to the financial aspect of the matter, I would point out that according to Ordinance 11 of 1890, the Women and Girls Protection Ordinance, it was evidently the intention of the Legislature that a Home should be provided out of the public revenue, and that the persons lodged in it should be maintained at the public cost.

Section 17 of that Ordinance seems clear on that point:—

> "It shall be lawful for the Governor in Council, out of moneys to be provided "by the Legislative Council for that purpose, to provide a suitable building "or buildings for the purposes of temporarily housing and maintaining "women and girls detained under the provisions of this part of the "Ordinance and as the Asylum for them during such detention."

I should also mention that at Singapore and other places in the Straits Settlements, where Homes have been established under the Women and Girls Protection Ordinance, the cost of the building and the expenses of the upkeep have been and are being defrayed out of public moneys, and no subscription, like that raised in Hongkong among the Chinese, to which reference is made in the petition from the Pó Léung Kuk, has been collected in the Straits in aid of the Homes there.

The principle of Government support of a Home having been thus affirmed by the Legislative Council and embodied in one of the Ordinances of this Colony, which has received the sanction of Her Majesty the Queen, it would seem that all that now remains to be done, in the direction of giving aid towards the establishment of a Home and the maintenance of those entrusted to its care, is to consider the amount of financial assistance which the Legislative Council would be justified in affording to the Pó Léung Kuk and on what conditions such assistance should be given.

As is pointed out in the petition from the Committee of the Pó Léung Kuk, a subscription in aid of the Society was started among the Chinese community about the beginning of last year, and, notwithstanding the general depression in commercial circles, which was so prevalent during the past year, a sum amounting to $30,000 has been subscribed. The interest on this sum will only help to defray a portion of the annual expenses of the Society, which are estimated at from $5,000 to $6,000, and that is the reason why the Committee now apply for Government aid.

I understand that it is the intention of the Government to sell the five houses, the top-floors of which were intended for a Home. Their value together with that of the ground on which they stand has been estimated by the Surveyor General at $21,000. I would, therefore, recommend that the Legislative Council be requested to vote that sum towards defraying the cost of building a Home, which if constructed in accordance

---

* See Enclosure No. 2, page XLIX.

† Not printed, but see Enclosure No. 3, page L, for a description of the building.

with the plan referred to above will, I am informed by the architect who made the plan, require an outlay of about $15,000. This would leave a balance of $6,000 which might be given as a grant-in-aid to the Society. I feel certain that, if the Government supports the establishment and maintenance of a Home as I suggest, the Chinese community, which has already subscribed so generously, will be willing to give still further substantial proof of its charity by annually subscribing towards the maintenance of those who come under the care of the Society. It is at present impossible to say whether those subscriptions together with the interest on the other funds will be sufficient to meet the expenses of the Society, but even if they are not, I presume the Government would be willing to make regular grants in proportion to the amount of the subscriptions from the Chinese community.

The Society also asks that it may be placed on a more satisfactory footing. At present it is recognised by the Government and the Rules referred to above have been approved by the Secretary of State. Seeing, however, that it is now a Society possessed of large funds, and that it will have to deal (if my recommendations are approved) with moneys granted by Government, I think it would be well to grant the request of the Society, and have its position and status defined by law in the same way as was done in the case of the sister institution, the Tung Wa Hospital. If this be approved, I shall be glad to place myself in communication with the Acting Attorney General and give him all the information he may require for drafting an Ordinance.

In conclusion I have only to remark that the work which the Pó Léung Kuk does gratuitously, and for the performance of which it has received little or no recognition from the Government and that portion of the public which is ignorant of its working, is much appreciated by the Chinese residents of the Colony, as is shown by the large sum which they have subscribed towards it, and to point out that if it were not for the existence of the Society and the hearty manner in which its members co-operate with this office in endeavouring to suppress kidnapping and other kindred offences and in providing a refuge for destitutes and rescued women and girls, the burden which it now voluntarily undertakes would have to be entirely borne instead of being shared by Government. This would most certainly entail an increased expenditure for the salaries of those who would have to be employed to carry on the duties now so excellently performed by the Society and necessitate the placing on the annual estimates of a large sum for the maintenance of destitutes and others, and in the end the work would not be so effectively or so satisfactorily performed as at present.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Registrar General.

Honourable W. M. GOODMAN,
Acting Colonial Secretary.

Enclosure No. 1.

WAI T'ING-PAN (韋廷斌), LAU TSÓ-IN (劉祖賢), CH'AN WAI-HI (陳維熙), SHAM Ü-FAI (岑裕輝), NG Ü-Ü (伍裕好), T'ONG PING-LUN (唐炳麟), WONG K'AI-MING (王啟明), and T'ÁM KWOK-YING (譚國英), Directors of the Pó LÉUNG KUK present a petition praying that the Government will be pleased to devise some means of making a grant to the Society which will enable it to meet its expenditure, and requesting that such emendations be made to the laws at present in force as will give petitioners the power to perform their duties and establish the institution on a firm and lasting basis.

2. The Pó Léung Kuk was established in the Mó Yan year (1878-79) by the Directors of the Tung Wa Hospital. In the Kang Yan Year (1890-91), a petition was presented by the Directors to the Government asking that regulations might be framed under which they might perform their duties.

3. In the Ting Hai Year (1887-88), owing to the large increase in the work of the institution, it was resolved at a public meeting to reserve the old lecture hall of the Tung Wa Hospital for the use of the Pó Léung Kuk.

4. Since then, thanks to the unsparing efforts of the officers of the Government and to their fatherly protection, large numbers of men, women and boys and girls have been rescued from being kidnapped, and there is no Chinese either here or elsewhere who does not feel deeply grateful.

5. But however thorough is the protection which is afforded, the evils of kidnapping are more and more on the increase.

6. As there was no room for the accommodation of the increasing number of destitute persons detained in the institution and no fund provided to meet the ever-growing expenditure, the Pó Léung Kuk has hitherto made use of the P'ing On room and Fuk Shau room belonging to the Tung Wa Hospital. To meet the annual expenditure, the usual contributions of the Directors have been supplemented each year by a loan made by the Managers of the Man Mó Temple from their surplus revenue.

7. Last spring, the Government deeply moved with anxiety for the future of the Society, advised the late Directors to attempt to raise a subscription. Accordingly, after consultation with the members of the Tung Wa Hospital, it was decided to do so. In the 6th moon, the management of the Society was handed over to Petitioners, and they have since been urged repeatedly by Your Honour to exert themselves to raise the subscription. Up to date, a sum of more than 30,000 dollars has been promised by charitable persons. This may be fairly considered a success and it is owing to Your Honour's assistance that it has been subscribed with so much good will.

8. In the 11th moon, (December 1891), Your Honour and His Excellency the Administrator, General BARKER, graciously visited the Pó Léung Kuk and discussed plans for enlarging the buildings of the Society. His Excellency considered that, though the space at their disposal was certainly too limited, yet as the Hospital and the Pó Léung Kuk were both charitable societies, there should be no distinction of ground between them.

9. Accordingly a meeting was held of the past and present Directors of the two institutions and of the Kai Fong at which it was resolved to carry out the benevolent intentions of the Government and to enlarge the Pó Léung Kuk by erecting a building on Lot No. 361, where accommodation could be provided for destitutes. This lot was granted by the Government to the Tung Wa Hospital. On it stand the two rooms formerly used as a lecture hall and a small-pox ward.

10. As to the erection of the building, more than $10,000 or one-third of the subscriptions must be devoted to this purpose and when the building is completed, the annual expenditure will be very great. The average daily number of destitutes in the Pó Léung Kuk is over 60, for whose support about 15 cents a day for each person is required. Consequently it will be necessary to spend under this head from $200 to $300 a month. The total expenditure of the institution including the cost of sending destitutes back to their homes will be from $5,000 to $6,000 per annum. The interest produced by the remaining portion of the sum which has been promised, does not amount to half of this sum, and it is evident that it will be impossible to provide for the regular expenses from this source alone. Thus even though petitioners exhaust all the resources of the Pó Léung Kuk, it will be impossible without the aid of the Government to afford the protection which it is desired to extend over women and girls.

11. To grant this protection it is necessary after rescuing the kidnapped to punish the kidnappers. For "if you want to make a turbid stream clear, you must first purify the source." On the occasions when at the instance of the Society a kidnapper is brought before the Magistrate, he frequently engages a lawyer who appears in Court and argues points of law which he has carefully studied and manages to turn the crooked into straight and to enable the kidnapper to escape through the meshes of the law. Thus the evil grows uninterruptedly. If the existing law is not to be amended, the evils of kidnapping will certainly increase to the lasting injury of the Chinese community in the Colony.

12. The approval by the Government of the establishment of the Pó Léung Kuk was founded on a desire to benefit all classes. In performing their duties, the Directors must trust to the energetic guidance of the Hongkong Government to help them, by the removal of evils, to benefit the community. It is most necessary if petitioners wish to uphold the good and put down the wicked that they should perform their duties with a whole heart. If Petitioners could not manage the work satisfactorily, they would not dare to face the officials of Hongkong nor would they be repaying the kindness of the Government.

13. They fear that the discussion of their affairs must be very troublesome, but they are unable to keep silence. At the commencement of this undertaking it is right to remove the old and establish the new, and Petitioners have thought right to give a full statement of the most important affairs in one petition to Your Honour.

14. To sum up, the expenditure of the institution depends upon the decision of the Government and Petitioners trust that when the institution has been reorganized, there will be no anxiety regarding a deficit. Petitioners know that the existing laws ought not to be altered, but it is believed that in this case the law punishing kidnapping might be amended with advantage.

Petitioners earnestly pray that the Government will be especially gracious so that in the future the kidnapped may have a place to live in and the kidnappers may not escape punishment. Petitioners will be infinitely grateful if their requests are granted and reverently pray Your Honour to recommend their case to the favourable consideration of His Excellency the Governor.

To the Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,

Registrar General (for submission to His Excellency the Governor.)

Enclosure No. 2.

TUNG WA HOSPITAL,
HONGKONG, 12*th* day of the 12*th* Moon
of the San Mau Year,
(11*th January*, 1892).

SIR,

The lot, next to the Kwong Fuk Í Tsz where the students' hall, the old small-pox ward, and the free dispensary stand, was graciously granted by the Government to this hospital for charitable purposes.

The Pó Léung Kuk was established by the Directors of the Hospital in the Mó Yan Year, (1878), and rooms were lent to that institution for the accommodation of destitutes. This action was taken owing to the natural want of completeness in all the arrangements at the commencement of the undertaking and was only intended to meet the exigencies of the moment. Since then much work has been accomplished by both societies and the increasing number of cases of destitution which it has been necessary to provide for in the very limited space at our disposal has caused no little trouble and annoyance to both institutions. A short time ago a public meeting was held to discuss the position of the Pó Léung Kuk. It was resolved that a fund should be raised to defray the expenses of the Society, and we are happy to say that more than $30,000 was promised by charitable persons for the construction of a building, but unfortunately no suitable site could be found. On the 13th day of the 11th moon, (13th December, 1891), a further meeting was held and it was unanimously resolved that on Lot No. 361 where the Kwong Fuk Í Tsz stands which was given by the Government to this hospital, a plot should be marked out for the site of the Pó Léung Kuk. On the left of the Kwong Fuk Í Tsz are some rooms which are at present used for the performance of surgical operations and for vaccination. It is here that it is proposed to erect the new building, the ground-floor of which will still belong to the hospital and be used for surgery and vaccination. An architect was engaged to prepare a plan and mark out the boundaries for the information of the public. This plot of ground was presented by the Government to this hospital for charitable purposes. To give it to Pó Léung Kuk is also an act of benevolence. If in future the Pó Léung Kuk should find a more suitable place to which to remove, the plot of ground with the building on it will revert to the Tung Wa Hospital for charitable purposes.

A plan is annexed.

Chopped,

TUNG WA HOSPITAL.

To the Honourable J. H. STEWART-LOCKHART,

Registrar General (for submission to His Excellency the Governor).

Enclosure No. 3.

DESCRIPTION OF BUILDING FOR THE PÓ LÉUNG KUK.

	Room.	Length.	Width.	Height.	Cubic feet.	No. of Windows.	No. of Persons.	Purpose for which the room is to be used.
	A	35′.0″	18′.6″	27′.6″	15,056	open	...	General Meetings of the Society.
	B	22′.0″	12′.0″	15′.0″	3,960	2	...	Committee Meetings.
	C	21′.6″	12′.0″	15′.0″	3,870	2	...	Clerks' Office, &c.
Ground Floor.	D	15′.6″	12′.0″	12′.0″	2,232	3	7	Quarters for men, (with space for bathing, &c.)
Ground Floor.	E	20′.6″	15′.6″	12′.0″	3,813	4	12	,, ,, ,,
Ground Floor.	F	20′.6″	15′.6″	12′.0″	3,813	4	12	,, ,, ,,
Ground Floor.	G	15′.6″	15′.0″	12′.0″	2,790	4	9	,, ,, ,,
1st Floor.	H	22′.6″	12′.0″	13′.0″	3,510	2	...	Quarters for Clerks, &c.
1st Floor.	J	22′.0″	12′.0″	13′.0″	3,432	2	...	,, ,,
1st Floor.	K	16′.0″	15′.6″	12′.0″	2,976	4	9	Quarters for Men, 1st floor.
1st Floor.	L	16′.0″	15′.6″	12′.0″	2,976	4	9	Quarters for Women, 1st floor.
1st Floor.	M	16′.0″	15′.6″	12′.0″	2,976	4	9	,, ,, ,,
2nd Floor.	K	16′.0″	15′.6″	12′.0″	2,976	4	9	,, ,, 2nd floor.
2nd Floor.	L	16′.0″	15′.6″	12′.0″	2,976	4	9	,, ,, ,,
2nd Floor.	M	16′.0″	15′.6″	12′.0″	2,976	4	9	,, ,, ,,
	N	15′.6″	9′.0″	12′.0″	1,674	3	...	Bath room for women, 1st floor.
	N	15′.6″	9′.0″	12′.0″	1,674	2	...	Kitchen for women, 2nd floor.
	O	30′.6″	21′.0″	13′.0″	8,326	4	27	Quarters for women.
	P	30′.6″	22′.6″	13′.0″	8,924	5	29	,, ,,
	Q	...	...	...	...	...	150	Reserved by the Tung Wa Hospital.

Appendix 28.

A BILL

ENTITLED

An Ordinance for the establishment and incorporation of the Chinese Society for the Protection of Women and Children commonly known as "The Pó Léung Kuk."

Preamble.

WHEREAS in the year 1878 a Chinese Society entitled "The Pó Léung Kuk" was formed in this Colony for the protection of women and children and the same has been supported and carried on by voluntary contributions up to the present: And whereas the said Society has from time to time rendered assistance to the Government in the detection and suppression of the crime of kidnapping and kindred offences and in the rescue and restoration or maintenance of kidnapped women and children: And whereas it is desirable to give to the said Society a permanent and legal status and to endow the same with funds out of the Public Treasury: And whereas certain members of the said Society have applied to His Excellency the Governor to grant them an Ordinance of Incorporation which His Excellency has consented to do under and subject to the conditions and provisions hereinafter contained. Be it therefore enacted by the Governor of Hongkong, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council thereof, as follows:—

Short title.

1. This Ordinance may be cited for all purposes as *The Pó Léung Kuk Incorporation Ordinance.*

Grant of Corporation.

2. The said several persons whose names and descriptions are set out and contained in the schedule of this Ordinance together with such and so many other persons as shall from time to time become donors of any sum not under ten dollars to the funds of the said Society and whose name shall be entered upon the register of members hereinafter provided, shall be one body politic and corporate, in name and in deed by the name of "The Pó Léung Kuk" with perpetual succession and a common seal, and with power to purchase, hold, take, and enjoy to themselves and their successors all houses, buildings, lands and hereditament which they may require for the purposes of the said Society; and shall and may sue and be sued in their corporate name in all Courts whether of Law or of Equity.

Power to hold lands and sue and be sued in corporate name.

Object and purpose of incorporation.

3. The corporation is erected for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a society for assisting the Government in carrying out the laws for the protection of women and children; for aiding by correspondence and other means in the detection and bringing to justice of persons guilty of kidnapping and other kindred offences; for helping to restore rescued women and children to their relatives and guardians; for providing a home for destitute women and children until proper provision is made for their marriage, adoption, settlement in life or otherwise for their welfare; and for affording temporary accommodation for persons who are friendless and aiding them to return to their homes.

Management of the Society.

4. The affairs of the Society shall be managed and its various functions discharged by an Elective Committee of members under the supervision and direction of a Permanent Board of Direction.

Elective Committee.

5. The Elective Committee shall consist of not less than six and not more than twelve members of the Society, to be elected as hereinafter mentioned, who shall from time to time appoint one of their Body to be chairman; and every member of the said Committee shall hold office for the term of one year only, but shall be re-eligible at the expiration thereof.

Committee how elected.

6. The members of the said Committee shall be elected from time to time as occasion shall require by a majority of votes of members of the Society who shall be within the Colony at the time of such election, and every such member of the Society shall be entitled to one vote only.

Permanent Board of Direction.

7. The Permanent Board of Direction shall consist of not less than five and not more than eight persons including the Registrar General who shall be *ex officio* the President and also the Member of the Legislative Council for the time being representing the Chinese who shall be *ex officio* the Vice-President. The first Permanent Board of Direction

shall consist of the persons whose names are contained in the schedule to this Ordinance with the addition of the two *ex officio* members as above provided. Vacancies in this Board shall be filled up from time to time by the Governor who may call upon the continuing members of the Board for their recommendation.

Power of Board of Direction.

8. The Board of Direction shall, subject to the provisions of this Ordinance, have full power and authority to govern, direct and decide all matters whatsoever connected with the administration of the affairs of the Society and the accomplishment of the objects and purposes thereof, and may at discretion depute a portion or the whole of its power and authority to the Elective Committee who shall, under such rules and regulations as may from time to time be made by the Board of Direction in that behalf, undertake and exercise the immediate supervision and management of the Society.

Further powers.

9. The Board of Direction shall have power, with the consent of the Governor, to change or vary the corporate name and the common seal of the Society, and the amount of the donation to the funds of the Society hereinbefore prescribed as a qualification for becoming a member thereof, and may, with such consent as aforesaid, refuse to admit any person as a member of the Society or may expel any existing member, and cause his name to be erased from the register.

Power to alter rules and regulations.

10. The Board of Direction shall have power to make, and when made, cancel, change or vary rules and regulations for their procedure in the transaction of business and the maintenance of good order at their meetings, and for the guidance of the Elective Committee, and generally for all matters relating to the administration and management of the Society, and the discharge of its various duties. Provided always that a copy of such rules and regulations shall, from time to time, be furnished to the Colonial Secretary, and every such rule or regulation shall be subject to disallowance at any time by the Governor.

Votes.

11. All questions which may arise at any meeting of the Board of Direction shall be decided by a majority of votes, and in case of an equality of votes the President shall have a casting vote.

Interpretation.

12. In case any doubt or ambiguity shall arise and any controversy shall take place among the members of the Board of Direction as to the interpretation of this Ordinance the same shall be referred to the Governor whose decision thereon shall be final.

Erection of buildings, &c.

13. The Board of Direction appointed under this Ordinance shall, with all convenient despatch after the passing thereof, cause all buildings and works required for the purposes of the said Society to be erected and executed out of the funds of the Society from whatever source derived upon the site opposite the Tung Wa Hospital and approved by His Excellency the Governor. Such buildings and works shall be kept and maintained for the objects and purposes specified in section 3 out of the voluntary subscriptions to the Society and out of such income or money as the Society may derive from any source whatsoever.

Inspection.

14. All buildings and premises of the Society shall be open at all reasonable times to the inspection of the Governor and of any other person whom His Excellency may appoint in that behalf.

Register of members.

15. The Board of Direction shall cause a register to be kept in which every person desiring to become a member of the Society and being duly qualified shall, subject to the provisions of section 9 be entitled to have his name inscribed, and also shall cause proper books of account to be kept which shall be open at all reasonable times to the inspection of members of the Society and of any person whom the Governor may appoint in that behalf, and also shall within one month after the expiration of every year transmit to the Colonial Secretary a full report of work done during the previous year together with a true statement of the assets and liabilities of the Society and an account of their receipts and disbursements during the previous year, and such statement shall if required be verified on oath or by declaration before a Justice of the Peace by two members of the Board.

Report and statement of accounts.

Incorporation when determined.

16. In case it shall at any time be shown to the satisfaction of the Governor that the Society has ceased or neglected or failed to carry out in a proper manner the objects and purposes of its establishment as set forth in section 3 hereof or the objects and purposes of this Ordi-

nance or to fulfil the conditions thereof, it shall be lawful for the Governor, by an Ordinance to be passed for that purpose, to repeal this Ordinance and to declare that the Incorporation hereby granted shall cease and determine and become absolutely void.

Property, &c. to become vested in the Crown.

17. In case the Incorporation hereby granted shall cease under the provisions of the last preceding section, all the property and assets of the Corporation shall become vested in the Crown subject to the rateable payment thereout of the just debts and liabilities (if any) of the Society, to the extent of such property and assets and in such manner as shall be provided by the repealing Ordinance or by any Order to be made in that behalf by the Governor in Council.

Government grant.

18. To enable the Society to provide the building or buildings mentioned in section 17 of Ordinance 11 of 1890 and to carry out more successfully its objects and purposes it shall be lawful for the Governor to authorize the payment to the Society of a sum not exceeding twenty thousand dollars.

Detectives and constables to be placed at the service of the Society.

19. It shall be lawful also for the Governor in his discretion to direct a certain number of detectives and constables to be placed at the service of the Society on such terms and under such conditions as His Excellency may sanction.

SCHEDULE.

Permanent Board of Directors.—Section 7, Pó Léung Kuk Draft Ordinance.

Ex Officio Members.

Registrar General.

Member of Legislative Council representing the Chinese.

Other Members.

No.	Name.	Occupation.	No. of Years resident in Hongkong.	Remarks.
1	Chan Pan-pò (陳彬甫), ...	Manager of the Chu Wing On (朱永安) Firm which has been established in the Colony since the year 1869.	About 30	
2	Lau Shai-chák (劉世澤), ...	Manager, Hop Hing (合興) Firm opened in 1867.	,, 30	
3	Lau Wai-ch'ün (劉渭川), ...	Partner in the Tung Shang Wo (東生和) Firm, California & Singapore Merchants.	,, 20	Naturalized British subject and Justice of the Peace.
4	Leung Lung-chéung (梁龍章),	Partner in the Shiú Fung (肇豐) Bank.	,, 25	
5	Sham U-fai (岑裕輝), ...	Partner in the T'ái Shing (泰盛) and Kwan T'ái (均泰) opened in 1875 and 1871, Compradore's Firms.	,, 37	
6	Wai T'ing-pan (韋廷斌), ...	Compradore, E. E. Telegraph Compy., ...	,, 37	A British subject born in Hongkong.

Appendix 29.

Speech made by His Excellency the Governor, Sir William Robinson, K.C.M.G., at a meeting of the Legislative Council held on the 25th April, 1892.

Before proceeding to the orders of the day I should like to make a few remarks in reference to the Ordinance which is down for second reading, entitled an Ordinance for the establishment and incorporation of the Chinese Society for the Protection of Women and Children commonly known as "The Pó Léung Kuk." I was certainly under the impression that this Bill would have been well received and thoroughly approved of by the community as well as by the unofficial members of the Council, but I regret to say that it appears the Bill does not recommend itself to the community or to all of the unofficial members. Although the objections which have been raised by the hon. member for the Chamber of Commerce might have been anticipated, still they have been backed up to a certain degree by the senior member of the unofficial body, for whose opinion, I may say, I entertain great respect. I think it is admitted on all hands that this Pó Léung Kuk Society has done an immense amount of good work within recent years, work which had it not been performed by that Society must have been undertaken by the Government itself at very considerable expense. I think it also is very gratifying to find that so many leading residents of the Colony, members of the Chinese community, have been able and are willing to assist the Government in this good work. It is my most anxious desire, I may say, to encourage all respectable Chinese in this Colony to work hand in hand with the Government in all matters that may be for the general benefit of the community. This Bill I propose for the present to postpone for reasons which I shall explain a little further on. The Bill, I think, has been thoroughly misunderstood. It is not only a Bill to give the Society legal status. The real intention of the Bill is to place the Society more under the control of the Government than it has ever hitherto been. This view appears not to have been taken by the gentlemen who have opposed the Bill or by the community, who are stated to have strong objections to it. I may say that had the Bill come on for the second reading to-day I was perfectly prepared to modify it in certain particulars. I should have struck out the last clause, I should have amended the Bill so that the meetings of the Society and the buildings and establishment of the Society should be open at all times to any Justice of the Peace, and so have removed it from the odium of the charge brought against it by the member for the Chamber of Commerce, namely that it was a Secret Society. I should also have requested the official members not to regard it as a Government measure. I had also in view the addition of a suspending clause in order that the Secretary of State might have considered the Ordinance most fully in all its details so that it would not have come into operation until his decision had been forwarded to us. But since last meeting of Council, when the hon. member for the Chamber of Commerce stigmatised the Pó Léung Kuk as a Secret Society, very serious charges against the operations of the Society have been made to me. One of them is that the subordinate members of the Society are not disinclined to exercise what is known as the practice of squeezing if an opportunity occurs. Another is that of the $30,000, which is mentioned by the Registrar General as the amount of the subscription gathered in aid of the Society—a certain portion of that amount has been obtained by means which could hardly be called justifiable. I think as such very grave charges are hanging over this Society, a Society which has done very good work, it would be the wish of the members themselves that the matter should be thoroughly inquired into. If these statements are proved, it will be a very serious business, and if they are disproved the hands of the Government and the hands of the Pó Léung Kuk Society will be immensely strengthened. I think the leading members of the Society are most respectable—gentlemen who have been resident in this island twenty, twenty-five, or thirty years, and that they would wish that we should defer the consideration of this Bill until these matters

have been satisfactorily settled—settled to the satisfaction of the Council and the community at large. I therefore propose, if the Council does not see any objection, that we defer consideration of this Bill in the meantime, and under the Standing Orders that it be referred at this stage to a special commission—consisting of the Registrar General, Dr. Ho KAI, Mr. CHATER, Mr. WHITEHEAD, and the Acting Colonial Treasurer—for consideration and report. After the Bill has been considered, the question—which is certainly a most important one—of how much grant, if any, should be made will come up for discussion. With reference to that point I think the Council is pledged to a certain extent to make a grant of money corresponding to the assistance given by the Society to the Government. I now propose to refer this Bill to a Special Committee.

Appendix 30.

Translation of Pó Léung Kuk Circular

Dated Kwang-sü 17th Year 4th Moon.

The co-operation and assistance of good citizens are essential to all successful Government. And the perishing and submerged should be rescued without distinction of race or country. This is a matter of common humanity in which all should help with one heart and united strength. And in proportion to the greatness of the misery caused to human beings by kidnapping is the merit of rescuing its innocent victims.

Let us sketch briefly their practices to shew that kidnappers have the hearts of vipers and wolves.

1. *Their male victims.*—They entrap them by false promises of pleasure and gain into an inextricable maze. They lend them money to meet their gambling debts on interest, and straightway pursue them like lost sheep for repayment. Or they attach them to themselves by presents, so that they stick like flies to a horse's tail, till some dark night they gallop off and their victims are sold in a foreign land. Thus a present desire is gratified at the expense of robbing the family nest, and on pretence of entertaining strangers they are sold as pigs. Henceforth the victims are severed for ever from their own flesh and blood; and none knows whether they are living or dead.

2. *Their female victims.*—They charm them by promises of marriage and fine clothes; but instead of a bride chamber they find a prison. They are to be ladies' maids, or nurses in rich families, or they are to travel together over the world, and flutter in unbridled pleasure like birds of the air. But, alas! the pleasure is short-lived, the faded flower is crushed in the treacherous hand, and the forlorn heart is the sport of the heartless. They go forth into the dew and the wind with their broidered hair like queens for a palace, but anon look back with the remorse of lost souls. They are the wretchedest of the wretched—their condition is the bitterest of all bitterness. While our hearts are pained to the uttermost how can we fold our hands in peace?

This class of people who make a regular business of kidnapping make Hongkong their basis of operations. They haunt this Colony as crocodiles used to haunt Chao Chou or as fish haunt a stream. For this reason it was that Officials and Merchants combined

to establish a Society, calling it rightly the "Good-Protecting." Though working with greater zeal at the present time, ours is not a new institution, having been begun in 1878, in connection with the Tung Wa Hospital, and made a separate establishment in 1887. Its rules of procedure have become gradually more numerous and more minute, and its scope and pursuits more extensive, everywhere on land and water, and with the help of many old and young of both sexes secretly seeking out the vile vermin, and saving their victims—intercepting them in their course, taking care of the rescued, handing cases over to the authorities, carrying out instructions, getting some married, and sending others home to their friends.

But the granary is empty and the hungry still crowd round waiting for its opening. The fountain is dry and the drawers of water still clamour for the digging of wells. Therefore the new and the old members of our humble institution had a meeting in the Tung Wa Hospital of the gentry and merchants to discuss the question of collecting funds, and making application far and near from Canton to Foochow to all generous people in all wealthy places. And to such we now make our appeal. Fill your pens, and open your purses. Let us have large subscriptions, like timely rain falling on the parched trees. Let the funds flow in like full streams that fill the rivers and the sea. Sow liberally and you will reap liberally. Who is there who has no parents, and does not know that by bringing comfort to others' parents we bless our own? Who is there who has not a wife and children, or does not know that in saving others' children we protect our own? And be sure that virtue while seeking no reward always gets one in the end; things will work round to this equitable adjustment, just as surely as the clouds result in rain. No one lives a virtuous life merely for the present advantage to himself; but as the evil doer will ultimately be extinguished in shame and ignominy so certainly the good will be glorified. In hope of a seasonable response, we bow our heads and open our hearts by means of these few humble remarks, which we venture respectfully to put forth.

Notice.—The Tung Wa Hospital is authorized to collect and receive all monies subscribed for the purposes of the Pó Léung Kuk. All contributors are therefore respectfully requested to pay the amount of their contributions to the Treasurer of that Hospital who will issue receipts for the same.

(Signed) The Members of the

PÓ LÉUNG KUK.

Translated by

J. CHALMERS, LL.D.

Appendix 31.

(A.)—RETURN *of* CASES *forwarded by the Magistrates of Abduction and Sale of Women and female Children, attempting to sell Children or having Children with intent to sell, Child-stealing, Enticing, Decoying or by force or fraud bringing to or taking away Men or Women from the Colony, forcibly detaining or taking away adults with intent to obtain ransom, and kidnapping with intent to send abroad, during a period of Sixteen Years, from 1st January, 1865, to 31st December, 1880, inclusive.*

Year.	DEFENDANTS IN EACH CASE, AND SENTENCE, DECISION, OR ORDER MADE.																												Remarks.
	Number of Case as recorded.	Total Number.		Convicted and Punished.		Discharged.		Committed for trial at the Supreme Court.		Committed to Prison pending Orders of the Governor.		Ordered to find Security.								Undecided.		To be Imprisoned.								Fined.		
												To keep the Peace.		To be of good behaviour.		To keep the Peace and be of good behaviour.		To answer any charge.				In lieu of Fine or Security.				Peremptory.					
																						Simple.		With Hard Labour.		Simple.		With Hard Labour.			
		M.	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	
1865, ...	55	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Record destroyed by white-ants.
1866, ...	62	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Do.
1867, ...	44	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Do.
1868, ...	41	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Do.
1869, ...	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Do.
1870, ...	40	37	29	9	4	13	20	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5	5	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	9	4	...	...	
1871, ...	27	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Do.
1872, ...	33	27	22	1	1	13	18	5	...	...	...	1	...	...	1	...	...	7	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	
1873, ...	74	57	31	21	6	21	16	1	...	...	...	...	1	1	1	...	...	13	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	21	6	...	...	
1874, ...	33	21	29	6	5	5	13	4	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	5	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	5	...	...	
1875, ...	45	22	45	6	12	13	21	...	5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	6	11	...	...	
1876, ...	33	26	41	7	16	18	21	1	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	7	16	...	...	
1877, ...	44	24	52	3	8	15	38	6	5	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	8	...	...	
1878, ...	50	43	58	8	5	25	40	10	11	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	1	7	4	...	...	
1879, ...	61	47	42	6	3	19	24	12	12	...	...	2	...	4	...	...	...	1	3	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	3	...	...	
1880, ...	64	48	59	6	1	17	23	15	22	...	...	...	...	4	2	...	...	6	11	...	...	5	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	

Magistracy, 20th July, 1892.

(B.)—**RETURN** *of* **CASES** *forwarded by the Magistrates of Abduction and Sale of Women and female Children, Child-stealing, Decoying (Men or Boys, Women or Girls) into or away from the Colony, or imprisoning or detaining them for the purpose of Emigration, or for any purpose whatsoever, forcibly detaining Women or female Children for the purpose of carnally knowing them, forcibly detaining or taking away persons with intent to procure a benefit for their liberation, receiving or harbouring improper Chinese Emigrants, and Breach of Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance, during a period of Eleven Years, from 1st January, 1881, to 31st December, 1891, inclusive.*

Year.	DEFENDANTS IN EACH CASE AND SENTENCE, DECISION, OR ORDER MADE.																													
	Number of Case as Recorded.	Total Number.		Convicted and Punished.		Discharged.		Committed for trial at the Supreme Court.		Committed to Prison pending Orders of the Governor.		Ordered to find Security.								Undecided.		To be Imprisoned.								Fined.	
												To keep the Peace.		To be of good behaviour.		To keep the Peace and be of good behaviour.		To answer any charge.				In lieu of Fine or Security.				Peremptory.					
																						Simple.		With Hard Labour.		Simple.		With Hard Labour.			
		M.	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*	*M.*	*F.*
1881,	60	51	52	3	...	6	14	39	34	...	...	...	...	3	4	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
1882,	51	41	43	6	7	20	24	13	10	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	2	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	7	...	...
1883,	33	27	26	4	4	22	22	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	4	...	...
1884,	31	23	23	3	3	19	19	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	3	2	...	...
1885,	55	50	34	3	3	38	27	4	...	...	...	...	...	4	4	...	...	...	...	1	..	...	2	...	...	...	...	3	1	...	...
1886,	59	54	40	17	13	28	25	4	1	...	...	...	...	5	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	7	1	...	...	...	..	10	12	...	...
1887,	105	101	38	25	8	44	22	25	7	...	...	...	...	6	1	...	...	...	...	1	...	4	2	...	...	...	...	21	6	...	...
1888,	101	113	30	26	2	54	19	32	6	...	...	...	...	1	2	...	...	...	...	...	1	3	...	...	...	...	...	23	2	...	...
1889,	95	83	31	21	7	45	20	9	3	...	...	2	...	4	...	...	...	2	1	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	20	7	...	...
1890,	46	39	29	2	4	30	23	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	2	3	...	...
1891,	117	65	52	32	26	27	24	3	...	...	...	...	...	3	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	...	31	22	...	3
Total,	753	647	398	142	77	333	239	137	62	1	...	2	...	26	17	...	...	4	2	2	1	18	7	1	...	...	1	123	66	...	3

Magistracy, 21st April, 1892.

Abstract of the Return showing the number of cases of Abduction and Sale of Women and Children, &c., brought before the Police Court and the number of persons convicted and punished in the same Court from 1865 to 1891.

Years.	Number of cases.	Average number yearly.	Number of persons convicted and punished.		Total.	Average number of persons convicted & punished each year.	Remarks.
			Males.	Females.			
1865–1869, ...	224	44.8	...	...	...	...	Records destroyed.
1870–1874, ...	207	41.4	37	16	53	10.6	„ of 1871
1875–1879, ...	233	46.6	30	44	74	14.8	[destroyed.
1880–1884, ...	239	47.8	22	15	37	7.4	
1885–1889, ...	415	83.0	92	33	125	25.0	
1890–1891, ...	163	81.5	34	30	64	32.0	
	1,481		215	138	353		

Abstract of the Return showing the number of cases of Kidnapping tried in the Supreme Court, the number of persons convicted and punished, and the number acquitted from 1868 to 1891.

Years.	Number of cases.	Average No. yearly.	Number of persons convicted.	Number of persons acquitted.	Total No. prisoners.	Average punished yearly.	Remarks.
1868–1869, ...	18	9.0	21	4	25	10.5	Previous records
1870–1874, ...	13	2.6	14	3	17	2.8	[destroyed.
1875–1879, ...	27	5.4	34	12	46	6.8	
1880–1884, ...	37	7.4	51	15	66	10.2	
1885–1889, ...	26	5.2	29	14	43	5.8	
1890–1891, ...	5	2.5	5	0	5	2.5	
	126		154	48	202		

(C.)—Return of Kidnapping cases tried in the Supreme Court from 1868 to 1891 inclusive.

Year.	No. of cases.	No. of Prisoners.	Convictions.	Acquittals.
1868, ...	12	13	13	...
1869, ...	6	12	8	4
1870, ...	4	6	4	2
1871, ...	4	4	4	...
1872, ...	3	4	3	1
1873, ...	1	1	1	...
1874, ...	1	2	2	...
1875, ...	2	2	2	...
1876, ...	1	3	3	...
1877, ...	5	9	7	2
1878, ...	5	12	4	8
1879, ...	14	20	18	2
1880, ...	17	29	25	4
1881, ...	17	34	24	10
1882, ...	3	3	2	1
1883, ...	...	...	...	...
1884, ...	...	...	...	...
1885, ...	3	4	4	...
1886, ...	2	2	1	1
1887, ...	11	20	10	10
1888, ...	8	15	13	2
1889, ...	2	2	1	1
1890, ...	4	4	4	...
1891, ...	1	1	1	...

C. F. A. SANGSTER,
Deputy Registrar.

Supreme Court, 19th August, 1892.

Appendix 32.

My Dear Whitehead,

My time was too much occupied before leaving to write you a few lines, as I promised I would, upon the Pó Léung Kuk Society, which was again prominently brought to notice by your letters to the Government on the appointment of the Chairman of the Committee to sit upon the Society. I need hardly say I cordially agree with you that the Chairman of that Committee should be entirely disassociated from the Society, and though there would be less objection to the promoter of the application for a Government grant sitting as one of the Committee, I go so far as to think he would be even better placed as a witness to be called by the Committee. The question of the contemplated Government grant to the Society, I would like to comment upon. In no analogous community in Great Britain, or perhaps even in its dependencies, I venture to think, does a similar grant exist, nor would it receive sanction if proposed. There are hundreds of rescue societies operating in the United Kingdom, having a scope much on all fours with the Pó Léung Kuk; all are supported voluntarily, none receive Government grants-in-aid. Breaches of the law they unearth are brought by them before the proper tribunals to be dealt with and we do not hear that they fail in the prosecution of their objects. Should enlarged legislation be necessary to accomplish a closer suppression of crime, Parliament is easily moved to grant what may be needed. The Pó Léung Kuk Society seeks to do much the same as the home Societies. The legal machinery also exists with us to punish offenders that may be brought to public notice, and the returns of the convictions obtained as recorded in the Registrar General's report (17 convictions out of 20 prosecutions) shew a very fair average of success. Should, however, the law be defective in any particular, there can be no objection in drawing the meshes closer to prevent as little escape as possible. Official machinery also exists to detect and bring to conviction the very class of offences the Pó Léung Kuk seeks to control; if it needs strengthening let it be done, but don't let the Government give an official status to a private institution or subsidise it, as is proposed, by a gift of public money. The ways of the Natives are sufficiently devious and obscure even to those who have the longest experience of them, without clothing them with an authority in a private undertaking which admittedly needs the aid of detectives and other secret influences to attain its objects. We are not many years removed from the time when the honesty of the Native Police was called in question, and I would strongly deprecate incurring extra risk in this direction by augmenting that body with a Government sanctioned private institution. Additional securities to those which prevail in the Colony of Hongkong also help to safeguard the interests watched over by the Pó Léung Kuk Society. For all emigration from the Colony has not only to filter through our own officials but emigration is permitted to British possessions solely. At those ports of disembarkation ample official protection steps in to prevent abuse and though it is possible, out of the thousands of emigrants that leave Hongkong, a few cases of injustice may occur, their number is insignificant and arise mainly from the stupidity of the Chinese themselves who do not avail of the opportunities for redress that exist. If a rescue Society, such as the Pó Léung Kuk is, becomes a recipient of Government funds, it seems to me that other societies in the Colony equally deserving should receive similar grants. Let the Pó Léung Kuk work out its ends by voluntary contributions. Chinese are those mainly benefited and if they see the Society doing good they will not be backward with their subscriptions. In these times of talked of and really necessary retrenchment, it does appear anomalous that a vote of $20,000 should be proposed almost in one breath for the Pó Léung Kuk, while a sanctioned expenditure of $32,000 on public works that would be a boon to the community is disallowed and is paraded as an evidence of retrenchment.

You can make what use you like of this letter.

Yours sincerely,

E. Mackintosh.

Saghalien,
At Sea, 19*th May,* 1892.

Appendix 33.

Extract from China Mail, 28th November, 1892.

THE POWERS OF THE PÓ LÉUNG KUK.

CHARGE AGAINST ONE OF THE SOCIETY'S OFFICERS.

Before Mr. WISE in the Police Court to-day, MOK CHI, a detective of the Pó Léung Kuk Society, was charged with having assaulted and falsely imprisoned a man named CHAN PAO SHAN, on board the s.s. *Memnon* on the 14th inst. Mr. DENNYS appeared for the prosecution and Dr. HO KAI for the defence.

The complainant said—I have lived in Hongkong for about ten years and have known defendant for the last two or three years. On November 14th I and my wife and mother-in-law went on board the s.s. *Memnon* to proceed to Sandakan. At 6 p.m., I was in the second-class cabin packing up some watches when the defendant came and spoke to my wife, asking her 'Who is this man?' The defendant then told me to leave the cabin, and when I said 'wait a minute till I lock up my watches' he seized me by the queue with one hand and struck me twice on the body with the other. He dragged me along the passage. A compradore met us in the passage and asked defendant what he had arrested me for. Defendant said I was a kidnapper. He took me aft and after showing a piece of paper to the Chief Officer ordered me to get into a boat. I did so. My wife came with me. We were both taken to the Tung Wah Hospital, where we were examined by the gentry of the Pó Léung Kuk. The defendant had hold of my queue while we were going through the streets. I did not obstruct or resist the defendant in any way.

Cross-examined—I joined a firm in Sandakan recently and I came here to take back goods. I was a money-lender while in Hongkong and I was also a broker for the engagement of labourers to send to Sandakan. There were no young girls on board the steamer. The woman I have called my wife is my lawful wife.

The evidence of the complainant's wife and his mother-in-law substantially corroborated his own, and a Chinese Police Sergeant said he saw the defendant holding the complainant by the queue while they were on their way to the Tung Wah Hospital.

LO WAN KAI, vice-president of the Pó Léung Kuk, stated that information had been given to the Society that the complainant was taking five women to Borneo. The defendant was instructed to go on board the steamer and to arrest the complainant if he found anything suspicious. The defendant was furnished with written authority to do this. The authority was given under the regulations of the Society which were approved by the Government.

His Worship said he was satisfied that the defendant had authority, but the question was did he exercise it in a reasonable manner.

Dr. HO KAI asked for a remand in order that evidence could be given as to the nature of the information against the complainant, the principal witness on that point being at present in Canton. He also desired a remand in order to get the evidence of persons who were on board the steamer.

His Worship declined to grant a remand. He thought the best course would have been to bring this matter before the Civil Court, in which case a remand would no doubt have been granted but he could not possibly grant it in this case. He took into account that the defendant was provided with certain authority from the Pó Léung Kuk, but he did not think he had exercised his powers properly. He did not want to punish him severely, however, and he thought a fine of five dollars would be sufficient.

Appendix 34.

Translation.

To His Excellency

THE GOVERNOR OF HONGKONG.

The humble petition of the directors of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Sheweth,—

That the Pó Léung Kuk was established more than ten years ago, that since then the successive directors have exerted themselves unsparingly to maintain the Society, and that the number of women and girls who have been rescued and the number of kidnappers who have been detected and brought to justice is considerable.

That of late years, despite the fact that every endeavour has been made to bring the work of rescuing to a high standard of efficiency, the number of women and children

kidnapped is on the increase, and that although petitioners' efforts to detect kidnapping are unremitting, the kidnappers grow more audacious than ever. That the reason for this is that whenever kidnappers either male or female are arrested and sent to the Protector of Chinese for investigation and by him to the Police Magistrate they engage forthwith solicitors to appear for them in the Court and exert themselves in argument with a view, by some good chance, of obtaining their acquittal. That it is a source of deep regret that in consequence of this the evil can never be removed. That petitioners have already in the 11th and 12th moons repeatedly prayed the Protector of Chinese to move His Excellency the Governor to amend the law with a view to the suppression of kidnapping.

That the directors, ever anxious to carry on the work and regardless of the hatred which they incur and the toil which they undergo, use their utmost endeavour to devise some method of accomplishing their task, nor have they ever withdrawn from fear of difficulties, knowing that this Society was established by the Government out of its kindness to afford protection to women and children and to bring kidnappers to justice.

That in these cases, in order that good may be promoted and evil discouraged, reliance must be placed on the Officers of the Government rendering their best assistance. That the directors must also carry on their work with the sole intention of exalting the upright and lowering the wicked. That otherwise if the directors neglect to do their work properly and the Officers of the Government to strictly administer justice, neither side can repay the Government for its favours or be worthy to appear before Her Majesty the Queen.

That the directors have neither received official rank nor emolument but owe their appointment as managers of the Society to the recommendations of the gentry and merchants of Hongkong, and subscribe towards the work which they carry on, in which they must be animated by no other desire than that of the public good.

That during the spring and summer of last year, as the Society was short of funds, the directors started a subscription to provide for the expenditure, in which they were actuated solely by a regard for the general weal. That when the subscription had been almost satisfactorily completed, unexpectedly idle and slanderous stories were started to the effect that the directors had recourse to extortion in order to raise the money, and doubts were thrown on the Society of being a Secret Society. That as the establishment of the Society was sanctioned after deliberation by the Government, it would seem useless to discuss the question whether it is a public or secret Society, and that as regards the charge of raising subscriptions by extortion, the mirror of Ts'UN has been held up and the Government has graciously appointed a commission to hold an inquiry, which after sitting for some months has not found the slightest particle of evidence to substantiate the accusation.

That as an enquiry into the Society has been thought necessary, the person who brings the charge of using pressure to raise subscriptions against the Society is as it were the prosecutor, and the Society the defendant. That in law, the prosecutor must open out the whole of his case before the defendant replies. That the enquiry has lasted a long time, and petitioners would like to ask what evidence the prosecutor has produced in support of his charge and to what the defendant has to reply, and yet to every one's surprise the prosecutor insists most unjustifiably on the defendant replying, though he himself is at a loss to find any instance to substantiate his accusation.

That it came to this, that some days ago the Chairman of the Pó Léung Kuk was summoned by letter to attend at the Council Chamber and explain in detail before the commission the method in which the Society has hitherto conducted its work: that fortunately he made no slip in giving his evidence and no opportunity was given to worry him. That though the directors may be fools and improbable though it may appear, they think they can throw some light on this proceeding. That the directors

are business men and not acquainted with law, and are in addition so occupied in many matters that they have to be very careful of their time. That, if they attend at the Council Chamber and are kept waiting to be examined at length, their business will be interfered with and much time wasted before anything is accomplished. That those who are inquiring, know this quite well, and act purposely in this way, in order that the directors may be induced to express themselves in a hasty and confused manner which would fall in with the prejudices and private objects of those who wish to entrap them That this conduct seems to be actuated by a most unfair spirit. That if the directors' supposition is correct, how is it that the commission, who have been for some time in possession of a memorandum of the management of the affairs of the Society, if they feel that there is any point which still requires explanation, have not addressed a question in writing to the directors, to which they would have received a straightforward answer, instead of insisting on the presence of the directors in order to undergo a personal examination. That it is for this reason that the directors have not attended in response to the second request, but they are willing to reply to any letter that is addressed to them.

That Police cases with which the Society has been connected have been looked over and searched with the impression that mistakes must have been made. That the directors reflect that the Society has been established to co-operate with the Government in securing protection (for women and children), and that the sole reason why the directors have sacrificed their time, interfered with their business, and spent money on the management, is that they wish to do good and earnestly desire to do some service on behalf of the Government, in its work of rendering the people contented: that the establishment or abolition, the existence or non-existence of the Society is a matter of no personal importance to them. That the directors have long wished to express their opinions, but out of gratitude for the kindness and sympathy of the Government have refrained up till now from disclosing their sentiments.

That on Sunday the 24th July the detectives of the Society discovered four destitutes. That two of these, named T'SUI KWÁN-TSUNG and KONG CHEUNG, asked immediately to be provided with passage-money and sent home, whilst the other two, named CHUNG ÚN and WONG SHING alias WAN TIN, mutually accused each other of kidnapping. That the directors not knowing whose story to believe sent both the men to the Protector of Chinese on Monday for inquiry. That subsequently the Protector of Chinese sent the two men to the Police Court for trial. That the case was remanded, and the Police Magistrate sent a European Police Officer repeatedly to the Society's Office and to the Tung Wá Hospital where he made enquiries on many points. That the directors were then subpœnæd to attend at the Magistracy. Those who knew would think that they hastened there on public business, but the ignorant would think that they went there as criminals. That no one's dignity can be preserved after he is treated in this way. That not only was their conduct suspected and they themselves cross-questioned, but they were in addition severely reprimanded, and the Magistrate refused to believe their statement that there were four destitutes and said that he thought that there were only two and that the story of the directors was false and brought forward as an excuse. But that as a matter of fact the two destitutes, KWÁN TSUNG and KONG CHEUNG, had been provided with passage-tickets by the Tung Wá Hospital and sent on board the *S.S. Powan* and had left for Canton on Sunday evening. Further that a register is kept in the Society's Office in which the names of destitutes and the circumstances and date of their admittance and the date of their discharge are entered, and that this register is open for inspection. That there is no reason for saying that these men had never existed.

That the Police Magistrate further said that the detectives of the Society could not make arrests and that they certainly ought not to send offenders before the Protector of Chinese but bring them direct to the Police Court. That if the detectives of the Society cannot make arrests there is no use in employing them; that they were transferred from

the district watch force, where they had been charged with the duty of making arrests, for service under the Pó Léung Kuk, and that if what the Police Magistrate said is true the seventeen rules received by the Society from the Secretary of State are altogether a matter of form and of no possible use.

That it has hitherto been the practice to send all kidnappers and their victims of either sex before the Protector of Chinese for him to decide what course is to be pursued, and that the directors have never had any communication with the Police Magistrates: the reason being that they might avoid the circumlocution which would arise owing to neither party understanding the other's language.

That although it is only a month since the present directors have taken over the management of the Society, they know that they must act with reason, and that in the matter of the two persons CHUNG ÚN and WONG SHING there was no occasion why they should be partial to one and unfavourable to the other.

That the Police Magistrate is invested with authority to decide each case and exercise his discretion as to whether punishment is to be inflicted or not, and it is certainly not within the province of the directors to offer any criticism whatever. That there was no reason why the Police Magistrate should avail himself of the occasion to harass the directors and why he should have instituted such an inordinately minute inquiry in order to hector and worry them to such an extravagant extent.

That it is impossible for men so incapable as the directors to be able to carry on this work. That they well know that the enmity and jealousy with which the Society is met is unavoidable.

That if it is insisted that the Society should be maintained and its work continued, it is to be feared that there will be such opposition to their views and such obstruction to their acts as will render that impossible. That they therefore present this petition praying that they may be permitted to resign and further beg Your Excellency to choose other gentlemen of more ability to fill their place and to furnish them with instructions for their direction and guidance—a course which they submit is recommended both by justice and expediency.

And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

(Signed) KWOK YIK-CHI
CHÊNG MAU-T'ONG
LI YIK-CHI
NG KIM-T'ONG
LEUNG TSUNG-TSING
HO SUI-NG
NG TAU-SHÁN
YAM CH'I-NÁM
CH'AN SUI-T'SUN
WAI LONG-SHÁN
T'ONG SING-Ü
LAU WAN-KAI
CH'AN PIK-T'SÜN
TAM KIT-HING

6th intercalary moon, YAM SHAN year.

Appendix 35.

REGISTRAR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
30th August, 1892.

GENTLEMEN,

With reference to previous correspondence, I have the honour on behalf of the Committee appointed to inquire into certain points connected with the Pó Léung Kuk, to acquaint you that the Committee has received a communication from the Honourable the Colonial Secretary informing its members "that a petition has been received from the "Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk in which they state their reasons for not appearing "personally before the Committee, in compliance with a request made for their attendance "after their chairman had attended and been examined, to be that their various occupations "will not admit of their personal attendance without extreme inconvenience."

The members of the Committee are well able to appreciate the inconvenience caused to persons, whose time is much occupied, by having to attend to matters which do not directly fall within the sphere of their own business relations, for, in conducting the present inquiry, they themselves are experiencing an inconvenience of that very nature. But, while they are desirous to incommode as little as possible the Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk, they are most anxious to have an opportunity of personally questioning them, or at any rate two or three of the representatives of the Directorate.

Without such personal attendance and without such examination, some of the members of the Committee feel that it will be difficult to form a satisfactory opinion on the draft incorporation bill, which has been referred to them for inquiry and report, and on the general working of the Pó Léung Kuk.

Under these circumstances the Committee feels sure that the Directors will not be unwilling, on further consideration, to attend in person even at the risk of a certain amount of inconvenience, which it is hoped may be minimized by the Directors selecting a day and hour which will be most suitable for them to be present at a meeting of the Committee, and by the Committee endeavouring to render it unnecessary for them to attend on more than one occasion.

I have, &c.,

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman.

The Directors,
Pó Léung Kuk.

HONGKONG, *20th September*, 1892.

SIR,

We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th ultimo, and, in reply, to acquaint you that, owing to the absence from the Colony of some of us, we have not had an earlier opportunity of meeting together to discuss the subject matter thereof. We are very much obliged to your Committee for not wishing to cause us more inconvenience than necessary, but, at the same time, we cannot help expressing our surprise that, after the Committee have had submitted to them from us a memorandum on the working of the Society, and after our Chairman has appeared before them and been examined thereon, they are still desirous of having an opportunity to question two or three of us. We regret that we cannot bring ourselves to agree with

those members of the Committee, whose idea is that, without such examination, they will find it difficult to form a satisfactory opinion on the draft incorporation bill, and on the working of the Society, as, in our opinion, unless they treat our memorandum as waste paper, and disbelieve the statement of our Chairman, they should have no difficulty whatever in coming to a conclusion as to whether or not the Society is an institution deserving every support. We have recently presented a petition to His Excellency the Governor regarding the Society, and shall be glad if your Committee will ask to see it.

In conclusion, we may add that we are prepared to answer the charges which have been alleged against the Society as soon as they have been substantiated.

We have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servants,

譚 伍 王 唐 劉 韋
傑 斗 星 星 芸 朗
卿 山 東 如 階 山

i.e. WAI LONG-SHÁN.
LAU WAN-KÁI.
T'ONG SING-Ü.
WONG SING-TUNG.
NG TAU-SHÁN.
TÁM KIT-HING.

Directors of the Pó Léung Kuk for last year.

Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman of the Pó Léung Kuk Enquiry Committee.

Appendix 36.

Memorandum by Mr. Hare, Acting Protector of Chinese, Singapore.

1. The Home was originally part of the Local Hospital. It was converted into a Home at a cost of some $1,000 to $1,500. It contains the Matron's quarters, dormitories holding about 40 inmates, offices and work-rooms for sewing and studies. The Home stands in a large grass compound fenced off with high wooden palisades, about 300 yards by 250 yards in area. Government built the Home.

2. The annual upkeep depends on the number of inmates resident. On the average, we have about 30 inmates. But another part of the Home (segregated from the part used by Residents), is also used by the casuals, some 150 odd a year, so that the annual upkeep really represents the expenses incurred by those who go to the Home temporarily as well as those permanently there. Both together cost about $250 a month including salaries, &c. See report attached, which gives cost of the girls rescued only.

3. The Government subscribes $2,000 a year, and the Chinese subscribe sums varying from $200 up to $500 odd a year. The fact is the Chinese will not subscribe more because they know the Government is sure to pay. In any emergency we can always get sufficient money to meet an extraordinary demand.

4. The staff of the home consists of a lady matron, a watchman, a gardener, an embroidery and needlework teacher, two ayahs and a maid of all work or cook, and a cooly.

5. A Ladies Committee appointed by Government looks after all internal affairs connected with the girls, clothes, bedding, washing, teaching, work, &c.

6. The Pó Léung Kuk,—the Chairman (Protector of Chinese) and others of the Chinese Committee—visit the Home regularly. There is a roster fixed. In cases of marriages they also attend and take the bride to the bridegroom's house: that, here, is held to make the marriage legal. We keep a Register of the girls unmarried with their 'lives.' The Chinese Consul always witnesses these marriages, and signs the Marriage Register.

7. The Home has been found here to be a practical success. Since 1889, 50 of the juvenile inmates have been well married in the town and have given no trouble. The institution is now fully understood by the Chinese and applications for marriage are numerous.

8. I enclose, (1) A list of the Inmates of the Home in 1891; (2) Rules of the Pó Léung Kuk; and (3) Regulations for the Establishment of a Home.

---

(1)

DOMICILED INMATES OF THE CHINESE GIRLS' HOME, KANDANG KERBAU,

for the year 1891.

Daily average number of boarders in the Home, 28.

Provisions, &c.

Diets 10,220 at cents 10½ per diet,	$1,073.10
Tea, and extras for the Children,	36.00
Oil for lighting,	24.00

Service.

Matron's Wages,	$ 720.00
Chinese Ayah, Teaching Embroidery,	144.00
Do., for Cooking,	168.00
Gardener, Water Carrier and Watchman,	228.00
TOTAL,	$2,393.10

Singapore, 2nd February, 1892.

---

(2)

RULES
FOR THE
SOCIETY FOR THE PROTECTION OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

1. The object of the Society is to aid in the suppression of the crime of kidnapping and to provide for the rescue and restoration to their families or friends of women and children who may require assistance or protection.

2. The Society shall consist of Members who, being residents of the Colony, subscribe two dollars a year.

3. The Society shall be managed by a Head Committee sitting in Singapore and by Sub-Committees in Penang and Malacca. Each Committee shall consist of not less than five nor more than ten members. Three members shall form a quorum.

4. The Protector of Chinese in Singapore and the Assistant Protector of Chinese in Penang shall be ex-officio members and Chairmen of the Committees in those Settlements, and the Chief Police Officer shall occupy the same position in Malacca.

5. The Committees (with the exception of the ex-officio members) shall be elected annually by subscribers of the Society at a meeting to be called in January in each year. Vacancies, in default of election, may be filled up by nomination of the Governor.

6. The Committee shall elect one of its members to be Secretary and Treasurer, who shall keep a record of the working of the Society, Minutes of the Meetings of the Committee, and the accounts of the Society, which shall be submitted to the Government to be annually audited.

7. The Society will endeavour by correspondence and enquiry to assist in the detection and bringing to justice of persons guilty of kidnapping and kindred offences. It will adopt all available means to restore rescued women and children to their relations, and in case of those who are friendless to make such provision as may be proper for their welfare. The Home already established by the Government in Singapore will be at the disposal of the Society.

8. The Committee may, from time to time, make, vary, or revoke rules for the management of the affairs of the Society and its servants; but no rule shall have effect until it has received the approval of the Governor.

31st March, 1885.

---

(3)

GOVERNMENT NOTIFICATION—No. 735.

The following Regulations made by His Excellency the Governor in Council for the Establishment of a Home as a place of safety under Part II of "The Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance 1888," are published for general information.

By His Excellency's Command,

A. M. SKINNER,
Acting Colonial Secretary.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
Singapore, 20th December, 1888.

REGULATIONS

MADE BY

HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR IN COUNCIL

FOR THE

ESTABLISHMENT OF A HOME AS A PLACE OF SAFETY UNDER PART II OF "THE WOMEN AND GIRLS' PROTECTION ORDINANCE 1888."

1. The Home established at Kampong Kerbau, Singapore, and the Home at George Town, shall be the places of safety to which the Protector may order any woman or girl to be detained under the provisions of the Ordinance. Until a Home is established at Malacca, women and girls may be sent from Malacca to the Home at Singapore.

2. The Committees at Singapore and George Town, respectively, of the Society known as "Po Leung Kuk" shall have the charge of the management of such Homes.

3. No woman or girl shall leave the Home in which she is detained except under the written order of the Protector, or unless she is accompanied by the Matron.

4. No woman or girl detained in any Home shall behave in a disorderly or noisy manner.

5. Every woman or girl detained in any Home shall obey all lawful orders and commands of the Matron, and shall perform such work as may reasonably be required of her by the Matron acting under the general instructions of the Committee of the Po Leung Kuk.

6. The Committee of the Po Leung Kuk may delegate such of their powers of management as the Governor shall from time to time approve to a Committee of Ladies to be nominated by the Governor for that purpose.

FRED. G. PENNEY,
Acting Clerk to the Executive Council.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
Singapore, 19th December, 1888.

Appendix 37.

CASE OF T'ÁM SÓ-MUI.

Extract from Registrar General's Letter No. 345 of the 28th December, 1891, to the Pó Léung Kuk.

I have detained a girl named T'ÁM SÓ-MUI, who has applied to be registered as a prostitute, and whom I now send to your Society. I shall be obliged if you will kindly make inquiries, and try to persuade her to lead a virtuous life.

Letter No. 3 from the Pó Léung Kuk to the Registrar General, 4th January, 1892.

We are in receipt of your letter No. 345, in which you inform us that you were sending here the prostitute T'ÁM SÓ-MUI, and request us to try to persuade her to reform, and to report on the case for your information. We have the honour to inform you that the said girl states that she is 18 and a native of the boat-population in Canton; that her parents are dead; and that since the age of 15, she has been a prostitute in the Tái Chün Brothel-boat near Hoi Chü at Canton. Recently, in consequence of the cold weather and the wind on the river, there have been few feasts at the Brothel. She has, therefore, come to Hongkong to find another resting-place, and wishes to be admitted into the Tsoi Fung Brothel, of which SHO-T'AU MUI is the keeper.

We have repeatedly urged and advised her to reform, but she is firmly attached to a life of prostitution, and her determination is so fixed that even one, possessing the persuasive powers of SHANG KUNG, would labour in vain to change it.

We respectfully submit this for your perusal and decision, and avail ourselves of the occasion to wish for you health and promotion.

Extract from Registrar General's letter No. 1 of the 4th January, 1892, to the Pó Léung Kuk.

As the prostitute T'ÁM SÓ-MUI does not wish to reform, she may be permitted to go as she wishes.

Extract from Pó Léung Kuk's letter No. 5 to Registrar General, 5th January, 1892.

* * *

Further, we are in receipt of your letter No. 1, ordering us to permit T'AM SÓ-MUI, the prostitute, to leave as she wishes. We have directed T'ÁM SÓ-MUI to be taken to your Office to await her discharge.

Extract from Registrar General's letter No 5. of the 5th January, 1892, to the Pó Léung Kuk.

* * *

The prostitute T'ÁM SÓ-MUI has been discharged. Kindly have her name cancelled.

Appendix 38.

CASE OF TSAU KUNG-WAN AND HIS CONCUBINE.

I.

Letter from Mr. Tsau Wan alias Tsau Kung-wan.

HONGKONG, 27*th May*, 1892.

The Honourable T. H. WHITEHEAD.

DEAR SIR,

Understanding that you are one of the Commissioners appointed to sit and enquire into the affairs of the Pó Léung Kuk, I beg to lay before you my complaint, relating to a woman bought as my concubine, but was afterwards detained and disposed of by the Members of the Pó Léung Kuk for $200.

The case is as follows:—

In the month of July 1891, my wife, by my wish, went to Canton and procured a young woman named LUK MUI as my intended concubine, for whom my wife paid to her mother the sum of $380, on the 6th November. My wife accompanied LUK MUI, left Canton by S.S. *Fushun* on their way to Hankow. The *Fushun* arrived Hongkong on the 2nd December.

On the following day, a foreign policeman came on board, and accusing my wife of having kidnapped LUK MUI, my wife and LUK MUI consequently were taken ashore to the Pó Léung Kuk. There they were subjected to many questions, afterwards they were brought before the Registrar General, and after having been questioned by the Registrar General, they were taken away by some of the members of the Pó Léung Kuk, and strong pressure was then put on the said LUK MUI not to marry me, at the same time showing her my photograph, and stating that I was about 75 years old, and that she would be better off by marrying in Hongkong to some younger man. At first she was willing to go to Hankow, until pressure was put on her. She, at last, changed her mind and refused to go with my wife. Although the price my wife paid for the girl was $380, but under threats and advice from Mr. WAI TING-PAN, President of the Pó Léung Kuk, my wife was obliged to receive back $200 only, otherwise she would lose all.

Under the circumstances, therefore, you will see that I have suffered the loss of $180, price paid for the girl, besides $126 expenses for dresses, &c., &c., for the said LUK MUI.

Now, Sir, I think it is but fair and honourable, for the Registrar General or the President of the Pó Léung Kuk, that as soon as they found out the charge of kidnapping was not proved, and the said LUK MUI was legally bought or contracted in the eyes of Chinese law, they should order LUK MUI to be released at once and restoring her to my wife. Instead of which, they illegally detained her, and after pressure put on her causing her to change her mind at last for another man. Now, may I ask, by whose information my wife was charged with kidnapping? Under what authority the said LUK MUI was detained? Has the Registrar General or the President of the Pó Léung Kuk any power to detain LUK MUI after having found out that she was not kidnapped? By whom the $200 was paid? Has the President the power to resell the said LUK MUI in Hongkong by taking the $200 and then forcing my wife to take it back? Evidently it seems to me it is a sale with authority which is illegal in Hongkong. It is for the above questions, I beg to submit to you my case in the hope that the Commission sitting may take steps to find out the high handed way in which the members of the Pó Léung Kuk manage their affairs, with a view that not only my own grievances may be ventilated,

but, that some means should be found to check the actions of the members of the Pó Léung Kuk in future, thereby, that it may not stand in its name only. At present if it is allowed to carry on as it is, I consider it is more mischief done than protection.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Yours faithfully,

TSAU WAN.

II.

Précis of papers connected with case of Tsau Kung-wan and his concubine.

On the 7th December, 1891, a Chinese girl named CHEUNG LUK, aged 15, and a woman named CHEUNG T'SING, aged 51, in whose charge she was, were brought to the Registrar General's Office from the S.S. *Fushun* by Inspector HORTON * who was duly authorised to go on board that steamer. They both expressed their willingness to pass that night in the Pó Léung Kuk that an opportunity might be given for making enquiries. They were accordingly sent to the Pó Léung Kuk,† and the next day were brought to the Registrar General's Office. After being questioned the girl CHEUNG LUK was sent to the Pó Léung Kuk, the Committee being asked to take care of her until her mother had been communicated with.‡ On the 10th CHEUNG LAU SHI, the mother of CHEUNG LUK, came from Canton to the Pó Léung Kuk,§ and, on learning the circumstances of CHEUNG LUK's detention, returned the same day to Canton. The next day she returned with a written statement (Enclosure *A*) in which she stated that she was the mother of CHEUNG LUK and wife of CHEUNG SHAM, master of the "Sham Kei" paper-box shop in Canton. In order to defray the expenses attendant on the illness of her husband, they had been compelled to pledge their daughter for fifty taels to a marriage-broker, who had ultimately arranged her marriage as fifth concubine with TSAU KUNG-WAN, chief clerk in the Chinese Customs, Hankow, for $290, the greater part of which sum had been expended in paying the loan and in expenses connected with the marriage. Now she had heard that TSAU KUNG-WAN was much older than was originally stated and that CHEUNG TSING on returning from Shanghai had brought back a girl whom TSAU KUNG-WAN had refused to take as his concubine, and she desired that her daughter should he given back to her.

On the 12th the directors of the Pó Léung Kuk reported ‖ that CHEUNG LUK positively refused to go to Hankow. They enclosed in their letter a copy of a statement made by CHEUNG T'SING (see Pó Léung Kuk letter No. 363) in which she said that she was the fourth wife of TSAU KUNG-WAN and that her husband was 63 years old and had married seven wives. As CHEUNG LUK, on being brought before the Registrar General, persisted in her refusal to go to Hankow, she was sent back to the Pó Léung Kuk, ¶ and given into the charge of her mother on the 24th December. **

On the 30th of the same month CHEUNG LAU SHI appeared once more at the Pó Léung Kuk. She said that the bridal present on the occasion of her daughter's marriage had been $230, and produced $200 which she asked the directors to hand to CHEUNG T'SING, explaining that she had deducted $30 as the value of the clothes provided for her daughter, which had been kept by CHEUNG T'SING. On the 2nd February CHEUNG T'SING, TSAU WAN-KUK, a distant relative of TSAU KUNG-WAN, and CHEUNG LAU SHI came to the Pó Léung Kuk. The sum of $200 was accepted and the ceremonial cards were cancelled and returned to CHEUNG LAU SHI.†† CHEUNG LUK was afterwards married to an acquaintance of her father's, a Chinese doctor named WONG NGOK-TING *alias* WONG FUK who had studied medicine under Dr. KERR at Canton, the marriage being arranged by her own parents.

---

* Inspector HORTON'S Report Book.
† R. G. O. Letter No. 327.
‡ R. G. O. Letter No. 328.
§ P. L. K. No. 201.
‖ P. L. K. Letter No. 363.
¶ P. L. K. Letter No. 338.
** P. L. K. Letter No. 34.
†† P. L. K. No. 201.

From enclosures marked *C. D. E.*, translations of which are attached, it appears that this is not the first time that TSAU KUNG-WAN'S name has been before the Chinese Community in Hongkong in connection with his marriages. In 1883 two Cantonese gentlemen, Mr. LAU and Mr. LEUNG, on visiting a brothel in Shanghai, heard one of the inmates crying in her room and recognised the voice as that of a native of the Shuntak district. They entered her room, and on enquiry she told them (see Enclosure *C*) that her name was CH'AN CHAN and that she had been married as a concubine to TSAU KUNG-WAN at Canton. Some days after the marriage she had been taken to Shanghai by the fourth wife who told her that their husband had preceded them thither, and shortly after her arrival she had been sold to the mistress of the brothel in which she then was, but had refused to prostitute herself. The two gentlemen interested themselves in the matter, and, through their efforts, she was redeemed from the brothel, a sum of $400 being paid to the mistress, was provided with clothes, and sent to the Tung Wa Hospital at Hongkong.

CH'AN TSAI-CH'ÜN a native of the same village as CH'AN CHAN, who has been engaged in the "Sam Shing" lacquer-ware shop in Hongkong for 20 years, was sent for and took her home to her parents, after entering into a bond (see Enclosure *E*). CH'AN TSAI-CH'ÜN is still in Hongkong and his statement will be found in Enclosure *D*. From a statement made by Mr. WONG YUNG CH'ING, son of Mr. WONG SHING, it also appears that the fourth wife of TSAU KUNG-WAN was connected with a somewhat similar transaction when four Cantonese girls were brought by her to Shanghai ostensibly to be married to TSAU KUNG-WAN by whom they were seduced. Two of them afterwards married Cantonese policemen; the other two were put in brothels. One of the girls brought her case to the notice of the Magistrate of the Mixed Court by whom it was referred to the KWONG SHIU KUNG SHO, in whose archives a record of the case is believed still to exist.

A. W. BREWIN,
Acting Assistant Registrar General.

17th October, 1892.

Extract from Registrar General's letter No. 327 to Pó Léung Kuk, 7th December, 1891.

I now send to your Society a girl CHEUNG LUK and a woman CHEUNG T'SING, who were brought from the steamer *Fu Shun*, and I shall feel obliged, if you will report on their case, and send them to my office to-morrow.

Extract from Registrar General's letter No. 328 to Pó Léung Kuk, 8th December, 1891.

I am sending back the girl CHEUNG LUK to be under the charge of your Society until her mother arrives when her case will be decided. If CHEUNG T'SING wants to go, she may; but there is no objection to her remaining if she wishes to do so.

Extract from Pó Léung Kuk's letter No. 363 to Registrar General, 12th December, 1891.

CHEUNG LUK has been sent back and we are in receipt of your letter No. 328 in which you instruct us that she must await here the arrival of her mother, before her case can be decided. We are informed that CHEUNG LUK has been purchased from her mother by CHEUNG T'SING for $290 with the intention of taking her to Hankow to be the concubine of her husband TSAU KUNG-WAN. The mother of CHEUNG LUK has come to our office

and stated that her family was in very great poverty and that she had been thus compelled to send her daughter to a distant place to be married. As the girl CHEUNG LUK positively refuses to accompany CHEUNG TSING to Hankow, we have ordered an officer to take CHEUNG LUK and her mother CHEUNG LAU SHI to your office and have directed CHEUNG T'SING also to attend there. We respectfully await your decision.

* * *

CHEUNG T'SING states:—I am 51 years of age and a native of Fa Ün. I am married to TSAU KUNG-WAN, who is aged 63 and is principal clerk in the Custom House in Hankow. I am his fourth concubine. My eldest son is CHO HANG. He is at present in the Kung Tai Hong Printing Office in Hankow. My second son keeps a druggist shop in Kwo Ló Wan in Macao; and my third son is studying English in a school in Shanghai. I returned to Canton with my husband's younger brother TSAU WAN-KUK on the 13th of the 6th moon of this year (18th July, 1891), and married (on behalf of my husband) LUK MUI the sixth daughter of CHEUNG SHAM KI, who keeps a paper-box shop in Má Tsó-pó, to be his concubine. The go-between, who negotiated this marriage, LUK SHAM, lives in Wai Ün Yik in Canton. I have paid $290 for her. The marriage was contracted on the 7th of the 10th moon (8th November, 1891), and she lived with me in P'ún Lung Lane at the back of No. 10 Ward. On the 1st of this moon (3rd January, 1892), I and my husband's younger brother together with CHEUNG LUK-MUI and an amah went on board the S.S. *Fu Shun*. After the arrival of this steamer at Hongkong it received some damage by a storm, and I had decided to move our luggage to the S.S. *Meifoo* to-day. The amah had asked me to find security and to increase her wages to $6 a month and I refused. Thereupon she unexpectedly went ashore, and later on, for some reason, she brought a constable, who took me and CHEUNG LUK-MUI here. My husband first married LI SHI to be his first wife, and on her death married PAU SHI. The second concubine LAM SHI, the third LEUNG SHI, and the fourth CHEUNG SHI were all prostitutes. The fifth concubine CHAU SHI is small footed and a native of Shun Tak. The sixth concubine CH'AN SHI was a prostitute in Ló Ki Cheung in Shanghai, and the seventh concubine CH'AN SHI is also small-footed. They all live in T'ong Fong in Canton. Now CHEUNG LUK-MUI of Hoi Ping has been married as fifth concubine.

CHEUNG LUK states:—I am aged 15 and a native of Hoi Ping. I lived in Má Tsó-pó. My father is named SHAM. He keeps the Cheung Sham Kei paper-box shop in Má Tó-pó. My mother is surnamed LAU. She is small-footed. The woman who took me down to Hongkong is also surnamed CHEUNG. I call her SZ NÁI. She is now taking me to Hankow to be married to her husband TSAU. My mother has received $290 as my price. I am very grateful for being informed of the conduct of this woman on a previous occasion. I beg that my mother may be sent for to this Society.

Registrar General's letter No. 333 to Pó Léung Kuk, 12th December, 1891.

CHEUNG LUK positively refuses to go to Hankow. I therefore send her to you and request you to kindly take care of her for the present.

Extract from Pó Léung Kuk's letter No. 34 to Registrar General, 25th January, 1892.

LIST.

* * *

CHEUNG LUK. This girl was handed over to her mother CHEUNG LAU-SHI on the 24th December, 1891.

* * *

Extract from Pó Léung Kuk's letter No. 201 to Registrar General, 20th May 1892.

CHEUNG LUK* and the woman CHEUNG T'SING who were,* according to the latter's statement, the concubines of TSAU KUNG-WAN, were sent to the Society on the 8th December, 1891, and we received at the same time letter No. 328 informing us that CHEUNG LUK was to await the arrival of her mother in Hongkong before her case could be decided; and that CHEUNG T'SING might be allowed to leave if she desired to do so. On the 10th CHEUNG LAU SHI, the mother of CHEUNG LUK, came to the Society where she learned of the circumstances under which CHEUNG LUK had been detained. She then went back to Canton and the next day she returned and presented a written statement* that CHEUNG T'SING had deceived her into contracting an unfortunate marriage for her younger daughter to a very old man, and requesting that CHEUNG LUK might be restored to her that she might be married to another person and promising to return to CHEUNG T'SING the betrothal money which she had received from her. She also presented a statement† written on behalf of CHEUNG LUK explaining her grievances. We questioned CHEUNG LUK, and she positively and firmly refused to accompany CHEUNG T'SING to Hankow to be married to that old man. On the 12th, we gave instructions to have CHEUNG LUK and CHEUNG LAU SHI taken to your Office and reported on the case to you in our letter No. 363. CHEUNG LUK was then sent back to us with your letter No. 333 stating that CHEUNG LUK had refused to go to Hankow and directing us to take care of her temporarily. The next day CHEUNG LAU SHI left and on going said that after she had found some relatives she would return and ask that her daughter CHEUNG LUK might be handed over to her to be taken home, probably with the intention of more easily selecting a son-in-law. On the 24th CHEUNG LAU SHI returned, and, after making a full statement, asked permission to take CHEUNG LUK to Canton to select a husband, and said that after her daughter had been married, she would come and report to the Society. Having ascertained that her statements were true, we immediately complied with her request and then repaired to your Office and informed you of it. On the 3rd CHEUNG LAU SHI came to Hongkong and visited the Society. She produced $200 which she said was the betrothal money of her daughter CHEUNG LUK. Originally the betrothal money was $230, but the clothes which had been bought for her, had been all taken away by CHEUNG T'SING, and she had therefore been compelled to deduct $30 in order to partially provide for a bridal outfit. She asked that the remaining $200 might be temporarily kept for her and that when CHEUNG T'SING came, we should try to persuade her to accept the $200.

* * *

On the 2nd February, 1892, CHEUNG LAU SHI and CHEUNG T'SING with TSAU WAN-KUK, a relative of TSAU KUNG-WAN came to the Society on the same day. We thereupon produced the $200 of CHEUNG LUK's betrothal money deposited with us by CHEUNG LAU SHI and informed CHEUNG T'SING and TSAU WAN-KUK of what CHEUNG LAU SHI had said about providing for the expenses of her daughter's marriage. Both CHEUNG T'SING and TSAU WAN-KUK agreed without hesitation to this. CHEUNG T'SING then received back the $200 betrothal money and produced CHEUNG LUK's presentation card and her betrothal present card and they were cancelled by TSAU WAN-KUK and signed by CHEUNG T'SING with her finger mark and handed back to CHEUNG LAU SHI. This case was thus settled.

In answer to your request we now respectfully beg to submit a full account of the way in which the case was dealt with from the commencement to the end and as in duty bound, we also forward for your perusal a copy of the statements of CHEUNG LAU SHI and CHEUNG LUK on record in our Office and present our best compliments to you.

---

* See Paper A. † See Paper B.

(A)

Statement of Cheung Lau Shi.

CHEUNG LAU SHI states:—I live in the Sham Kei Paper Box Shop in Má Tsó Pó in Canton. My daughter was induced under false pretences to marry an old man. As I fear that it will be the cause of injury to her in the future, I beg that a satisfactory decision may be given. My husband keeps a paper box shop in Canton, and has always acted rightly. At the end of the 6th moon of last year (in August, 1890), my husband was very ill, and as we were in extreme poverty, we were obliged to pledge our daughter A LUK for 50 taels to a marriage broker in Pó Wán San Street. The conditions were that we should pay interest at the rate of 3 fan per tael per month, and give 1 tael and 2 mace per month for food. At that time we were in urgent want of money to provide medicine and pay the doctor's fees, and though the interest was heavy, we were obliged to act as we did. In the 7th and 8th moon of this year (August and September, 1891), the broker A KÚ kept pressing me continually for payment of the whole sum, principal and interest, but we could not manage it. In the first decade of the 9th moon (October, 1891), she asked me to go to her house. There I saw a woman sitting who called herself Mrs. CHEUNG No. 4. She said that her husband TSAU KUNG-WAN was over 50 years of age and was Chief Clerk in the Custom House of Hankow. He wished to take a concubine and she was asked to choose a girl to be his fifth concubine. He would pay $290 as a betrothal present. I considered that the place was very far away and I hesitated to come to a decision, but as A KÚ kept pressing me continually for payment of the money, I was compelled to consent to the betrothal of my daughter to be TSAU KUNG-WAN'S concubine. After deducting the 50 taels borrowed from A KÚ, the interest on the loan, the cost of my daughter's food, cosmetics, the broker's regular commission and the sum extracted from me in addition, there did not remain as much as 100 dollars of the betrothal money, and this I used to prepare the bridal necessaries for my daughter. On the 1st of this moon (1st December, 1891), Mrs. CHEUNG No. 4 took my daughter with her on board the Shanghai steamer. On reaching Hongkong, the steamer had to be laid up owing to damages received in a storm. Subsequently the English Official despatched a Constable on board to search for kidnappers and we were summoned for investigation and then sent to the Pó Léung Kuk. As my daughter is betrothed, she ought to keep to her engagement, but she now refuses to do so. At first I did not expect that she would not like to marry TSAU KUNG-WAN. I now, to my surprise, hear that TSAU KUNG-WAN is a man of over 60 years of age and not a little over 50 as was said, and that in the 6th moon of the present year (July, 1891), on Mrs. CHEUNG No. 4 returning from Shanghai, she brought back to Canton a woman whom Mr. TSAU refused to take as his concubine. I am afraid from this that future misfortune may be brought on my daughter. I beg you, gentlemen, to do justice to her and rescue her, or to give her back to me to be betrothed again, so that the betrothal money which I may receive, may be returned to Mrs. CHEUNG, who I hope will not refuse to accept it. In this way my daughter will not be compelled to marry against her will.

CHEUNG LAU SHI,
her mark.
Signed by CHEUNG KWOK-TSEUNG
on her behalf.

10*th December*, 1891.

Statement of the loan borrowed from the marriage broker Wong, to secure repayment of which my daughter was pledged to her in the 6th moon of the 16th year of Kwong Sui (July and August, 1890).

Amount of loan,		taels	50.	0. 0
Interest of above at the rate of 3 fan per tael per month, for 17 months,		„	25.	5. 0
To food for daughter whilst in lender's house at 1 tael and 2 mace per month, for 17 months,		„	20.	4. 0
Re-paid to Mr. KONG,		„	15.	0. 0
Broker's fee,		„	20.	1. 6
Hush money,		„	7.	2. 0
Expenses for Cosmetics,		„	10.	0. 0
Bridal Outfit,		„	25.	9. 2
			174.	1. 8
Betrothal money $290==		taels	208.	8. 0
	Balance,		34.	6. 2

Paid by CHEUNG SHAM to Mr. KONG as interest (rate 3 fan per tael), and for sundry expenses more than 20 taels.

Balance in hand after the marriage of my daughter a little over 5 taels.

(B)

Statement of Cheung Luk.

CHEUNG LUK states:—My family was poor and was pressed for payment of debts. Pressure was put on me to marry an old man. I am unwilling to do so, and I beg that justice may be done to me. I used to live with my mother LAU SHI and father CHEUNG SHAM in Má Tsó Pó, outside the West Gate. The family lived in great poverty. My father was dangerously ill in the 6th moon of last year (July-August, 1890), so I was pledged to a marriage broker, WONG A KÚ, for 50 taels at the rate of 3 fan interest per tael per month. One tael and two mace were to be paid per month for food. A short time ago, A KÚ pressed my mother for the payment of the loan of money and introduced me to a woman Mrs. CHEUNG, a fourth concubine. She said her husband TSAU KUNG-WAN was 50 years of age and was Chief Clerk in the Custom House of Hankow. He wished to marry a fifth concubine. When she saw me, she took a liking to me and took me to a Mrs. TSAU's house in the tenth ward. When I was living in her house, I heard that he had seven concubines, but as my fate was so destined, I could say nothing, but only wished to live comfortably. On the 1st of the present moon (1st December, 1891), I and the servant A SHIN took passage on board a Shanghai steamer. After arriving at Hongkong, the steamer was damaged by a storm and had to be laid up there. Mrs. CHEUNG came to Hongkong by a night steamer to catch the Shanghai steamer. Unexpectedly, the Hongkong Authorities sent a Constable to bring me to Court for investigation. I was then frightened, not knowing that the reason for this action was a desire to detect kidnapping cases and protect women and girls. Now, I have heard the questions put to Mrs. CHEUNG and her answers, and I understand that her husband TSAU KUNG-WAN is an old man of over 60 years of age. His life is like the light of a candle flickering in the wind about to be extinguished. I feel sad and disappointed. Further I remember that the words spoken by Mrs. CHEUNG are different on different occasions and false, and that the proceedings between the marriage broker and Mrs. CHEUNG were suspicious. In case any misfortune should happen afterwards, I shall be left in a distant place. What shall I have to rely on? So after deep consideration I refuse to go and I beg that my statement be submitted to the English Authorities in order that I may be rescued from a danger which would affect my whole life. I shall be ever grateful.

CHEUNG LUK,
her mark.
Signed by CHEUNG KWOK-TSEUNG,
the father of CHEUNG LUK,
on her behalf.

10*th December*, 1891.

(C)

Statement of Ch'an Chan.

CH'AN CHAN states:—I am now 24 years of age and a native of Nám Long in Shun Tak. My father is named KÜT YAN, and my mother LEUNG ON. I have no elder brother but one younger brother named SHAU KI, and one younger sister A LIN. My parents are poor, and so they took me to Canton to be married as a concubine to Mr. TSAU KUNG-WAN. I heard some one call him TSAU WAN-KUNG. After my marriage, I slept with him several nights, but not so long as a month. He had a concubine, who told me to call her SZ NAI (lit. concubine No. 4). She informed me that our husband had gone to Shanghai, and that she would take me there. Afterwards she went with me to Shanghai, where, for some reason, she sold me to a brothel. I was originally small footed, but owing to my feet not being tightly bound, they were four or five inches long. SZ NAI told me to remove the bandage from my feet, and put on large shoes, and told me to become a prostitute in a brothel in Sz Ma Lo. I was not willing to be a prostitute, and one night on the brothel-keeper telling me to receive a visitor, I refused to leave my room and began to cry there. Two gentlemen named LAU and LEUNG heard me crying and speaking the Shun Tak dialect. They asked me my story and I told them. They told me there was no need to be frightened, and asked me for how much I was sold to the brothel. I told them that I did not know, and begged them to rescue me. The next day, Mr. LAU and Mr. LEUNG came with a number of men. Some said that they were constables, but I do not know whether that was so or not. They took me at once to a large house, which looked like an official's house. There were several gentlemen there and Mr. LAU asked me to go forward, and to kowtow to them. Afterwards I saw Mr. LAU and Mr. LEUNG hand $400 to the keeper. They said that there was really no need for them to give her a cash, and that it was merely because they wished to do a benevolent deed that they gave the $400 to her. The keeper took away all my clothes and ornaments, and it was not until Mr. LAU and Mr. LEUNG had bought some clothes for me that I could go on board the steamer. I am very thankful to Mr. LAU and Mr. LEUNG for bringing me to the Tung Wa Hospital, and I beg the Directors to inquire for me whether there is any one who belongs to the Nám Long village doing business in Hongkong, and if there is I beg that he may be asked to come and see me, so that I may ask him to undertake to take me home, for which I shall be very grateful.

(D.)

Statement of Ch'an Tsai-ch'ün (7th June, 1892).

CH'AN TSAI-CH'ÜN states :—I am engaged in the Sam Shing Japanese Lacquerware shop. I have been there more than 20 years. I am a native of Nám Long in the Shun Tak District. I remember the Kw'ai Mi Year, (1883). In that year a young girl, CH'AN CHAN, was brought from Shanghai to Hongkong. At that time I was not in Hongkong, but Mr. LEUNG ON wrote to me and asked me to come from the country. Mr. LI TAK-CH'EUNG also took an interest in the matter. The letter told me there was a young girl in the Tung Wa Hospital, who belonged to my native place, and he wanted me to see if that was the case. I came to Hongkong and went to the Tung Wa Hospital. I saw the girl there and I asked her about her case. I recognised her at once as CH'AN CHAN. She told me she went to her aunt's (A-1) to be married. She was married to TSAU KUNG-WAN as the 4th concubine. This was in Canton, and the marriage was celebrated in the house of her aunt (A-1). She was then taken to Shanghai. She had not been there a month when she was sold into a brothel by TSAU KUNG-WAN. She had not been in the brothel long—a month—when she happened fortunately to meet Mr. LAU and Mr. LEUNG. Mr. LAU's name was SHUT-T'ING. He was father of a TSUN-SZ. Mr. LEUNG was the 2nd son of LEUNG ON. He is in Hongkong and was in the Shiu Hing Company. The two men met the girl in a brothel. They heard her crying and having found out the facts of her case redeemed her with a sum of money and brought her to Hongkong and handed her over to the Tung Wa Hospital. I saw her in the hospital, and, at the request of the Directors, I took the girl back to Nám Long. I signed the document produced (marked A) and chopped it with the chop of the Sam Shing firm. The document is dated Kwai Mi year, 7th moon 21st day. (23rd August, 1883).

(Signed) 川 濟 陳

i.e. CH'AN TSAI-CH'ÜN.

(E.)

This bond is made by Ch'an Tsai-ch'ün.

Whereas the girl, named CHAN, was married sometime ago as a concubine to TSAU KUNG-WAN in Canton, and was taken to Shanghai within ten days after the marriage, and whereas the said girl was, for some unknown reason, afterwards rejected and sent to a brothel in Sz Ma Lei; and being unwilling to lead such a life, was rescued by LAU and LEUNG, who generously gave her money, and saved her and took her to the Tung Wa Hospital in Hongkong, in order to be handed over to her relatives. Now, I being her clansman, make this bond, and I undertake to take her to her native village, and hand her back to her parents so that the family may be reunited—a favour for which, not only A CHAN, but her parents and other relatives will be ever grateful. This bond is made, and handed over to the Tung Wa Hospital for record.

(Signed) CH'AN TSAI-CH'ÜN,
Chop SÁM-SHING-WING.

21st day of the 7th moon in the Kwai Mi Year, (23rd August, 1883).

(F.)

Statement of Wong Yung-ching.

Mr. WONG YUNG-TS'ING states:—About two years ago when I was in Shanghai in the China Merchants' Office, I was a member of the Kwong Shiu Kung Sho. I remember a case in which the 4th wife of a gentleman called TSAU KUNG-WAN alias TSAU WAN-KUNG brought four Cantonese girls to Shanghai. The girls were brought to Shanghai ostensibly to be married, but as a matter of fact the girls were all seduced by TSAU KUNG-WAN. Afterwards two of them married two Cantonese policemen, and two others were put in brothels. The case was brought by one of the girls before the Kwong Shiu Kung Sho. That is how we got to know the matter. There is a record of this, I think, in the Kwong Shiu Kung Sho. The case was brought first before the Mixed Court Magistrate who referred it to the Kwong Shiu Kung Sho. The feeling against TSAU KUNG-WAN among the Cantonese in Shanghai at that time was very strong.

(Signed) WONG YUNG CHING.

Appendix 39.

EXTRACTS FROM THE

CORRESPONDENCE RESPECTING THE ALLEGED EXISTENCE OF CHINESE SLAVERY IN HONGKONG.

PRESENTED TO BOTH HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT BY COMMAND OF HER MAJESTY, MARCH 1882.

No. 1.

Governor J. Pope Hennessy, C.M.G., to the Right Hon. Sir Michael Hicks Beach, Bart.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
HONGKONG, *January 23rd*, 1880.

SIR,

* * * * * * *

13. Three or four months after this incident occurred some of the leading Chinese residents presented a memorial to me, praying that they might be allowed to form an association for suppressing kidnapping and traffic in human beings. They recited the fact that repressive measures had repeatedly been taken against the crime of kidnapping, but that much still remained to be done as girls were being forced to become prostitutes and boys were being sold to become adopted children. I have the honour to enclose, for your information, a copy of this memorial, and of the various minutes and proceedings in connection with it.

14. In my minute of the 12th of November 1878 I expressed the opinion that this was a very praiseworthy proceeding on the part of the Native gentlemen who originated it, and I gave instructions that a committee should be formed of the two Police Magistrates, the Captain-Superintendent of Police, and Dr. EITEL, together with the leading petitioners, to draw up for my approval some scheme for checking the crime of kidnapping.

15. On the 3rd of October last the committee completed their labours and forwarded their proposed scheme to the Colonial Secretary. I shall submit some observations to you in a separate Despatch on the details of this scheme. Speaking generally, it shows an earnest desire on the part of the Government officers, as well as the Chinese gentlemen on the committee, to put down the evils to which the latter drew my attention in their memorial.

* * * * * * *

Memorial of Chinese Merchants, &c., praying to be allowed to form an Association for suppressing kidnapping and traffic in human beings.

To His Excellency the Governor.

The humble petition of the undersigned residents and merchants of Hongkong, being natives of the Tung-kún district, viz. LO LAI-P'ING, SHI SHANG-KAI, FUNG MING-SHÁN, TSE TÁT-SHING, and others, of Bonham Strand, No. 3, in the matter of uniting to offer rewards on account of the daily increase of crimes of kidnapping, praying for the issue of a warrant with a view to make endeavours to stop these crimes, and to pacify the well-behaved people,

Showeth,

That there are strict regulations in Hongkong forbidding the sale of honest people through kidnapping or deceit, and that, thanks to His Excellency the Governor repeatedly

taking repressive measures against kidnappers, the latter know well that they must be careful as to their movements, and consequently this great evil became well nigh extinguished.

That, however, quite lately the minds of some people have become perverted in deceit, pretending to obey the law and secretly disobeying it, pursuing a dangerous secret game, and moving about between east and west, the worst being go-betweens and old women who have houses for the detention of kidnapped people, and, as it may be, inveigle virtuous women or girls to come to Hongkong, at first deceiving them by the promise of finding them employment (as domestic servants), and then proceeding to compel them by force to become prostitutes, or exporting them to a foreign port, or distribute them by sale over the different ports of China, boys being sold to become adopted children, girls being sold to be trained for prostitution, it being altogether impossible to explain in detail all their varied plans of wickedness.

That your Petitioners are of opinion that such wicked people are to be found belonging to any of the (neighbouring) districts, but in our district of Tung-kún such cases of kidnapping are comparatively more frequent, and all the merchants of Hongkong, without exception, are expressing their annoyance.

That, therefore, a meeting for the discussion of the matter has been held, and it is proposed to raise subscriptions, which may either be paid into the Colonial Treasury or entrusted to some house of business, to facilitate general publication of offers of reward, and the employment of special detectives with a view to eventually stamp out this crime of kidnapping, and to make it impossible for the kidnappers to carry on their tricks.

That, moreover, we, natives of Tung-kún, can get comparatively more reliable information regarding Tung-kún kidnappers, leaving no room for miscarriage of justice.

That this, however, being a matter of repressing the dishonest and protecting the honest, may be an interference with official regulations, wherefore your Petitioners dare not proceed in the matter without a warrant from your Excellency (authorising them to do so), and your Petitioners are thus constrained to present this present petition conjointly, humbly praying that your Excellency may be pleased to yield to the wishes of the people, and issue a warrant to authorise your Petitioners at all times to institute inquiries, and, if they meet with kidnappers, immediately to request the co-operation of the police in arresting them and forwarding them to the proper tribunal to be tried and severely dealt with, those who succeed in arresting kidnappers receiving a reward, and the kidnapped persons being supplied with means to return to their homes, whereby honest people will be saved from ruin, and kidnappers will be unable to carry out their schemes at random; thus also our native city will be benefited, and Hongkong will derive equal advantage.

And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Appended are five regulations which are respectfully submitted to His Excellency.

In the fourth year of Kwangsui, 1878.

[*Here follow the Stamps of* 62 *different Shops.*]

Hongkong, 9*th November* 1878.

Translated by E. J. EITEL.

Enclosure in Petition of Messrs. Lò Lai-p'ing, Shi Shang-kái, Fung Ming-shán, Tsé-Tat-shing, and others.

---

1. Kidnapping is a crime which is to be found everywhere, but there is no place where it is more rife than Hongkong, nor is there a time when it developed so rapidly as of late, the reason being that there have been floods and drought alternating for some

years, whereby many of the people were impoverished. Thus it happened that evil-disposed persons had an opportunity to set their wicked plans for inveigling and kidnapping people in operation. Ignorant women fell an easy prey to their schemes. If once they entered the trap there were but few who could extricate themselves again.

Now it is proposed to publish everywhere offers of reward to track such kidnappers and have them arrested. If once they are in custody they will be severely dealt with. Perhaps these kidnappers, hearing this news, will mend their ways. Thus the grace and favour of His Excellency the Governor will not only put under obligation the people of Hongkong, but all the poor people of the inland districts will, with one voice, praise his goodness.

2. Hongkong is the emporium and thoroughfare for all the neighbouring ports. Therefore those kidnappers frequent Hongkong much, it being a place where it is easy to buy and to sell, and where effective means are at hand to make good a speedy escape. Now, the laws of Hongkong being based on the principle of liberty of the person, the kidnappers take advantage of this to further their own plans. Thus they use with their victims honeyed speeches, and give them trifling profits, or they use threats and stern words, all in order to induce them to say they are willing to do so and so. Even if they are confronted with witnesses it is difficult to show up their wicked game. Now we, the undersigned, will use natives of the Tung-kún district to track the kidnappers of Tung-kún, and although their wicked schemes are very deep, yet they will find it difficult to escape a careful search.

3. The undersigned merchants, engaged here in trade for many years past, have lately noticed that the crimes of kidnapping are increasing from day to day. Many of both the kidnappers and of their kidnapped victims are natives of our native district (Tung-kún). Seeing this to be the state of affairs, it is unbearable to think that these villains take this hospitable Colony for a convenient refuge. A meeting has therefore been held, and it is proposed to raise subscriptions with a view to publish everywhere offers of reward. For every one who brings a kidnapper to trial, whether man or woman, provided they (the kidnappers) are Tung-kún people, and irrespective of the place to which the kidnapped persons may belong, there will be, for each person brought to trial and sentenced, a reward paid to the amount of 20 dollars, and if the kidnapped persons are natives of the Tung-kún district, and the kidnappers belong to other districts, the reward will also be paid as above.

4. The money raised has been subscribed by Tung-kún people, and it will be settled hereafter where the money is to be deposited. But three persons of good repute will be elected to act as managers; and when any case of kidnapping turns up, as soon as the case is tried and proved, the amount of the reward will forthwith be paid by the managers; and as regards the kidnapped persons, whether they came far or near, the managers will arrange and provide means for their being sent back to their homes.

5. This statement has originally been drawn up with a view to be forwarded as a petition which may be kept on record, praying that the Government issue a warrant. For the kidnappers keep their movements enveloped in secrecy; but if, on information being obtained, the authorities have first to be requested to send detectives to inquire or arrest, it will necessarily take some days, and the kidnappers will meanwhile make good their escape. It is therefore necessary to request the Government to issue a warrant, so that the moment information is given the kidnappers can then and there be given into custody on the spot, whereby the kidnappers will all at once be deprived of their resources and be unable to escape. Should this arrangement be carried out kidnapping will soon be stamped out.

Translated by E. J. EITEL.

Hongkong, *9th November* 1878.

Suggestions by Mr. John J. Francis for the Organization of the proposed Chinese Society for the Protection of Women and Children.

1. That the promoters form themselves into a Company under "The Companies Ordinance, 1865." Any seven persons associated together for *any lawful purpose* may do this. It need not necessarily be for any trading or manufacturing purpose.

2. All subscribers of 10 dollars to the funds of the Association should be members thereof, with power to vote, &c., but should not be liable for any further subscriptions or for any contribution during the existence of the Society, but, in the event of the Company being wound up, and money being needed to pay off any liabilities, all existing members ought to become liable to pay a further sum of 10 dollars each.

(a.) This would be a Society or Company limited by guarantee.

(b.) The advantages of forming a company are manifold. The Association would thus obtain—

Corporate existence and definite legal status,

Perpetual succession,

A common seal.

and with this, more prompt and cordial recognition from the Government and the public.

3. That the objects of the Society should be the protection of women and children generally:—

1. By labouring for the suppression and detection of kidnapping and kidnappers.
2. By undertaking the restoration to their homes of all women and children decoyed or kidnapped into the Colony for purposes of prostitution, emigration, or slavery.
3. By providing for the maintenance and support of women and children pending investigation and restoration to their homes.
4. By undertaking to marry or set out in life women and children who could not safely be returned to their homes or families.

The establishment of a refuge for homeless women and children.

The raising of funds for all or any of these purposes.

The propagation by books, fly sheets, &c. &c., of a knowledge of the English law on the subject of kidnapping and slavery among the Chinese here and on the mainland.

4. That the Society be managed by a Committee of seven members. The first members to be the signers of the memorandum of association. Two to retire annually, and their places to be filled by election by the votes of the shareholders.

5. That the Governor have a veto on the election of any member.

6. That the proceedings of the Committee be regularly recorded in detail, and be always open to inspection of the Government.

7. That annual accounts be furnished to the Government.

8. That the Society engages and pays its own officers and detectives, who, if approved by the Government, and guaranteed by the Society in the sum of $100 each, be sworn in as special constables, but to be used for the sole purpose of suppressing kidnapping and detecting kidnappers.

Such detectives to report daily to the police superintendent, but not to be otherwise under his orders.

9. That all rewards be paid by Government out of Government funds under existing regulations, upon the recommendation of a judge or magistrate.

There are many other points that would have to be considered and provided for, but here is, I think, a framework upon which all else needful could be built. An Association thus constituted would have a position and standing before the Government and public which would entitle it to great consideration and liberal support.

The Government would have a substantial entity to deal with, solid guarantees against the abuse of any powers it might confer, and legalized means of contracting and directing.

The subscribers would have legal rights, and could exercise efficient supervision over of the management of the institution and the disposal of its funds.

Subscriptions would be voluntary, and no liability to pay would arise, except in the event of the Company being wound up and unable to pay its debts.

Copy of Letter from Chinese Secretary to Colonial Secretary.

HONGKONG, *3rd October*, 1879.

SIR,

I have the honour to address you in the name of the Committee appointed by His Excellency the Governor, under date of 12th November 1878, to inquire, in concert with certain Chinese gentlemen, into the matter referred to in their petition of 11th November 1878 (C.S.O. 2641), and to draw up some scheme, for the approval of His Excellency, to check the crime of kidnapping.

The Committee now submit to His Excellency the papers I forward under this enclosure, which contain not only information as to the character and extent of kidnapping practised in Hongkong, but also a detailed scheme for the suppression of this crime by means of the aid which an organized Native Society for the protection of women and children would render to the Executive.

The Committee beg to urge upon His Excellency the Governor to sanction the proposed Association, and to authorise the Chinese gentlemen who are the promoters of this excellent organization to take the necessary steps to carry out their ideas.

I have, &c.,

E. J. EITEL.

The Honourable W. H. MARSH,
Colonial Secretary,
&c., &c., &c.

Minute by His Excellency the Governor.

I shall have much pleasure in submitting the details of the proposed Association for the consideration of Sir Michael Hicks-Beach.

I have recently expressed to Mr. FUNG MING SHAN and the other Chinese gentlemen who nearly 12 months ago brought this important matter to my notice my best thanks for their valuable co-operation in checking kidnapping and the disgraceful traffic in human beings.

J. POPE HENNESSY.

7th October 1879.

N. 3.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Kimberley to Governor Sir J. Pope Hennessy, K.C.M.G.

DOWNING STREET, 20*th May* 1880.

SIR,

1. I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 23rd of January, and enclosures, including the extrajudicial declaration of Chief Justice Sir JOHN SMALE as to "Slavery in Hongkong."

2. The points presenting themselves for consideration in these papers are—

a. kidnapping,

* * * * * * * *

4. With regard to kidnapping, the provisions of the local law (Ordinances 4 of 1865, and 2 of 1875) ought to be sufficiently stringent, but it appears that the practice being on the increase certain Chinese gentlemen in November 1878 asked permission to form themselves into an association for its prevention, and that a committee appointed by you to inquire into the subject suggested that the petitioners should form themselves into a company for the purpose under the "Companies Ordinance 1865." It does not appear that anything further has been done in the matter, and I regret that so much valuable time has been lost. I therefore request that you will at once thank these Chinese gentlemen for their offers of assistance in repressing this form of crime, and that you will allow them to form themselves into an association of whatever kind they desire. But, in order to obtain official recognition, its rules and organisation should be made known to and approved by the Colonial Government. You will, of course, give them such assistance as you may find practicable, and especially you will instruct the police to co-operate with them in bringing to justice all offenders whom they may succeed in tracing. If the association as at first organised should be found insufficient it will be time then to consider what other steps should be taken.

* * * * * * * *

No. 6.

Governor Sir J. Pope Hennessy, K.C.M.G., to the Right Hon. the Earl of Kimberley.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
HONGKONG, 23*rd June* 1880.

MY LORD,

In the Despatch of the 20th ultimo, relating to kidnapping and similar offences affecting the freedom of Chinese women and children, your Lordship desires me to thank the Chinese gentlemen of the Colony who offered their essistance to the Government, and wished to form a Society for checking such crimes; and you instruct me to allow them to form themselves into a Society or Association, of whatever kind they desire, with that object, subject to the approval of the Colonial Government.

2. Your Lordship's decision on this point will, I have no doubt, be received with great satisfaction by the whole community, as it has been by myself and my advisers. The Chinese gentlemen in question have already expressed much gratification at finding their views and labours appreciated by Her Majesty's Government.

3. In connection, however, with the formation of such a Society, a slight misconception has arisen, for which I am probably to blame. Your Lordship says, in the Despatch of the 20th of May 1880, "It does not appear that anything further has been

"done in the matter (the offer of the Chinese to form themselves into a Society for the "Protection of Women and Children), and I regret that so much valuable time has "been lost." In my Despatch of the 23rd of January last I ought to have mentioned that, whilst awaiting the decision of the Secretary of State on the specific proposal therein submitted, I had taken the responsibility of allowing these Chinese gentlemen to constitute themselves provisionally and informally into a Society of the kind; and from time to time the local Government have obtained practical assistance from them. For instance, in the enclosed papers your Lordship will see that Mr. Consul GILES, writing from Amoy on the 30th of April, calls the attention of the Hongkong Government to a suspicious case in which a child was sent to this Colony. After a reference to the head of the police and the emigration officer, the case was put, on the 10th of May, before the Chinese Society for the Protection of Women and Children; the Attorney General advised that the child should be detained (though he did not think that a case of kidnapping had been made out) pending the enquiries of the Society. Those enquiries elicited all the necessary facts. Mr. FUNG MING SHAN and the other gentlemen of the Society were duly thanked in a letter from the Acting Colonial Secretary on the 31st of May, and in a few days after the child was restored to the custody of his relatives.

4. The rules and organisation of the Society have been under the consideration of Mr. NG CHOY, and they will be submitted before long to Mr. O'MALLEY, the Attorney General, for official recognition.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) J. POPE HENNESSY.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF KIMBERLEY,
&c., &c., &c.

No. 8.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Kimberley to Governor Sir J. Pope Hennessy, K.C.M.G.

DOWNING STREET, *August 27th*, 1880.

SIR,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 23rd June, relating to the formation of a Chinese Society for the Protection of Women and Children.

I shall be glad to receive copies of the rules when they have been revised by the Attorney General.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) KIMBERLEY.

Governor Sir J. POPE HENNESSY.

No. 10.

Governor Sir J. Pope Hennessy, K.C.M.G., to the Right Honourable the Earl of Kimberley.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
HONGKONG, *September 3rd*, 1880.

MY LORD,

* * * * * * *

4. I am happy to say that, in forwarding the criminal calendar on the 7th of July 1880, the Chief Justice, says:—

"The diminished number of serious crimes in the Colony is as creditable to the police as it is satisfactory to the public."

In the same letter the Chief Justice expresses his satisfaction at the proposal (which your Lordship has sanctioned) of the Chinese community to assist in putting down kidnapping.

* * * * * * * *

No. 12.

Governor Sir J. Pope Hennessy, K.C.M.G., to the Right Honourable the Earl of Kimberley.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
HONGKONG, *November 13th*, 1880.

(Extract.)

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's Despatch of the 29th of September 1880 with reference to my Despatch of the 23rd June, on the subject of brothel slavery in Hongkong.

Having quoted an extract from my Despatch to the effect that the existing law against slavery, if properly enforced by the police, should be sufficient to secure the real freedom of the Chinese women referred to, your Lordship expresses the opinion that I cannot have formed any distinct plan for grappling with this long-standing evil, and that the Despatches I have written have reached no further than exposing the abuses connected with the Government brothel system I found here, and especially the employment of informers. I venture, however, to point out to your Lordship that, in addition to the agency mentioned in the extract from my Despatch, I indicated, in paragraph 5, another source to which the Government would have also to look in dealing with this subject, that is the co-operation of the leading members of the Chinese community.

I take some blame to myself for not having stated this more emphatically, as, in fact, upon it depends the possibility of securing any beneficial effect in this important matter, quite as much as upon the proper action of the police.

On receipt of the Despatch now under reply, I called for a précis of the recorded views of the leading Chinese, and a statement of what the Chinese Society your Lordship had sanctioned in Despatch of the 20th May 1880 had actually accomplished in this matter, and on receiving this information I shall forward it without delay, when it will, I think, be made clear to your Lordship that a beneficial effect has already been secured by the action of the leading Chinese residents.

No. 14.

Governor Sir J. Pope Hennessy K.C.M.G., to the Right Honourable the Earl of Kimberley.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
HONGKONG, 15*th June* 1881.

MY LORD,

With reference to my view of certain legal questions relating to the so-called slavery in Hongkong on which, as your Lordship points out, I differed with the late Attorney General, Mr. PHILLIPPO, I have had some opportunities of considering them in consultation with Mr. O'MALLEY, the present Attorney General, and the result is that, whilst I am clearly of opinion that there is nothing illegal in the ordinary mode of adoption of Chinese children in this Colony, I still think that, in the particular case of TSANG SAN FAT'S child, I was not wrong in instructing Mr. PHILLIPPO to prosecute LEUNG A TSIT, as in that case there appeared to be some evidence that the child was about to be taken out of the Colony, against the wish of the parents, to be sold in Canton. This seemed to me to involve an offence at common law.

2. In reply to your Lordship's further questions I have the honour to state that renewed enquiries confirm me in the opinion that the description given by the Chinese community, and by Dr. EITEL in his report of the 25th of October 1879, of the adoption of children and domestic servitude in Chinese families, is correct; and that any abuses that may occur will be exposed by the Chinese Society, with which, under your Lordship's instructions, the police are co-operating; that no further change is needed in the executive machinery now dealing with this matter; and that no alteration of the law on this subject is required.

I have &c.,

J. POPE HENNESSY.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF KIMBERLEY,
&c., &c., &c.

No. 16.

Governor Sir J. Pope Hennessy, K.C.M.G., to the Right Honourable the Earl of Kimberley.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
HONGKONG, 15*th June*, 1881.

MY LORD,

With reference to your Lordship's Despatch of the 27th of August 1880, I have the honour to report that the rules of the Chinese Society for the Protection of Women and Children have not been finally revised yet. I have waited for an opportunity of consulting Mr. RUSSELL, who, before his recent visit to Europe, had dealt with some of the points in question.

2. Meanwhile I am happy to say the Society works smoothly and is doing good.

3. The Acting Chief Justice tells me that he finds these Chinese gentlemen of great assistance in the detection of kidnappers. Their operations and influence will, I am convinced, do more than anything else to put an end to whatever was really bad in the native customs to which Sir JOHN SMALE objected.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) J. POPE HENNESSY.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF KIMBERLEY,
&c., &c., &c.

No. 19.

Governor Sir J. Pope Hennessy, K.C.M.G., to the Right Honourable the Earl of Kimberley.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
HONGKONG, 31*st August*, 1881.

MY LORD,

* * * * * * *

7. It will no doubt be gratifying to Her Majesty's Government to notice that the final words of Chief Justice Sir JOHN SMALE in the Supreme Court of Hongkong testify to the practical value of the Chinese Society your Lordship has done so much to promote. It is only due to Sir JOHN SMALE to add that his own action has greatly contributed to foster the healthy public opinion of the native community, which induced him, when quitting the Supreme Court, to take a hopeful view of the future of this important subject.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) J. POPE HENNESSY.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF KIMBERLEY,
&c., &c., &c.

No. 20.

Governor Sir J. Pope Hennessy, K.C.M.G., to the Right Honourable the Earl of Kimberley.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
HONGKONG, 31*st August*, 1881.

MY LORD,

Adverting to the Despatches noted in the margin, I have the honour to lay before your Lordship some printed copies of the rules, as revised by the Attorney General, of the Chinese Society for the Protection of Women and Children.

Secretary of State, of 27th August 1880.
Governor of 23rd June 1880.

2. I entirely concur in the concluding paragraph of the paper framed by the Chinese Society on the 28th of September 1880, and recommend your Lordship to sanction an Ordinance giving legislative force to the regulations and corporate existence to the Society.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) J. POPE HENNESSY.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF KIMBERLEY,
&c., &c., &c.

No. 21.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Kimberley to Governor Sir J. Pope Hennessy, K.C.M.G.

DOWNING STREET, 3*rd November*, 1881.

SIR,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, of the 31st of August, forwarding printed copies of rules which have been drawn up for the Society for the Protection of Women and Children, together with the Attorney-General's criticisms upon them and alternative rules which he has drawn up.

2. Judging from the previous correspondence on the subject, I conclude that the rules which Mr. O'MALLEY has submitted have received the official recognition of your Government, and if this be the case it only remains for me to reply to the second paragraph of your Despatch, in which you recommend that an Ordinance should be sanctioned "giving legislative force to the regulations and corporate existence to the Society."

3. I am unable to see the necessity of passing a special Ordinance as you suggest, and it appears from the Attorney-General's Note, No. 14, that he is of the same opinion; nor do I understand why the Association requires corporate powers. If, however, such powers are required, it would seem to be sufficient that the Association should be formed under the Companies Ordinance of 1865; and that formal approval should be given to its rules and organisation by the Local Government. I expressed my opinion to that effect in paragraph 4 of my Despatch of the 20th of May 1880.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) KIMBERLEY.

Sir J. POPE HENNESSY.

Appendix 40.

No. 2147.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, *5th December*, 1892.

SIR,

I am directed to enquire when the Governor may expect to receive the report of the Committee appointed by His Excellency to investigate certain points connected with the Bill for the incorporation of the Pó Léung Kuk.

I am to remind the Committee that it was appointed as far back as the 28th of April, and to observe that, in justice to the Society against which such serious allegations have been made, the completion of the enquiry should not be unnecessarily delayed.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient Servant,

G. T. M. O'BRIEN,
Colonial Secretary.

The Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Chairman, Pó Léung Kuk Committee.

Appendix 41.

Minute by the Registrar General.

Captain Superintendent,

I forward herewith a petition which has just been presented to me. It accuses a man called CH'AN PÒ-SHAN alias TAK HING-TSAI of having sold Petitioner about eight years ago. I should feel much obliged if you would kindly allow me to be furnished with a report.

J. H. S. L.
20.9.92.

Minute by the Captain Superintendent of Police.

Inspector STANTON,

For enquiry.

A. G.
20.9.92.

Minute by the Captain Superintendent of Police.

Honourable Registrar General,

Herewith report.

A. G.
28.9.92.

CENTRAL POLICE STATION,
28*th September*, 1892.

Captain Superintendent,

I have made inquiries respecting the charge made in the attached Petition against a man named CH'AN PO-SHAN alias TAK HING-TSAI.

The petitioner CH'AN SAM has been a sly prostitute in this Colony for 6 or 7 years, except at short intervals when she has been the kept mistress of Chinamen. She is at present living with a man of very doubtful character named TÒ CHAN-MING, and, I am informed, she still earns money by sly prostitution. Some time ago CH'AN PO-SHAN gave a gold watch to TÒ CHAN-MING to sell for him for $18.50. TÒ CHAN-MING has not paid the money nor returned the watch, and CH'AN PO-SHAN has been to the house, 25, Aberdeen Street, several times trying to get one or the other. On the last occasion, shortly before the Petition was written, he had a row with TÒ CHAN-MING. I think it likely that the complaint is made in consequence.

If there is any truth in CH'AN SAM'S statement, she might have charged CH'AN PO-SHAN, who is a notorious character amongst the class she has associated with, and his whereabouts must have been known to some of her associates if not to herself, any time during the last few years.

She is unable to refer me to a single person to corroborate her story of her having lived a day or two with CH'AN PO-SHAN or of the drugging and kidnapping.

W. STANTON,
Inspector.

Minute by the Reyistrar General.

What is known of CH'AN PÒ-SHAN ?

J. H. S. L.
8.10.92.

Minute by Inspector Stanton.

Captain Superintendent,

CH'AN PO-SHAN has been known to the Detectives for several years as a gambler, and he sometimes associates with TIN SZ-KUK swindlers. He used to keep a gambling house in Heung Lane. I have been informed that he and a man surnamed LAU conducted *Potsze* gambling in a house in I On Lane, and won over a hundred dollars only a few nights ago. CH'AN PO-SHAN, is the man who summoned MOK CHI, the Pó Léung Kuk Detective, for assault last year and got him fined $5.

W. STANTON,
Inspector.
12.10.92.

Appendix 42.

Précis of the Annual Report of the Pó Léung Kuk from the 7th day of the 6th moon of the Sanmau year (12th July, 1891,) to the 10th day of the 6th moon of the Yamshan year (3rd July, 1892).

Pages.

1. Introduction.

2-7. Names of the directors from the foundation of the Society up to the Sanmau year, being a period of fourteen years.

8. ....

9-32. Names of subscribers to the Society and the amount subscribed.

	Through the Registrar General out of balance of Hongkong Jubilee Fund,		$ 220.00
2	subscribers of	$400.00	=$ 800.00
2	,, of	$300.00	=$ 600.00
1	,, of	$250.00	=$ 250.00
9	,, of	$200.00	=$ 1,800.00
14	,, of	$150.00	=$ 2,100.00
5	,, of	$130.00	=$ 650.00
4	,, of	$120.00	=$ 480.00
50	,, of	$100.00	=$ 5,000.00
2	,, of	$ 80.00	=$ 160.00
1	,, of	$ 75.00	=$ 75.00
2	,, of	$ 70.00	=$ 140.00
21	,, of	$ 60.00	=$ 1,260.00
71	,, of	$ 50.00	=$ 3,550.00
127	,, of	$ 40.00	=$ 5,080.00
1	,, of	$ 35.00	=$ 35.00
50	,, of	$ 30.00	=$ 1,500.00
24	,, of	$ 25.00	=$ 600.00
108	,, of	$ 20.00	=$ 2,160.00
1	,, of	$ 17.00	=$ 17.00
49	,, of	$ 15.00	=$ 735.00
1	,, of	$ 12.00	=$ 12.00
144	,, of	$ 10.00	=$ 1,400.00
4	,, of	$ 8.00	=$ 32.00
2	,, of	$ 7.00	=$ 14.00
9	,, of	$ 6.00	=$ 54.00
82	,, of	$ 5.00	=$ 410.00
6	,, of	$ 3.00	=$ 18.00
1	,, of	$ 2.00	=$ 2.00
Total,.....793			$29,204.00
	Miscellaneous subscriptions collected by individuals		385.29
			$29,589.29

Pages.		
35-36.	Names of men, women and children remaining in Pó Léung Kuk at the commencement of the year. Number	52
37-42.	Girls sent to the Society by the Registrar General and married under the auspices of the Society, security being taken by the Registrar General, ...	47
42-78.	Destitute women and girls sent to the Society by the Registrar General. Particulars, stating how disposed of. (Sixteen girls adopted under security), ...	339
78-80.	Women and girls sent to the Oi Yuk T'ong in Canton to be sent home, ...	17
80-82.	Men and boys sent to the Oi Yuk T'ong to be sent to their homes, ...	18
82-93.	Males sent to the Society by the Registrar General. Usual particulars, stating how disposed of. (Ten boys adopted under security), ...	104
93-94.	Males received into the Society, who were dealt with by the Police Magistrate, ...	18
94-96.	Do., females, ...	18
96.	Females received into the Society, who were dealt with by the Police, ...	1
97-102.	Women and girls received into the Pó Léung Kuk in Hongkong or sent from other ports, who were sent home or restored to their relatives by the Society, ...	51
102-141.	Do., men and boys	399
	Total number of persons, ...	1,005

N.B.—The following particulars are given in each case:—the name of the person, and of his or her native district, and the dates of entering and of leaving the Pó Léung Kuk.

In the case of boys or girls adopted the name of the adopted father, and in the case of marriages the name of the husband is given.

When security is required, the name of the surety and that of his shop or firm.

In the case of those persons restored to their families the name of the relative into whose charge they are handed.

141-142.	Deaths, ...	3
	Number remaining in the Society at the end of the period,...	46

143-172. Detailed statement of receipts and expenditure, showing every item.:—

Receipts, ...	$2,945.65
Expenditure, ...	1,978.94
Balance in hand, ...	$ 966.71

The subscriptions to the Pó Léung Kuk are at present in charge of the Directors of the Tung Wa Hospital.

Appendix 43.

REPORT ON THE BOOKS KEPT BY THE PÓ LÉUNG KUK.

After having waited in vain for a fortnight for the notes and suggestions which one Member of the General Committee promised to send in to us, we the undersigned on the 21st instant examined the books of the Society which had been brought to the Registrar General's Office for inspection by Mr. Lo Man-sang, Clerk to the Society.

The records were found to consist of the following:—

A Book, marked by the undersigned *A*, containing Minutes of Proceedings at various Meetings of the promoters of the Society, the discussions at the Meetings, the Regulations proposed and adopted, and the names of the persons present. Also the records of some important cases brought before the Meetings from 1880 to 1886, and copies of letters received from the Government.

A Book, marked *B*, containing the names of the original Members of the Society in 1881. They were 122 in number and subscribed $10 each.

Fourteen Books containing copies of official correspondence with the Government from 1878 (before the Society became a distinct institution from the Tung Wa Hospital) to 1886, together with records of cases dealt with from 1885 to 1886.

Seven Books 1887-1888, (from 6th Moon of Ting Hoi year to the end of the 5th moon of the following year).

In 1887, a regular set of books was instituted which have been kept up ever since. The seven books comprised:—

(1) Correspondence with outports.

(2) & (3) Records of election of Directors, employment of Detectives, cases enquired into *i.e.* transactions of the Society.

(4) & (5) Correspondence between the Registrar General and the Society.

(6) Records of cases sent from the Police and from the Registrar General's Office.

(7) Records of cases sent to the Society from elsewhere.

Six Books 1888-1889, (from 6th Moon Mo Tsz year to end of 5th moon of the following year), comprise:—

(1) & (4) Correspondence with outports.

(2) Cases sent to the Society by different Government Departments.

(3) Cases sent to the Society from elsewhere.

(5) & (6) Correspondence between the Registrar General's Office and the Society.

Nine Books 1889-1890, (from 6th Moon of Kichau year to end of 5th moon of following year):—

(1) (2) (3) & (4) Correspondence with the Registrar General's Office.

(5) Record of cases sent to the Society by the Registrar General's Office.

(6) Record of the Society's transactions.

(7) & (8) Record of correspondence with outports.

(9) Cases sent to the Society from outports.

Five Books 1890-1891, (6th Moon Kang Yan year to end of 5th moon of following year) :—

(1) & (2) Correspondence with Registrar General's Office.

(3) Correspondence with outports.

(4) Record of cases sent to the Society by the Registrar General's Office.

(5) Record of cases sent from outports and elsewhere.

Seven Books 1891-1892, (from 6th Moon of San Mau year to end of 5th moon of following year) :—

(1) & (2) Correspondence with the Registrar General's Office.

(3) (4) & (5) Record of cases sent to the Society by the Registrar General's Department.

(6) & (7) Record of cases sent from outports and elsewhere.

We examined the above books and found them neatly and methodically kept and they appeared to be genuine books and records of the Society. Not having received any communication or suggestion from any member of the General Committee up to date, we concluded our enquiry and beg now to send in our report.

HO KAI.
F. H. MAY.

25*th January*, 1893.

Appendix 44.

Extract from The "Daily Press" of 1st August, 1892.

Wong Ling was charged with bringing a man named Chung Mun into the Colony against his will. The charge was brought at the instance of the Pó Léung Kuk.

The complainant, recalled, said he did not want to go on board the steamer which brought him to Hongkong. The defendant asked him to go on board to have a look at it and as soon as he got on board the ship started. No force was used to get him on board.

Li Yik Chi, cigar dealer, one of the committee of the Pó Léung Kuk, said—I went to the Tung Wa Hospital on Sunday, 24th, and saw one of the clerks of the Pó Léung Kuk, who told me that Mok Chi had arrested four "vagrants." Some other members of the committee who were present said, "Send for them and let us question them." Two of the vagrants, those who were let go, said they did not wish to stay in Hongkong. The complainant and defendant were the other two. The complainant accused the defendant of kidnapping him. They made a noise. The committee told them to be quiet and that they would be sent down to the Registrar-General to be questioned, after which they would be sent before the Magistrate, who would decide the case. Next day they were sent to the Registrar-General. Mok Chi is one of our detectives. He has orders to go on board ships as they arrive and to arrest people whom he suspects of kidnapping. He is not a constable.

Mok Chi—I was formerly a district watchman. I am not sworn in as a constable.

Inspector Stanton—I went to the Pó Léung Kuk about 8 p.m. on Monday, 25th, under the orders of the Capt. Superintendent of Police. I was shown the room where the prisoner was detained. It was No. 7 cell in the Lunatic Ward. The walls were padded below. The room is about 9 feet by 6½ and about 14 feet high. It has two small barred windows high up in the wall. The windows had venetians which were closed. At the entrance were upright bars with a strong door outside. I was told that while the prisoner was in the room the bars were locked and the outer door double bolted. I was shown the room in which the complainant was confined. It was an ordinary sick ward. There were no patients in it. There is a kind of a gate to it to keep anybody from leaving it.

Mok Fui (caretaker at the Tung Wa Hospital)—I showed the rooms to the last witness. The door of the room in which the defendant was confined was not locked. I did not tell the Inspector that it had been locked, nor that the uprights had been bolted. He asked me about it. The prisoner was at liberty to go any time he liked. He did not go.

Inspector Stanton, recalled—I have not made any mistake. The last witness did tell me about the room being locked. Inspector Quincey was present and heard the conversation.

Inspector Quincey—The witness Mok Fui told us that the door of the cell in which the prisoner was confined had been locked. He also showed us how the upright bars and the door were locked.

Li Yik Chi, recalled—The letter shown is the one which was sent to the Registrar-General about this case.

Ng Kum Sing, Police Court interpreter—The letter in question contains a statement by the complainant and one by the prisoner.

Li Yik Chi, recalled—I told the men before they made their statements that they must speak the truth and not tell any falsehoods.

This concluded the evidence.

Mr. Wodehouse said—I shall not call upon the prisoner to make his defence. The complainant who brings the original charge has varied his statement so much from time to time that it is impossible for me to attach credibility to what he says. The whole case bears the appearance of the complainant having voluntarily come down to Hongkong on the promise that employment would be found for him there by the prisoner, and of his having changed his mind upon the arrival of the steamer and finding it was possible that he was going to be kidnapped and sent abroad. Had he made that statement in the box in all probability the prisoner would have been convicted. But I am bound to take his evidence as he gives it, and if he chooses to give me some other story, which he thinks is better calculated to secure the conviction of the defendant, but which is not true, the defendant must get the benefit of it. This is an ordinary case of a man being brought into the Colony—whether for an improper purpose or not is not in question now—and its chief interest lies in the part that has been taken in it by the Pó Léung Kuk. In what I am going to say now I have not the least intention of saying anything against the motives by which that Society is actuated nor against the organisation of the Society. I confine myself entirely to this case. And I am sorry to say that the impression left on my mind is a very disagreeable one. I consider that the action of the Society has been altogether irregular, and I may say that in their efforts to make out that they have been proceeding in a legal way I think the truth has not been adhered to. The simple facts of the case appear to me to be that a detective of the Society, in what he no doubt considered to be the discharge of his duty, found this man on board a steamer, being brought into the Colony by the prisoner, and that he thereupon arrested the prisoner and took both men to the Pó Léung Kuk; that there the prisoner was locked up, and, the day being Sunday, was kept there until the following day, when he was sent down to the Registrar-General's office, and from there to the Police Station. I am extremely doubtful as to the existence of the other two men. They have disappeared. Nobody has seen anything of them. In the statement contained in the letter which was forwarded to the Registrar-General there is not a word about anybody except the prisoner and the complainant, and it seems to me rather as if the detective Mok Chi, thinking he might have exceeded his duty, has tried to resolve the matter into a squabble between four parties, with the view of giving the impression that they remained in the Tung Wa Hospital at their own pleasure and were in no way detained. It is most important that the Pó Léung Kuk should understand that action of this kind that I am supposing to have taken place is wholly illegal. They have not the slightest right to detain anybody on any charge. Their duty was to hand the man over to the Police at once. The more direct the road to justice the more probable it is that justice will be done; and if this kind of tortuous course is pursued and a circuitous road taken to bring a man to justice the difficulties in finding out the truth of the matter are greatly increased. I gravely doubt whether the detective has any right whatever to make these arrests. The fact that he is a detective of a Society organised for certain charitable purposes does not in the least give him the functions of a policeman. Whatever he does in the detection of crime must be in the direction of assisting the Police and not as an independent act of his own. Had the detective, on suspecting the defendant of bringing the complainant into the Colony for an improper purpose, immediately handed him over to the Police the case would have been disposed of without any difficulty. As it is, a great deal of evidence has had to be taken irrelevant to the main issue but at the same time having an important bearing on the case, and I think it would be well that the Pó Léung Kuk should clearly understand that the performance of Police and semi-judicial functions of this kind is beyond their powers, and that, while they might be of great assistance in aiding the Police in the detection of special crime, if they ignore that body and exercise irregular functions in the manner indicated in this case, their action is calculated to do more harm than any good that might be derived from their charitable intentions. They must know perfectly well for what objects the Police Force exists, and they must also know perfectly well that the ordinary course of things is that the man should as soon as he is arrested be taken straight to the Police in order that he should be at once charged. Not only do they detain him for more than twenty-four hours, but even then, when they consider that a charge is made out against him, they do not hand him over to the Police but send him to the Registrar-General. This further increases the irregularity of the proceedings. The Registrar-General had no more

to do with this case than anybody else in the Colony, and they might as well have sent the defendant to the Postmaster-General, the Surveyor-General, or to any other official here. It was not a matter pertaining to the functions of the Registrar-General at all. The Police are here—a properly constituted body for dealing with crime—and it is to them that they should have handed over this man.

His Worship then, addressing LI YIK CHI, through the interpreter, said—I have been saying that this action of the Pó Léung Kuk in detaining this man and sending him to the Registrar-General is quite irregular. It is one of the first principles of justice that a man accused of a crime shall be brought speedily to trial. Not merely is this the practice of English law but it is a principle affecting the liberty of the subject everywhere, and your detective when he suspected the prisoner of having brought the complainant into the Colony for an improper purpose, should have at once handed him over to the Police and not taken him to the Tung Wa Hospital, whence he was afterwards sent to the Registrar-General. He should not have been brought before the Registrar-General at all, but immediately handed over to the Police. The delay which has been occasioned, and the proceedings which have taken place without the knowledge of the public, have greatly increased the difficulty of getting justice done. How can I decide whether the prisoner has had fair play? He may have had statements extracted from him, which would tell against him, which might not have been legally obtained. With regard to the evidence of the whole case I am afraid that a great deal of it is untrue. I think the real truth is contained in the simple statement sent to the Registrar-General, and that all the evidence we have had since of what has gone on at the Pó Léung Kuk has been given more or less with an idea there must have been something irregular in the proceedings there, and therefore they are not entitled to full credit. I hope you will bear in mind also that in a Colony like this, with a large Chinese population, it is very important that they should know what is the constitutional method of obtaining justice, and that anything which causes them to think that by irregular proceedings of this kind they are more likely to obtain the end in view is quite wrong. In what I have said I have no desire to make any reflection on your institution. I am merely dealing with this particular case and I am dealing with it from the prisoner's point of view. He is not defended and is therefore entitled to all that can be said in his favour and to the discrepancies in the complainant's story. The result has been that, whereas I think that if the matter had been brought forward in the ordinary and simple way in which it ought to have been and the complainant left to tell his story as it actually occurred, a conviction would certainly have been obtained; as it is I think the prisoner has not been proved guilty and he is discharged.

Appendix 45.

CASE OF LI FUNG.

Translation of extract from Pó Léung Kuk records.

Saturday, 5th March, or 7th day Second Moon.

Brought from 1st floor No. 9, Aberdeen Street, by Inspector LEE and district watchman, PANG SHING.

LI FUNG states—I am 18 years old. I am a native of Canton. I was married to a man named P'UN who is now dead. At the end of last year, I came to Hongkong with my elder brother AH FUK and lodged in a relative's house whose name was CHAN SZ. I then desired to sell myself to be a prostitute. I gave my price as $500. A man had already been introduced by a go-between to see me and had offered $380 for me. CHAN SZ acted for me in arranging the price. On the price being settled, the money was to be paid to CHAN SZ.

On being examined again on the 20th day of the second moon (18th March) LI FUNG continued—Several years ago, my mother sold me and sent me to Swatow where I lived as a prostitute in a brothel. In the 9th moon of last year (October 1891), I received a new visitor named LIU TSAI-TIN and we had intercourse with each other for several nights, in consequence of which I became pregnant. Since that time I felt very weak and became sick. In the 12th moon of last year (January 1892), I came by steamer to Hongkong and by inquiry I found LIU TSAI-TIN. He consented to take me to his own house and there obtained medical attendance for me. When I had almost recovered, I was arrested

by a constable and brought to the Pó Léung Kuk. I wish to be a concubine of Liu Tsai-tin and I beg that I may be released or that Liu Tsai-tin be asked to find a security and take me back to his home.

[Restored to Liu Tsai-tin on 26th day of 3rd moon (22nd April) on security by permission of the Registrar General].

Chan Sz alias Sham Sui states—I am 28 years old and a native of Fu-mun. My husband is Liu Tsai-tin. I bore a daughter named Chun Fa. The woman, who has come here with me, is my husband's concubine. Her name is Li Wong-hi. Li Fung at first came to my house with a small-footed woman and rented the 2nd room from me. The small-footed woman (did not live there) but was always coming and going. When the constable came to my house to search the other day, Li Fung told me that I should say that she and I were sisters and not that we were merely inmates of the same house (and nothing else). I refused to tell a falsehood.

[Restored to her husband Liu Tsai-tin on security on the 9th day of 2nd moon (7th March) by permission of the Registrar General].

Li Wong-hi states—I am 18 years old and a native of Fatshán in Namhoi. I am married to Liu Tsai-tin as his concubine. The woman who has come with me is my husband's first wife. Liu Chun-fa is her daughter. Li Fung came to Hongkong with her mother and rented the 2nd room of the house in which we are living at present. They then earned their livelihood as seamstresses. Now Li Fung's mother has gone back to Canton.

[Restored to her husband Liu Tsai-tin on security on the 9th day of the 2nd moon (7th March) by permission of the Registrar General].

Liu Chun-fa states—I am 8 years old. I don't know where my native place is.

[No further evidence; restored to her father Liu Tsai-tin on security on the 9th day of the 2nd moon (7th March) by permission of the Registrar General].

Liu Tsai-tin states—I am 36 years old and a native of Ka Ying Chau. I opened a boarding-house in Tsung Sau, East Street, under the style of Wai Tai Lung. The capital is a little more than $2,000. My own share amounts to several hundred dollars. I draw a salary of $6 every month, which added to the bonus gives a sum of about $200 a year. My wife's name is Sham Sui alias Chan Sz. My concubine is called Li Wong-hi. My son is called Hing Lung and my daughter Chun-fa. We all live in the same house in Aberdeen Street, the number of which I have forgotten. There is also a woman called Wong I' Ku, living in the house with us. My wife has known her for some time. It was at the beginning of the 1st moon of this year that Wong I' Ku and her mother came to my house to live with us. I don't know what their antecedents are. I have come here to obtain the restoration of my wife, concubine and daughter and I have found a druggist shop under the style of Sin Hang Tong to be security. Formerly I had very bad luck and so I opened a Tin Sz Kuk and a gambling den to swindle people for a little more than a year. Now I dare not open such places.

Letter No. 77.

Pó Léung Kuk,

Monday, 7th March, (9th day, Second Moon.)

Sir,

We beg respectfully to inform you that on the 7th instant (5th March), an inspector brought to the office three women named Li Fung, Li Wong-hi and Chan Sz respectively and a girl named Liu Chun-fa.

On being questioned Li Fung said that she married a husband of the surname of Pun since dead. At the end of last year she followed her brother Ah Fuk to Hongkong and lived in a relative's house, whose name was Chan Sz. She desired to sell herself to

be a prostitute and gave $500 as her price. A man was introduced to her by a go-between and offered $380. Chan Sz acted for her in negotiating the price. If any money was to be got, it was to be handed to Chan Sz.

Li Wong-hi was then questioned. She said that her husband was called Liu Tsai-tin. She was his second wife. The woman who had come in company with her was her husband's first wife. Liu Chun-fa was Chan Sz's daughter. Li Fung came to Hongkong with her mother and rented the 2nd room of witness's house to live in. They earned their livelihood as seamstresses. Li Fung's mother had then gone back to Canton.

Chan Sz was then examined. She also said that her husband was Liu Tsai-tin. The girl Liu Chun-fa who was in company with her was her daughter. Li Wong-hi was her husband's concubine. At first Li Fung came to her house with a small-footed woman and rented the second room. The small-footed woman did not live there, but came and went. When the constable came to her house to make a search, Li Fung asked her very earnestly to acknowledge her (Li Fung) as her sister and not to say that they were merely inmates of the same house. But she would not agree to tell a falsehood.

When Liu Tsai-tin, the husband of Chan Sz and Li Wong-hi, came to our office, he called Li Fung, Wong I' Ku. He said that she knew his wife and that was the reason why she came to live with her. He knew nothing of her former life. On reviewing the evidence of these persons, we find that it varies so much that we cannot decide what there is behind it. But there is no doubt that Chan Sz is the first wife, Li Wong-hi, the second and Liu Chun-fa the daughter of Liu Tsai-tin, and it would be well to wait until Liu Tsai-tin has found good security and then send them to your department to be handed back. With regard to Li Fung we leave it to your honour to decide whether she should be detained in the Pó Léung Kuk pending investigation. With reference to this we await your instructions.

Your obedient Servants,

(Signed) WAI LONG SHAN.
SHAM CHEUK TONG.

To the Honourable J. H. Stewart Lockhart,
Registrar General, &c., &c., &c.

(Answer of same date received from the Honourable the Registrar General.)

Letter No. 57.

I am in receipt of your letters Nos. 76 and 77 and beg to inform you in reply that the woman Li Wong-hi has already been permitted to go and that Chan Sz, Liu Chun-fa and Chan Su have been given back on the production of security. I have sent back Li Fung to your office to be detained temporarily.

Letter No. 152.

Pó Léung Kuk,
20th April.

Sir,

With reference to our letter No. 77 in *re* the detention of Li Fung in our Pó Léung Kuk pending investigation, we beg respectfully to inform you again that Li Fung has been again very minutely questioned about her affairs. She said that several years ago, her mother sold her to be a prostitute in a brothel at Swatow. Of all the visitors whom she received, there was seldom one whom she really liked. At the end of last year, Liu Tsai-tin came to Swatow and happened to visit the brothel. As butterflies to flowers, so they became attached to one another and on account of their having intercourse together for several nights, she became pregnant. After that she gradually became weak and felt sick and in the 12th moon of last year, she came to Hongkong by steamer and immediately found Liu Tsai-tin who gladly took her home and exerted himself to obtain medical assistance for her. When she had almost recovered, she was arrested by a constable. Now all day she thinks only of Liu Tsai-tin and would gladly go through

life with him. Although she is only to be a concubine, still she will be quite satisfied, if her wish can be obtained.

We are informed that LIU TSAI-TIN's conduct has always been bad, but unfortunately LI FUNG is firmly attached to him. When he came to our office the other day, he himself admitted that he was stained with evil and promised to do his best to turn over a new leaf, and said that he was willing to take back LI FUNG and to fulfil his promises towards her. He also offered as surety CHAN WING, the master of the Wing Hing shop No. 79, Praya West, who, he said, was willing to secure him. We beg to lay this report before you and await your decision.

Your obedient Servants,

(Signed) WAI LONG SHAN.
CHAN PEK-TSÜN.

To the Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Registrar General, &c., &c., &c.

Letter No. 99 dated Friday, 22nd April, from the Honourable J. H. Stewart Lockhart.

The woman LI FUNG has already been handed over under security. Kindly make a record to that effect.

IN THE POLICE COURT AT VICTORIA IN THE COLONY OF HONGKONG.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS.

Reg. on Complaint of LU CHI TIN, Boarding House Keeper, Complainant.

Vs.

LEUNG CHEUNG, Defendant.

Charge.—Demanding and receiving five dollars from the complainant by means of menaces on the 7th, 8th and 9th instant, at Victoria in this Colony.

LU TSAI TIN declared :—

I am a boarding house keeper. On March 5th I was away from home. I went out a little after noon. I returned at night. I found my wife had gone and my concubine and daughter. I made inquiries without effect. On March 7th, I went to Registrar General's Office, and he wanted me to find security. I said I could get it. On March 7th, I gave security and got my people out from the Pó Léung Kuk. At 2 P.M. on my getting home from Registrar General's Office, I was told something. At 11 A.M. on March 8th, the defendant came and said he had not said anything against my wife, that I ought to give him $8 or $10 for shoe money. I refused. The defendant then said he was a detective of the Pó Léung Kuk and that he could get me arrested and get 6 or 12 months. I said I had no money. I promised him $5 in consequence of the threat. The defendant went away. At 9 A.M. on March 9th, I reported to the police. I was given a note by the inspector. I gave it to my wife. At noon on March 9th, the defendant came. I invited him to smoke. He did so and looked round the place. I told my wife in defendant's hearing to hand over the note. My wife gave me the note in Court and I gave it to defendant. He looked over the verandah and evidently saw the inspector. He said I had reported the matter, and he took out the note and put it down and said he had nothing to do with it. The inspector came.

No question.

CHAN SZ declared :—

I am a married woman, wife of complainant. The matter arose out of a new lodger that came to live with us on February 8th. On March 5th, between 1 and 2 P.M., I, the concubine and my daughter were taken to the Pó Léung Kuk. The defendant went with us. I asked defendant why we were arrested ; he said it was nothing serious. On March 7th, we went to the Registrar General and were released at 4 P.M. The defendant came and said I had been very lucky for not going to gaol. He said it would be just if I gave him $8 for shoe money. The defendant said the next time he got me arrested he would get me 12 months or 6 at least. On March 8th at 11 A.M., the defendant came again and told my husband he must give him some shoe money or if not he would get him imprisoned. My husband promised him $5 and told him to come next day. On March 9th, at noon, the defendant came. My husband asked me for the $5 note and I gave it to my husband and he gave it to defendant. I heard defendant say that my husband had got the inspector. The defendant then put the note on the table.

No question.

WM. STANTON, Inspector, sworn :—

At 9.30 on March 9th, the complainant made a report and I gave him the note in Court and initialed it. About noon, I went with P. C. 326 to a pawnshop in Aberdeen Street and waited for a short time. I went up to 1st floor of 9 Aberdeen Street and in the front room I saw complainant and defendant sitting on a bed and the note in Court was on an opium tray. Each accused the other of putting the note there.

No question.

Defendant denies but states he went to the house at complainant's request. Denies touching the note.

Three months hard labour.

ALFRED G. WISE.

Statements made before the Acting Assistant Registrar General in August, 1892.

LIU TSAI-T'IN states.—LI FUNG went to Canton on the 8th of this moon. I took her to be my concubine from a brothel in Ch'iuchau. I brought her to Hongkong. She lived here in the same house as my wife. I wish to give the story from the beginning. In the 9th moon last year I was at Swatow and went to a brothel where she was a prostitute and engaged her. I engaged her for a fortnight. She then said that she wanted to follow me, and I wished to take her. I returned to Hongkong in the 10th moon. She came to Hongkong in the 12th moon on account of sickness. On arrival she went straight to my house. She used to live in Hongkong. I did not tell my wife that I intended to get a concubine. LI FUNG rented a room from my first wife. I looked after her whilst she was sick.

(In answer to question).

WONG I KU is the same person as LI FUNG. It is the name by which LI FUNG passed at Swatow. My wife knew her before she went to Swatow. LI FUNG returned to Hongkong at the end of the twelfth moon. No one came with her. I did not see her mother. The woman referred to in the statements made at the Pó Léung Kuk was not her mother, but a friend. When she came to my house she came alone. Afterwards a small-footed woman came to see her.

My wife was frightened when she was taken to the Pó Léung Kuk, so she did not know what to say. Before my wife went there, she did not know that LI FUNG was my concubine. I never slept with LI FUNG in Hongkong.

LI FUNG has gone to Canton to visit her mother. I do not know where she lives. My servant went with her. I have known LEUNG T'SEUNG more than 10 years, but have not been on friendly terms with him. The information which he gave was false. After coming from the Pó Léung Kuk, LI FUNG told me that a woman who was selling eggs went to see her, and told her that a man wanted to buy a woman for five or six hundred dollars. She at first took no notice, but the woman kept bothering her, so she promised to consider the matter. The woman said that it was a relative of hers, a brothel keeper at Yaumati who wanted to buy a girl. At 12 o'clock, LEUNG T'SEUNG came to the house with the woman. The woman and he had a conversation about the price. LEUNG T'SEUNG offered $380, but the woman said she wanted $500. When LI FUNG told me this, I asked her "Did you consent to sell yourself?"

On the 9th of the 2nd moon, I saw LEUNG T'SEUNG. I was sitting on the bench outside the Registrar General's Office. I did not know then about his connection with the case. He asked "what is the matter?" I said nothing. I went out to the portico. He followed me. He asked me again. So I told him about it. He asked where I lived. I told him I lived in Aberdeen Street. He said "I did not know that I caused the arrest." Then he said :—"Oh! never mind! I will not go against you at the Court, as we are friends, but will you give me some shoe-money?" I did not reply. The Registrar General sent for me. He said :—"Have you security?" I said "yes." Then he told me that CHUN FA would be permitted to go under security.

LEUNG T'SEUNG went the same day to my house and told my wife that it was very lucky that he did not go against me, and asked for money. My wife refused. He said "Another time I obtain a warrant you'll be kept in prison for two or three years." On the morning of the 10th (8th March), LEUNG T'SEUNG came again. I was at home. He said again :—"it is only fair to give me $10." I said :—"The Registrar General didn't ask you any questions. Anyway, I'll give you five dollars. I have no money at present. Come to-morrow at noon. I told a friend, and he advised me to tell a policeman."

N.B.—The following statements were made after an interval of some days.

CH'AN SZ states.—LI FUNG was a prostitute supported by my husband. Now she is his concubine. I did not know her when she was in Hongkong, before she went to Swatow. When she returned from Swatow, she told me that she was a prostitute, and wanted to live with a man, as his mistress. She did not tell me whom.

LI FUNG states.—I am a native of Canton. I lived until 10 in Hongkong, with my mother. My mother died two or three years ago. My mother took me to Swatow when I was ten years old, and gave me to a woman to be a "peipátsai" (*i.e.* to be brought up to be a prostitute). I was a prostitute at Swatow. I met LIU TSAI-T'IN and wished to live with him. I came to Hongkong in the 12th moon. I

searched for LIU TSAI-T'IN. He had told me the name of his shop. I sent one of the servants from the lodging-house to find him. My mother came back with me from Swatow. LIU TSAI-T'IN came to see me. Then he took me to his house. My mother then went back to Swatow. LIU TSAI-T'IN took me to his house himself. He said to his wife that we were friends. I rented a room. On the 7th day of the 2nd moon (5th March) the woman who sold eggs came to see me for the first time. She brought a man with her. I was combing my hair on the verandah, and the woman pointed to me with her finger and said that is the one. Then she came up with the man. She asked whether there was any one to be sold. I said it was a private-house, and there was nothing to do with selling women. Then LEUNG T'SEUNG asked what the price was. He said some-one wanted me to be a concubine. I would not allow myself to be sold. After that they went away. In a quarter of an hour the woman brought an inspector to the house. No woman came to visit me from the 12th to the 2nd moon. No small-footed woman. My Swatow mother is small-footed.

I have never left Hongkong since I arrived from Swatow in the 12th moon.

LIU TSAI-T'IN states :—LI FUNG came back yesterday.

WONG A I, the servant, states :—I have not been to Canton lately. I went with LI FUNG a few days ago, to see her mother, who lives outside the city near Hoimei Street. We went up on the 8th and returned yesterday by the day steamer.

LI FUNG re-called.—I returned from Canton yesterday by the day steamer. I returned by myself. I went to see my brother's wife who lives in Fatei. My mother is dead.

LIU TSAI-T'IN recalled :—Before I left Swatow I told LI FUNG where I lived. She came by herself to my house. She was accompanied by I-má. I-má then went away.

REGISTRAR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
HONGKONG, 10*th February*, 1893.

SIR,

I have the honour to report for your information as follows :—That on the 5th March, 1892, at about 2 P.M., I received authority to search the 1st floor of No. 9, Aberdeen Street. I went with LEUNG CHEUNG and I found three women and one female child aged eight years and on account of it being Saturday afternoon and the Registrar General's Office closed, I took the three women and child to the 'Pó Léung Kuk and left orders to have them brought before the Registrar General, on Monday, the 7th March. Herewith attached the authority.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

JOHN LEE.

The Honourable J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Registrar General, &c., &c., &c.

THE WOMEN AND GIRLS' PROTECTION ORDINANCE, 1890.

Authority to Search

[*Under Section 23 Sub-section 1.*]

IN THE COLONY OF HONGKONG.

REGISTRAR GENERAL'S OFFICE.

No. 90.

To

Inspector JOHN LEE.

By virtue of the powers vested in me by Section 23 of *The Women and Girls' Protection Ordinance, 1890,* I hereby specially authorize you the said JOHN LEE to search No. 9, Aberdeen Street, 1st floor and remove therefrom and bring before me any Woman or Girl who is or may be liable to be dealt with under the provisions of Part II of the said Ordinance.

Dated this 5th day of March, 1892.

J. H. STEWART LOCKHART,
Registrar General.

Appendix 46.

Letter to the Editor of the "Daily Press."

SIR,—The Bill for the incorporation of the "Pó Léung Kuk" Society is to come before the Legislative Council next Monday, and I beg leave to call attention to this matter in the hope that the bill will not be passed or, at all events, not in its present shape.

The expenses of the Government of this Colony are already high and nothing should be done to increase them. Apart, however, from the question of funds for the endowment of this Society, there are very grave reasons against "legal status" being conferred upon it. No such Society that I am aware of has a legal status either in England or America, Australian or other Colonies or Shanghai, and it would be an exceedingly bad precedent to commence such a thing here.

The Board and Committee of the Society are apparently to sit in private and are evidently to exercise police functions, seeing that the Ordinance provides for the loan of constables and detectives.

There is no security whatever that the Society's functions will be exercised properly and without injustice towards any whom the members of the Society or its employés may think proper to suspect, and neither the return of annual accounts and reports to the Colonial Secretary, nor the inspection of its premises by the Governor, nor the presidency of the Registrar-General, will in my opinion provide any such security.

It is to deal with the liberties of persons in this Colony and to establish a secret system of espionage over them, which is repugnant to the principles of British Government. It is in direct violation of the principles of that British liberty which purposely provides the great safeguard of publicity in all such matters.

The powers of the Society may be put to improper uses which may affect the liberty of the subject, and nothing of this kind should be allowed unless all its sittings be held in public.

The very fact that any body of men with a "legal status" may conduct in private, at their will and pleasure, investigations into the family and social concerns of the people, carries with it its own condemnation.

It will create an *imperium in imperio*, and there are those in this Colony who think that we have quite enough of this already in the Registrar-General's department.

This Ordinance, if passed, will amount to a public confession and proclamation to the Chinese, and to the world, that the British Government, through its legitimate and publicly recognised machinery of police and open Courts of law, is unable to protect women and children, and condescends to resort to the unconstitutional method of creating a Society which, though not a secret one in name, practically operates as such.

This Society may terrorise over Chinese families, and the public will know nothing of it till much injury may have been done.

Although the members of the Boards of Direction and Committee, who would probably all be respectable men, may none of them use their influence improperly, their subordinates or even individual members of the Society trading on the "legal status" may use their position to coerce people into acquiescence with their own personal schemes by threats of exercising the power of the Society.

In making laws legislators must count with human nature.

It is true that the Registrar-General and a Board and Committee will have some control, but they cannot know everything that takes place.

The Registrar-General's report of 1st February, 1892, on the Petition of the Society, gives particulars of the rules which have been approved, and shows that the Society has been recognised by the Government.

Surely nothing more is needed for the purposes for which the Society was founded. Further rules might, if necessary, be made, submitted to the Governor for approval and published for general information, but to confer legal status on a body corporate is to confer immensely greater authority and powers, and by the Chinese, and especially the lower classes, the acts of the members of the Society will be looked upon as the acts of the Government.

We all know how unwilling Chinese are to complain or come into collision with such authority for fear of unpleasant consequences, and the granting of legal status amounts to erecting in our midst a secret form of Government which may do much mischief.

The Ordinance does not even provide for the publication of the names of the members elected from time to time on the Committee or Board, nor for such election to be made in public. The register of members is not even open to the public, nor does the Ordinance provide that the annual accounts and reports are to be published, though they are to be sent to the Colonial Secretary.

Even in registered commercial companies these things are insisted upon by law, and in such a serious matter as this, affecting family life, all is to be private.

There is not even a provision that the buildings are to be open to the subscribers of the Society, nor to the public at proper times, but only to the Governor or his nominee.

It certainly reads as if secrecy were the underlying principle; and that anything affecting the public should be conducted in secret, assisted by specially told off constables and detectives, is in my opinion utterly wrong.

Mr. WHITEHEAD announced his intention of opposing the Bill, and I hope he will be supported by other members of Council, including officials, for I take it that this is not a purely Government measure in favour of which official members are bound to vote. I trust also that the community generally will disapprove of the proposed enactment.

It should not be forgotten that the Secretary of State did not consider legislation necessary when the subject came before him on a previous occasion.—I am, Sir, yours faithfully,

N. J. EDE.

Hongkong, 22nd April, 1892.

Appendix 47.

Statement of the Honourable T. H. Whitehead.

In making the remarks on the 11th April, 1892, in the Legislative Council, which I did, on the first reading of the Bill entitled "An Ordinance for the establishment and "incorporation of the Chinese Society for the protection of women and children, "commonly known as 'The Pó Léung Kuk,'" I spoke entirely on the spur of the moment, and in using the words "Secret Society" in connection with the Pó Léung Kuk I had absolutely no intention whatever of branding the Society in any sense of the word as being criminal, or as being organised or conducted in any way that could

bring it within the shadow of such an imputation. I intended simply to convey my opinion and belief that it carried on its work of detection and enquiry privately and not publicly, that its officers were of private appointment and not responsible to any public authority; and that while the Society appeared to exercise semi-judicial functions, its researches and enquiries were carried on in places not open to the public as our Police Courts are, and not subject to the control of public opinion.

I am sorry that I made use of a phrase liable to misconstruction, and I apologise to the members of the Pó Léung Kuk for having spoken without full consideration of the meaning and the possible effect of my words. I cannot believe, however, that any one can have seriously misunderstood the sense in which I used the phrase.

Indeed, it is quite clear from the speech of His Excellency the Governor in the Legislative Council on the 25th April 1892, (Appendix 29), that he did not misunderstand me. His Excellency said,—

"I may say that had the Bill come on for the second reading to-day, I was "perfectly prepared to modify it in certain particulars. I should have struck out the "last clause; I should have amended the Bill so that the meetings of the Society and "the buildings and establishment should be open at all times to any Justice of the "Peace, and so have removed it from the odium of the charge brought against it by "the member for the Chamber of Commerce, namely, that it was a secret society."

Hongkong, 20th March, 1893.

T. H. WHITEHEAD.